

Christopher Hunt Robertson, M.Ed.

Carolinian Robertsons

**The Family of
ADJUTANT GENERAL T. R. ROBERTSON
of Winnsboro, SC, and Charlotte and Raleigh, NC**

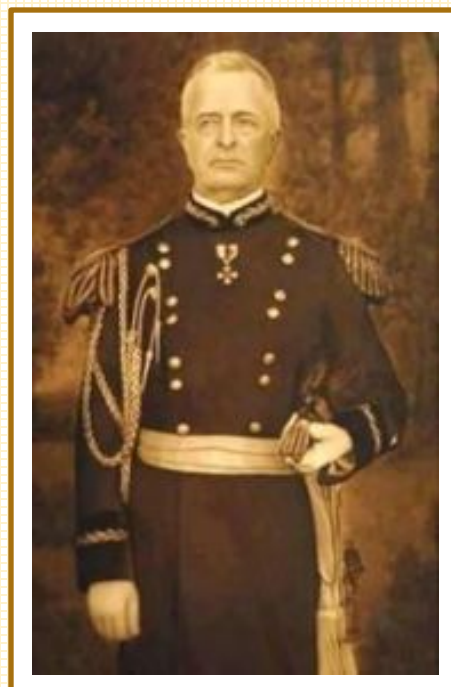
**Thomas Ross Robertson's Pivot
From Old South to New South**

**His Anti - Lynching Campaign with
Governor Glenn of North Carolina**

Presenting Family Photographs,
Hundreds of Historical News Items,
State Government Documents,
and

His Father's Complete
Autobiographical Sketch

**2023 Award of Excellence from the
NC Society of Historians**



Related Biography of the Family of His Wife, CORA JOHNSTON ROBERTSON:

William Johnston: Carolina Railroad King

In 1847, the Johnston and Robertson families, with others, created the
Charlotte & South Carolina Railroad, Charlotte's first railroad.

In 1871, the two families were joined by marriage.

“Those researching early military activities, race relation issues, and formation of the Army National Guard will find interest and additional resources here. This work presents accounts of North Carolina lynching history, anti-lynching actions and law, and T. R. Robertson’s first-hand accounts of the military actions he directed in quelling lynch mob activity as Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard from 1905 to 1908.”

Wake County Genealogical Society
“Wake Genealogy Watch,”
Summer 2023 (Vol. 6, Issue 4)

Dedicated to the Memory of ...

Adjutant General Thomas Ross "T. R." Robertson
(1849 – 1922)

and

Mary "Cora" Johnston Robertson
(1852 – 1901)

Published on the 100th Anniversary of His Death:

July 25, 2022

Carolinian Robertsons

The Family of Adjutant General T. R. Robertson
of Winnsboro, SC, and Charlotte and Raleigh, NC

Christopher Hunt Robertson, M.Ed.

Professional Contributors:

Pelham Lyles, Fairfield County History Museum of Winnsboro, SC
Eddie Killian, Fairfield County Genealogical Society of Winnsboro, SC
Katie O'Neil, Wilson Library, North Carolina Collection, University of NC at Chapel Hill
Alison Thurman, State Archives of North Carolina at Raleigh
Jo Ann "Jodi" Cooper Killeen, Genealogist, McLean, VA
David Erdman, Local Historian, Charlotte, NC
Atkins Library, Special Collections, University of NC at Charlotte
South Caroliniana Library, University of SC at Columbia
State Library of North Carolina at Raleigh
Charlotte Mecklenburg Library, NC

(Contributors have not reviewed this book. Content selection, historical interpretations, and commentary should be attributed to the author only.)

Family's Posthumous Contributors:

Louise Robertson Harris von Paffen of North Carolina (Family Photographs and Oral History)
Margaret "Daiddy" Hunt Robertson of North Carolina (Family Photographs and Oral History)
Elizabeth Robertson Brevard of South Carolina, North Carolina, and Florida (D.A.R. Documentation)
Julia Johnston Robertson of South Carolina and North Carolina (D.A.R. Documentation)
Adjutant General Thomas Ross Robertson of South Carolina and North Carolina (S. A. R. Statement)
Judge "William" Ross Robertson of South Carolina (Autobiographical Sketch and Family History)

Introduced to ...

Fairfield County Genealogy Society of South Carolina
Mecklenburg Genealogical Society of North Carolina
Wake County Genealogical Society of North Carolina

Author's Email: CRob2011@hotmail.com

Copyright 2022 (All Rights Reserved)

Google Books E-Book Publication

First E-Book Edition Published July 2022. Second E-Book Edition Published May 2023.

For Improved Viewing: This publication was designed as an e-book, and most readers will be reading this online, where its pages may be viewed with enlarged font and vivid colors. Also, color highlighting that appears on digital screens does not appear in black-and-white printed copy. For improved viewing, simply go to the website Books.Google.com, type "Christopher Hunt Robertson" in the search field, and then scroll down to select the book's title. On a personal computer or laptop screen, you can then optimize viewing by selecting "Display Options," and enlarge as desired. (Google Books allows reading of the entire text free of charge, without downloading or website registration.)

Bibliography: Sources Provided In-Text

Automated Indexing: No index is needed since online browsers can quickly search entire Google E-Books for every occurrence of names, places, institutions, etc.

Table of Contents

Author's Note	Page 1
Chapter 1: Thomas Ross "T. R." Robertson (1849 – 1922)	Page 5
Education	
Winnsboro-Based Early Career in Winnsboro, South Carolina	
News Highlights (1872 – 1882)	
Charlotte-Based Mid-Career in Charlotte, North Carolina	
News Highlights (1883 – 1902)	
The Spanish – American War	
Promotion to Colonel of the First North Carolina Regiment of Western NC (1903)	
Sub-Report of Col. T. R. Robertson in the 1904 Adjutant General NCNG Report	
Chapter 2: Thomas Ross "T. R." Robertson, Adjutant General of the NC National Guard	Page 35
Raleigh-Based Later Career in North Carolina Statewide	
Promotion to Adjutant General (1905)	
Adj. Gen. Robertson's Annual Reports (1905 – 1908)	
1906 Salisbury Lynchings, and State's First Conviction of a Lynch Mob Leader	
Anti-Lynching Military Actions Statewide (Western, Central, and Eastern NC)	
Last Two State Military Leadership Positions (1909 – 1916)	
Mrs. Sam Presson's Review of the Personal Life and Career of T. R. Robertson	
Remembrance in Charlotte and Raleigh	
Chapter 3: The Family of Adjutant General Thomas Ross "T. R." Robertson	Page 87
First Wife, Mary "Cora" Johnston Robertson (1852 – 1901)	
Cora's Childhood Family	
The Johnston and Robertson Houses of Charlotte	
Cora's Contributions to Two Enduring Charlottean Institutions	
Long's Seminary for Girls (Today's Queens University)	
St. Peter's Hospital (Today's Carolinas Medical Center)	
Family of T. R. and Cora Robertson	
Son, Lieut. – Col. William "Will" Ross Robertson II of NC (1874 – 1950)	
Daughter, Julia Johnston Robertson of NC (1878 – 1966)	
Daughter, Elizabeth "Bessie" Robertson Brevard of NC and FL (1876 – 1961)	
Son, Thomas "Ross" Robertson II of NC (1875 – 1895)	
Daughter, Annie Graham Robertson of SC (1872 – 1873)	
Second Wife, Jean Clarkson Robertson (1872 – 1956)	
Chapter 4: Parents' Family in Fairfield County, South Carolina	Page 138
Judge "William" Ross Robertson (1818–1885),	
And His Wife, Elizabeth Caroline Rabb Robertson (1825 – 1899)	
Chapter 5: Grandparents' Family in Fairfield County, South Carolina	Page 164
Thomas Robertson (1790–1864), Planter,	
And His Wife, Harriet Ross Robertson (1796 – 1832)	
Chapter 6: Great-Grandparents' Family in Virginia and Fairfield County, South Carolina	Page 182
Capt. William Robertson I (1748 - 1824), Revolutionary War Captain,	
And His Wife, Nancy Hawley Robertson (1756 – 1800)	
Chapter 7: Unsolved Mystery regarding U.S. Senator "Thomas" James Robertson (1823 – 1897)	Page 196
of Longtown (Fairfield County) and Columbia, SC,	
And His Wife, "Mary" Ophelia Caldwell Robertson (1836 – 1909)	
Addenda:	
Addendum A: Additional Robertson Gravestone Photos	Page 213
Addendum B: Dr. Chappell's Detailed Review of Capt. William Robertson I, His Descendants, and Other Robertsons of Fairfield Co., SC	Page 220
Addendum C: The Related Woodward Family of Fairfield Co., SC, and Virginia	Page 242
Epilogue: Carolinian Robertsons	Page 256

Author's Note

In the late 1870's, as Reconstruction was ending, Mayor William Johnston of Charlotte, North Carolina, the "Carolina Railroad King," had two daughters. Julia would marry Alexander Boyd Andrews of Raleigh, one of North Carolina's most successful railroad builders – known for his completion of the Western North Carolina Railroad. Cora would marry Thomas Ross "T. R." Robertson of Winnsboro, South Carolina, a son of Mayor Johnston's business partner from the Charlotte & South Carolina Railroad. This book will introduce T. R. and his family.

Before the Civil War, the cancer of slavery was spreading as many Southern leaders sought to extend their "peculiar institution" into the western territories. T. R.'s father, Judge "William" Ross Robertson, became a replacement delegate to South Carolina's continuing Secession Convention mid-war in 1862, after secession had been declared in 1860 and fighting had begun in 1861.

During the War, Southerners had to individually confront a series of rapid and drastic societal changes, and they did so while wrestling with their own fears and concerns. Once a war has begun, individuals must pick a side; this tore many families apart, even in the Southern states. The Revolutionary War had taught them that supporting the wrong side could cost a family property and honor for generations, and yet neither side was assured of victory. The extended Robertson clan of Fairfield County, South Carolina, was itself a study of contrasts: it produced Confederate leader William Ross Robertson, but it also produced Union leader "Thomas" James Robertson who, after becoming one of his state's wealthiest planters, became an abolitionist, a two-term U.S. Senator, and a major rebuilder of South Carolina's capital city, Columbia.

After the War, those still alive had yet more difficult choices. They could decide to roll with societal changes or resist them. Many former slaveholding families glorified the past, lamented their "property" losses, and withered away. Others chose to move forward toward a "New South," as hazy as that vision must have seemed at the time. Since the "New South" did not yet exist, they would use their remaining energy and resources to create it. This is the story of how one branch of the Carolinian Robertsons addressed that challenge.

Though T. R.'s family had been in Fairfield County, SC, since the Revolutionary War, he chose to relocate. In 1882, five years after the Reconstruction ended, he and his wife moved their family 70 miles north to settle in Charlotte, NC. They likely traveled on the Charlotte & South Carolina Railroad, Charlotte's first railroad which T. R.'s father had co-founded in 1847.

The generations presented here, who lived during very different historical periods, cannot reasonably be compared and yet some similarities did exist. Five of these Robertson men provided extensive public service, including decades of local and state government leadership, and decades of military leadership.

This family provided civic leadership in both Carolinas. In Winnsboro, it provided a Justice of the Peace, a County Judge, and a Mayor. In Charlotte, it provided a City Alderman (Councilman), two Postmasters, and a two-term Commissioner of Public Safety who supervised 150 employees within the police, fire, and other departments.

Militarily, the family's Confederate service had lasted four years, but its collective service to the Continental Army, the U.S. Army, the U.S. Air Force, and the North Carolina National Guard exceeded four decades. Its men fought in the Revolutionary War, the Florida (Seminole) War, the Spanish – American War, World War I, World War II, and the Korean War. It provided an Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard, an Army colonel who was the first local commander of Charlotte's American Legion Post, and an Air Force colonel decorated for a long, professional military career. The Robertsons had supported militia and military efforts since the

nation's earliest days, when their ancestor, Captain William Robertson I, had fought in the Revolutionary War and his half-brother, Thomas Woodward "The Regulator," had helped to bring peace, stability, and higher education to South Carolina's Upstate Region.

In North Carolina, a vigorous assault on the practice of racial lynching occurred during the 1905-1909 term of Governor Robert Glenn. Gov. Glenn chose T. R. Robertson to serve as Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard, commander of the state's military forces. T. R. had some relevant experience: 14 years earlier, on April 14, 1891, while Captain of Charlotte's State Guard, he had directed 40 men (the Hornets Nest Riflemen) to prevent a mob lynching of an African – American. During the 18-year period from 1891 to 1909, T. R. Robertson repeatedly used the military resources under his command to prevent lynchings statewide and maintain the rule of law. As Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard, he directed over 2000 men to protect the state's population. As Gov. Glenn's primary military advisor, Adj. Gen. Robertson helped to militarily lead the Governor's successful campaign to permanently turn the state's tide of racial lynching. Unlike some other leaders, past and recent, both men understood that maintaining law-and-order requires one to quell mob violence, not incite it.

After Gov. Glenn's term ended, T. R. continued his military leadership in Raleigh, serving as the state's Chief of Ordnance and Superintendent of Public Buildings and Grounds. After his death, his widow remained in Raleigh; the Robertsons' residency there spanned 50 years, from 1906 to 1956.

The Robertsons also engaged in bold business, educational, and philanthropic initiatives. In Winnsboro, they managed banks and developed the Mt. Zion Institute, South Carolina's first public graded school outside of Charleston. In Charlotte, they helped to organize and direct the large Ada Cotton Mill, and to create a public subscription library. Their commercial real estate projects developed some of Charlotte's most valuable uptown property. And in both states, they helped to create and sustain the Charlotte & South Carolina Railroad (later known as the Charlotte, Columbia & Augusta Railroad) for 20 years.

In her later years, Cora Johnston Robertson, T. R.'s wife, helped to establish two institutions that remain important to Charlotte today. In 1891, a local newspaper referred to her as "the prime mover" in transforming the disbanding Charlotte Female Institute into Long's Seminary, a girls' school that would evolve into today's Queen's University. She also became an eight-year officer of North Carolina's first general hospital, St. Peter's Hospital, and served as its president from 1894 to 1897. (St. Peter's evolved into today's massive Carolinas Medical Center.) Her educated daughters became local and state leaders of historical and literary organizations, and both worked to preserve historically significant sites. Cora's daughter-in-law, "Daidy" Hunt Robertson, became a successful real estate investor in Charlotte.

The early Robertsons showed an appreciation for history, even as they progressively improved their communities. An awareness of what they and other civic-minded leaders were able to accomplish in both Carolinas might encourage us to use our own talents and resources to build upon their legacies.

Material Organization and Sources: This book is primarily focused on Thomas Ross "T. R." Robertson, his life and work in both Carolinas, and his family. No detailed sketch of his life had been written previously, but an abundance of news items and primary documents from the State Archives of North Carolina allowed the author to chronologically reconstruct his career, and that of his wife, Cora Johnston Robertson. The book's remainder presents the earlier generations of T. R.'s family back to the Revolutionary War. T. R.'s father, Judge "William" Ross Robertson of Winnsboro, SC, had a long career in Fairfield County and his complete unpublished autobiographical sketch has been included, distributed among the various generational chapters. Fewer new items documented the family's antebellum years, but earlier skilled researchers had fortunately focused on the South Carolinian Robertsons, and I was grateful for this opportunity to share their impressive work.

Prevention of Racial Lynching Across North Carolina (Statewide Significance)

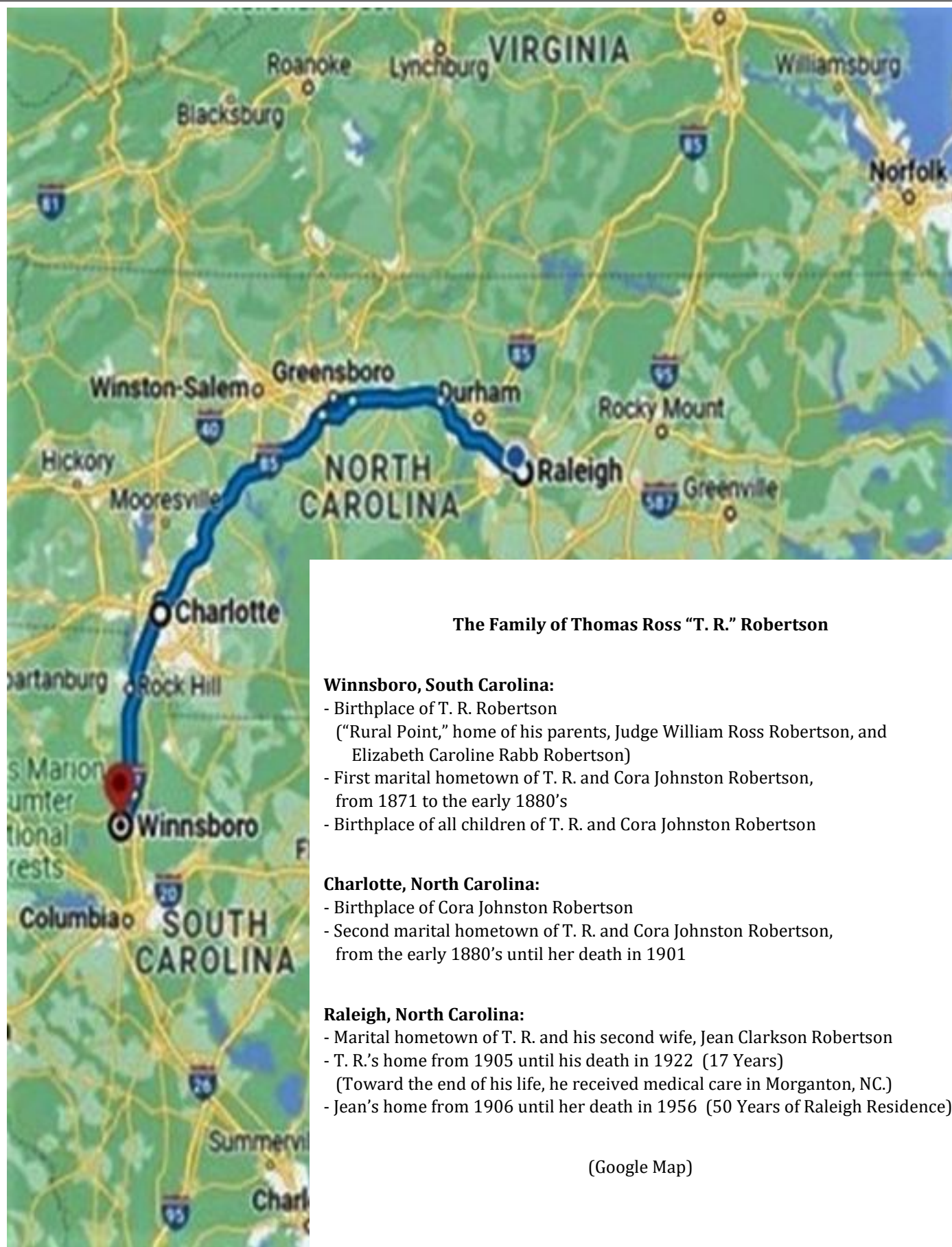
During the 18-year period from 1891 to 1909, **Thomas Ross Robertson** repeatedly used the military resources under his command to prevent lynchings statewide and maintain the rule of law. As Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard, he directed over 2000 men to protect the state's population. As Gov. Glenn's primary military advisor, Adj. Gen. Robertson helped to militarily lead the Governor's successful campaign to permanently turn the state's tide of racial lynching.

Early Railroad, Business, Hospital, Educational, Cultural, and Legal Leadership in Both Carolinas (Local / Regional Significance)

A local newspaper stated that **Cora Johnston Robertson**, T. R.'s wife, was "the prime mover" in transforming the disbanding Charlotte Female Institute into Long's Seminary for Girls, predecessor of today's **Queen's University**. She also served as an 8-year officer (3 Years as President) of St. Peter's Hospital, North Carolina's first general hospital and predecessor of today's **Carolinas Medical Center**.

Their children, **William Ross Robertson II** and **Julia Johnston Robertson**, successfully co-developed large commercial properties in uptown Charlotte. Julia and her sister, **Elizabeth Robertson Brevard**, were state officials of historical organizations in North Carolina and Florida, respectively.

T. R.'s father, **Judge William Ross Robertson**, was a co-founder and 20-year director of Charlotte's first railroad, the **Charlotte & South Carolina Railroad**. He was also a long-serving trustee of the **Mt. Zion Institute of Winnsboro, SC**. (Originally a private college, Mt. Zion eventually became South Carolina's first public graded school outside of Charleston.)



The Family of Thomas Ross "T. R." Robertson

Winnsboro, South Carolina:

- Birthplace of T. R. Robertson
("Rural Point," home of his parents, Judge William Ross Robertson, and Elizabeth Caroline Rabb Robertson)
- First marital hometown of T. R. and Cora Johnston Robertson, from 1871 to the early 1880's
- Birthplace of all children of T. R. and Cora Johnston Robertson

Charlotte, North Carolina:

- Birthplace of Cora Johnston Robertson
- Second marital hometown of T. R. and Cora Johnston Robertson, from the early 1880's until her death in 1901

Raleigh, North Carolina:

- Marital hometown of T. R. and his second wife, Jean Clarkson Robertson
- T. R.'s home from 1905 until his death in 1922 (17 Years)
(Toward the end of his life, he received medical care in Morganton, NC.)
- Jean's home from 1906 until her death in 1956 (50 Years of Raleigh Residence)

(Google Map)

Chapter 1:

Thomas “Ross” Robertson (1849 – 1922)

Early Career in Winnsboro, SC:

Lawyer, Newspaper Editor, Town Warden, and Elections Official

Mid-Career in Charlotte, NC:

Lawyer, Clerk of Mecklenburg County Criminal Court
Captain of the Hornets Nest Riflemen (Prevented Lynching)
Charlotte Postmaster and City Alderman (Councilman)
Democratic County Committee Chairman

And in Cuba (1898 Spanish - American War):

U. S. Army Captain of Infantry
(Company A, 1st Battalion, 1st Regiment, NC)

Adjutant General Thomas Ross “T. R.” Robertson (1849 - 1922)

Son of:	Judge William Ross Robertson (1818 – 1885), and Elizabeth Caroline Rabb Robertson (1825 – 1899)
Husband of:	Mary “Cora” Johnston Robertson (1852 – 1901, First Wife) Jean Clarkson Robertson (1872 – 1956, Second Wife)
By Wife Cora, Father of:	Anne Graham Robertson (1872 – 1873) William “Will” Ross Robertson II (1874 – 1950) Thomas “Ross” Robertson II (1875 – 1895) Elizabeth “Bessie” Robertson Brevard (1876 – 1961) Julia Johnston Robertson (1878 – 1966)



Portrait of
Thomas Ross “T. R.” Robertson
(Circa 1870) from the
Robertson Family Collection

Education

Shown below is a recent advertisement of a rare book. This book, "The Catechism of United States History" by Bartholomew Rivers Carroll, was the actual childhood history book of an 11-year-old boy, Thomas Ross "T. R." Robertson of Winnsboro, SC. It had apparently been issued by Mt. Zion, a college preparatory school for sons of wealthier families in South Carolina's Upstate region.

The book shows an issue date of January 9, 1861. Several months earlier, T. R.'s state has seceded from the United States. In the following month, February of 1861, the Confederacy would be founded. So when T. R. was issued this textbook, his state of South Carolina had left the Union but not yet joined the Confederacy. Ironically, it appears that T. R. had doodled a Confederate soldier in a history of the United States.

After the Civil War, T. R. continued his education at the University of South Carolina, graduating there in 1869. He then studied under a Winnsboro lawyer. After another decade in Winnsboro, T. R. and his wife decided to relocate their family to her hometown of Charlotte, NC. In the winter of 1882, T. R. passed his North Carolina Law Examination at the State Supreme Court level, which indicated a higher level of competence. Their family soon relocated to Charlotte, where T. R. joined a legal practice.

While T. R. practiced law professionally, he also led militia units in Winnsboro and Charlotte. During and after the Civil War, maintaining law-and-order was a priority throughout the Carolinas and T. R. would develop a parallel career in the militias of both Carolinas.



BARTLEBY'S BOOKS

PO BOX 15400 CHEVY CHASE, MD 20825
202-298-0486

[Home](#) [Search](#) [Browse](#) [Catalogues](#) [New Arrivals](#) [Events](#) [About](#) [Terms](#)

Carroll, B.R.

Catechism of United States History

Charleston, SC: McCarter & Co., (c1859). Second edition, revised and improved. 12mo. xii, (2), 309 pp. Introduction: "The object of this little book is to present a clear, compendious view of the history of the United States." With the Confederate ownership signature "Thomas Ross Robertson / Mt. Zion College / Winnsboro, S.C. / 9th Jan. 1861" on the front pastedown, accompanied by drawings of a schoolhouse (?), a primitive pencil sketch of a Confederate (?) soldier on the facing page, and a more detailed ink sketch of a Confederate (?) soldier on the verso of the final leaf. Robertson (1849-1922) was an 11-year old when the Civil War broke out, attending Mt. Zion, a prep school for the "sons of wealthy planters" from all parts of South Carolina, operating 1785-1878. Owner's name and drawings on endpaper and verso of final leaf, some foxing, several signatures a bit pulled, a good copy. Original brown cloth (rubbed, spine ends frayed), gilt spine title (dull). (#8093). Item #60990

Price: \$200.00

This presentation of T. R. Robertson's career was created by examining a series of historical news items. The first decade of his professional career occurred in Winnsboro, SC, while the remainder occurred in Charlotte and Raleigh, NC.

News Highlights: T. R. Robertson's Winnsboro-Based Early Career in SC (1872 – 1882)

On October 17, 1871, T. R. Robertson married Mary "Cora" Johnston, the daughter of Mayor William Johnston and Mrs. "Anne" Eliza Graham Johnston of Charlotte, NC. T. R. was age 23 and Cora was age 20. They would spend the first decade of their marriage in his hometown of Winnsboro, SC.

From 1872 to 1882, when he was aged 23 to 33 years, Thomas Ross Robertson appeared in the newspapers of Winnsboro, as "T. R. Robertson" or as "Thomas R. Robertson."

By 1882, T.R. had moved to Charlotte, NC, and usually appeared in newspapers there as "T. Ross Robertson." In his later years, after he became the Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard, newspapers often referred to him as "General Thomas R. Robertson."

To simplify, he'll usually be referred to throughout this book as "T. R. Robertson."

From 1871 to 1873, during his early twenties, T.R. edited Fairfield County's local newspaper, "The Fairfield Herald."

In his mid-twenties, news items showed that he was part of a rifle team and was also serving as president of the local fencing club, the Fairfield Sabre Club, described as a "fixed institution" of Fairfield County, SC. His participation in these interpersonal sports was unsurprising for a man who would later pursue a military career.

(In this section, unless otherwise noted, all referenced articles will be from newspapers of Winnsboro, SC.)

Local Newspaper Editor (Two Years)

As "T. Ross Robertson, Editor," T.R. oversaw the "Fairfield Herald" for two years, from 1871 to 1873. His service there was peer-recognized by the news item shown below.

"Fairfield Herald," April 23, 1873

Complimentary.

The journalistic corps of the State, says the Chester Reporter, has lost a genial and clever associate and a bold and fearless writer by the retirement of T. Ross Robertson, Esq., from the editorial chair of the FAIRFIELD HERALD. The pressing claims of mercantile pursuits caused him to abandon the newspaper field. For two years he shaped the course of the HERALD, and whenever there was a wrong to be denounced, or a rascality to be exposed, his voice was heard among the foremost, in maintaining the cause of right over wrong and of honesty over dishonesty.

He is succeeded by Mr. R. Means Davis, a native of Fairfield, who brings to his new field of labor a reputation for intellectual ability and scholastic attainment.

Military-Related Sports

As a young man, T. R. was a practicing lawyer, editor, and government officer. As hobbies, he engaged in the military-related sports of riflery and fencing. Later in his career, he'd be able to apply his skills and experience from these pursuits as he became a militia leader at the local and state levels.

Below: "News and Herald,"
Nov 3, 1877

Right: "Fairfield Herald,"
Aug 11, 1875

RIFLE TEAM.—The Fairfield Light Dragoons will send to the Fair a team composed of the following named members: T. R. Robertson, R. J. McCarley, O. M. Dantzler, A. M. Wallace, W. M. Hardin and W. A. Neal. These members were selected after a competitive trial. They will make a good showing in Columbia.

FAIRFIELD SABRE CLUB.—At the regular annual meeting of the Fairfield Sabre Club, held on the 3rd inst., the following officers were elected:

President—T. R. Robertson.

Vice Presidents—Iraeous Pope, T. W. Rawls and W. C. Rabb.

Wardens—W. J. Herron, M. C. Armstrong, W. W. Brice, T. L. Johnson, W. B. Ford.

Directors—A. Evans, J. W. Boliok, W. R. Rabb and F. A. Neal.

Color Bearer—R. J. McCarley.

Arrangements were consummated to have a Sabre contest and basket picnic at Maj. Woodward's mill on Saturday the 21st August, at which will be present the Club, the families of the members, and invited guests.

We are pleased to acknowledge the receipt of an invitation to the sabre contest and picnic, and hope to attend. The club is a fixed institution in our county, and we heartily exclaim long may it live.

News Highlights: T. R. Robertson's Winnsboro-Based Early Career in SC (1872 – 1882)

Professional Practice as an Attorney at Law and Trial Justice

By 1876, T.R. had established a legal practice in Winnsboro and was also serving as a Trial Justice, a position appointed by the Governor of South Carolina. His service as a Justice must have been satisfactory since he was re-appointed at least twice.

"Executive Appointments":
"News and Herald," Feb 24, 1877

"Law Cards":
"Fairfield Herald," Nov 9, 1876

"T. R. Robertson, Esq.":
"News and Herald," Feb 27, 1879

EXECUTIVE APPOINTMENTS.—Gov. arnor Hampton has made the following appointments of trial justices for this county: H. A. Glenn, vice W. C. Rabb, resigned; Ira S. Scott, re-appointed; W. D. Hogan, re-appointed; H. J. F. W. Coleman, re-appointed; Baylis E. Elkin, vice Warren R. Marshall, removed; Saml. R. Johnston, vice Thomas Walker, removed; T. Ross Robertson, re-appointed. Other appointments will be made in a few days.

Law Cards.
THOS. R. ROBERTSON,
Attorney at Law
AND TRIAL JUSTICE.
All business entrusted to him in either capacity will receive prompt attention.
Office on Washington street, one door east of Winnsboro H
Oct 5

T. R. Robertson, Esq., has been re-appointed trial justice for the term of two years.

Early Military Appointments in South Carolina

"The Military Company": "News and Herald," May 3, 1877
"Military Notes": "News and Herald," Dec 11, 1877
"Military Appointments": "News and Herald," Jan 19, 1878

THE MILITARY COMPANY.—The organization of the military company at this place is now complete. The roll, numbering sixty men, rank and file, has been forwarded to the adjutant and inspector general, and commissions for the officers will be sent up as soon as practicable. No name has yet been fixed upon—it having been thought best to proceed slowly in the matter, with a view to select a name that will be generally and permanently acceptable. The following is a complete list of the officers of the company:

Captain—W. G. Jordan.
1st Lieutenant—Jno. S. Reynolds.
2d Lieutenant—D. R. Flenniken.
1st Sergeant—J. H. Cummings.
2d Sergeant—T. K. Elliott.
3d Sergeant—T. R. Robertson.
4th Sergeant—J. M. Beaty.

MILITARY APPOINTMENTS.—Major General John D. Kennolly, commanding the Second Division, Volunteer State Troops, has appointed the following staff:

C. J. McDowell, adjutant general; John B. Erwin, inspector general; H. E. Jones, quartermaster general; F. Manning, commissary general; J. J. Hemphill, engineer; John Scoffin, ordnance officer; S. Baruch, surgeon—all with the rank of lieutenant-colonel; J. F. Mackey, assistant surgeon; O. Sheppard, J. S. Verner, Henry Massey, James Cantey, Fredell Jones, Wado H. Manning, T. Ross Robertson and P. H. Nelson, aides-de-camp, with the rank of major.

MILITARY NOTES.
The following officers have been appointed by the governor, and will be obeyed accordingly:
Paymaster-General, R. W. Simpson, of Anderson, rank colonel.
Commissary-General, T. R. Robertson, of Fairfield.
Surgeon-General, Dr. John Lynch, of Richland.
Judge Advocate General, Louis LeConte, of Richland.
Quartermaster-General, T. G. Dargan, of Darlington.
All the above named gentlemen rank as colonels of cavalry.
Brigadier-Generals, Guignard Richardson, of Sumter, brigadier-general of cavalry; Wm. Stokes, of Beaufort, brigadier-general of cavalry; Y. J. Pope, of Newberry, brigadier-general of infantry; R. R. Hemphill, of Abbeville, brigadier-general of infantry.
Major-Generals, B. H. Rutledge and John B. Kennedy.

News Highlights: T. R. Robertson's Winnsboro-Based Early Career in SC (1872 – 1882)

Religious, Fraternal, and Civic Leadership

"Easter Election":	"Fairfield Herald," April 5, 1877
"Young Men's Christian Assn":	"News and Herald," April 19, 1877
"Masonic Elections" (Shorter):	"News and Herald," Jan 1, 1878
"Masonic Elections" (Longer):	"Fairfield Herald," Jan 5, 1876
"Contribution":	"Fairfield Herald," Jan 8, 1873
"The Mount Zion Society":	"News and Herald," June 5, 1877
"The Beautiful Residence":	"Fairfield Herald," Aug 27, 1875

And A New Home

The beautiful residence of Mr. T. R. Robertson is nearly completed and really is an ornament to our "burg." Mr. R., has spent a great deal of time and money in having it neatly and tastily built and we are glad to say has succeeded. He will move into it next week.

EASTER ELECTION.—The customary Easter election for the parish including the Episcopal churches, St. John's at this place and St. Stephen's at Ridgeway, was held on Tuesday evening, with the following result:

Wardens—Wm. R. Robertson and H. A. Gaillard.

Vestrymen—Wm. N. Chandler, A. McKenzie, T. R. Robertson, Jno. S. Reynolds, John D. Palmer, T. L. Bulow and R. H. Edmunds, Jr.

Delegates to Convention—A. McKenzie, W. N. Chandler, R. S. Desportes and John R. Thomas.

Contribution.

We see by the Carolinian that Mr. T. R. Robertson, a member of the Board of Visitors of the Palmetto Orphans Home for Fairfield, sent in \$50, which was received during the holidays by the Concert Club, a society of young ladies and gentlemen at Winnsboro.

MASONIC ELECTIONS.—At a regular communication of Winnsboro Lodge, No. 11, A. F. M., held December 27, 1875, the following officers were installed, to serve during the ensuing Masonic year:

W. G. Jordan, W. M.
J. A. Fraser, S. W.
J. C. Squier, J. W.
A. F. Gooding, Treasurer.
J. F. McMaster, Secretary.
T. R. Robertson, S. D.
W. R. Garrison, J. D.
R. J. McCarley, }
J. S. Gladney, } Stewards.
Geo. B. McCants, Tiler.

YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.—The annual meeting of the Young Men's Christian Association of this place was held in the Presbyterian church on Monday evening last. An election was held for officers for the ensuing year, and for delegates to the several conventions, with the following result:

President—A. S. Douglass.

Vice-Presidents—T. R. Robertson and S. R. Fant.

Secretary—W. C. Beaty.

Treasurer—Frod. Copes.

Delegates to State Association—Rev. Geo. Williams Walker and Messrs. J. M. Galloway, D. R. Flenniken and S. R. Fant. **Alternates**—Rev. J. M. Todd and Messrs. J. M. Beaty, W. T. Crawford and W. H. Smith.

Delegate to International Convention—Rev. C. E. Chichester.

The State Association meets at Greenville, S. C., on the 26th inst., and the International Convention at Louisville, Ky.

The Mount Zion Society, at its recent quarterly meeting, appointed a building committee, consisting of Messrs. I. N. Withers, James A. Brice and T. R. Robertson, who were specially charged with the matter of repairs on the school house, and the purchase of necessary furniture for the school room. The building is sadly in need of repair, and we are glad to learn that the committee have gone to work at once to make the necessary arrangements to remedy the defects. The school room furniture most desirable at this time are globes and outline maps and it is to be hoped that the committee will find no trouble in providing these necessary adjuncts.

MASONIC ELECTIONS.—At the last regular communication of Winnsboro Lodge, No. 11, A. F. M., the following officers were installed to serve for the ensuing Masonic year:

W. N. Chandler, W. M.
J. F. McMaster, S. W.
R. J. McCarley, J. W.
A. F. Gooding, Treasurer.
G. B. McCants, Secretary
E. W. Aiken, S. D.
J. N. Center, J. D.
A. W. Brown, }
C. M. Chandler, } Stewards.
Alex. McKenzie, Tiler.

At the last regular communication of Winnsboro Chapter, No. 2, R. A. M., the following officers were installed, to serve for the same period:

T. R. Robertson, H. P.
W. G. Jordan, K.
U. G. Desportes, S.
G. B. McCants, G. H.
W. N. Chandler, P. S.
B. F. Boulware, R. A. C.
A. F. Gooding, Treasurer.
J. F. McMaster, Secretary.
R. J. McCarley, G. M. 3rd V.
D. Eggleston, G. M. 2d V.
R. F. Leetch, G. M. 1st V.
W. H. Williams, Sentinel.

News Highlights: T. R. Robertson's Winnsboro-Based Early Career in SC (1872 – 1882)

Political and Local Government Leadership

CLUB MEETING.
A special meeting of the Democratic Club of Township No. 4, will be held in the Town Hall on Friday evening next at 7 1/2 o'clock. Members are particularly requested to be present, and all persons friendly to the cause of Democracy are invited to attend the meeting.
By order of the President:
T. R. ROBERTSON,
Secretary.
march 5-12

TOWN GOVERNMENT.
Intendant—Jas. A. Brice.
Wardens—R. J. McCarley, **T. R. Robertson,** J. H. Cummings, Wm. N. Chandler.
Clerk and Treasurer—Wm. N. Chandler.
Chief of Police—W. B. Gilbert.

"Club Meeting":
"News and Herald," March 7, 1878

"The State Board of Examiners":
"News and Herald," March 9, 1878

"Text Books":
"News and Herald," Oct 24, 1878

"Town Government":
"News and Herald," Jan 14, 1879

"School Notice":
"News and Herald," Jan 14, 1879

Local Educational Leadership (County Board of Examiners)

Appointed by the State Board of Examiners

The State Board of Examiners have appointed Messrs. R. Means Davis and **T. R. Robertson** as members of the County Board of Examiners. This board, of which the school commissioner is *ex officio* a member, are intrusted by the new law with the supervision of all the public schools in the county. Appeals lie to the State Board.

SCHOOL NOTICE.
All parties who have been engaged in teaching since November must hand in sworn reports to the School Commissioner's office (with the Auditor's office) by the 25th of January, in order that the attendance in each may be known. The attendance must be increased to the limits.
A. J. Lamar, R. F. Boulware and Lewis Gree have been appointed trustees for District No. 4. They will meet and qualify.
All line schools must be agreed upon beforehand by the respective trustees, to avoid trouble in regulating pay of teachers. All certificates issued in excess of appropriation are by law void.
JOHN BOYD,
R. MEANS DAVIS,
T. R. ROBERTSON,
County Examiners.
Jan 14-x1/1

TEXT BOOKS.
THE State Board of examiners at its recent meeting adopted the following text books for use in the public schools of South Carolina, outside of Charleston, for the period of five years: Appleton's Readers, Reynolds' Readers, Davidson's History of South Carolina, Holmes' History of the United States, Swinton's Primary and Condensed Histories of the United States, Swinton's Outlines of the World's History, Swinton's Word Books, Webster's Dictionary, Robinson's Arithmetics, Sanford's Arithmetics, Cornell's Primary and Intermediate Geographies, Maury's Manual of Geography, Westlake's Three Thousand Words. A circular from the State Superintendent says; "No other text books than those prescribed in this list can be lawfully used in the public schools of this State except in the city of Charleston." Teachers and trustees are therefore earnestly requested to make the required change within the next ninety days—within which time very liberal rates are offered. It is of the greatest importance to secure uniformity of text books. Further particulars can be obtained from the Board.
WILLARD RICHARDSON,
T. R. ROBERTSON,
R. MEANS DAVIS,
Oct 8-11 County Board of Examiners,

The 1880 Political Arrest of T. R. Robertson

From 1875 to 1880, news items showed that T.R. repeatedly served as an Election Manager for Winnsboro.

In December of 1880, he and eleven others were arrested by U.S. Deputy Marshalls for violating federal statutes protecting voters' rights. Specifically, T.R. was charged with conspiring with others to prevent some citizens of Winnsboro from voting, within his capacity as an Election Manager.

These excerpts appeared in the "News and Herald," Dec 30, 1880.

POLITICAL ARRESTS.

Two Deputy Marshalls Visit Town and Takes up a Few of the Hero Boys—A Defeated "Democrat" Doing Dirty Work.

Deputy Marshalls Charles Barnum and John F. Hobbs come to Winnsboro on Wednesday with warrants of arrest against several gentlemen of this place. The following were arrested: T. Ross Robertson, T. W. Lauderdale, R. C. Gooding, T. K. Elliott, J. W. Bolick, J. L. Minnaugh, H. St. A. O'Neill, Wilson Hanahan, W. H. Hardin, W. J. Elliott and J. M. Elliott, Jr.

The charge against Messrs. Robertson and Lauderdale, two of the managers at the Winnsboro poll, is a conspiracy to violate the following sec-

tions of the Revised Statutes of the United States:

SEC. 5508. If two or more persons conspire to injure, oppress, threaten or intimidate any citizen in the free exercise or enjoyment of any right or privilege secured to him by the Constitution or laws of the United States, or because of his having so exercised the same; or if two or more persons go in disguise on the highway, or on the premises of another, with intent to prevent or hinder his free exercise or enjoyment of any right or privilege so secured, they shall be fined not more than five thousand dollars and imprisoned not more than ten years; and shall, moreover, be thereafter ineligible to any office, or place of honor, profit or trust created by the Constitution or laws of the United States.

SEC. 5520. If two or more persons in any State or Territory conspire to prevent by force, intimidation, or threat, any citizen who is lawfully entitled to vote, from giving his support or advocacy, in a legal manner, toward or in favor of the election of any lawfully qualified person as an elector for President or Vice-President, or as a member of the Congress of the United States; or to injure any citizen in person or property on account of such support or advocacy; each of such persons shall be punished by a fine of not less than five hundred nor more than five thousand dollars, or by imprisonment, with or without hard labor, not less than six months nor more than six years, or by both such fine and imprisonment.

In the remainder of this article, the article's author argued that the accused men were innocent victims of "lying" African-American freedmen and Radicals (black or white Republicans). The author also accused the arresting U. S. Deputy Marshalls of being politically motivated.

This federal charge would have been a serious matter for T. R. as it threatened what appeared to have been a budding political career in South Carolina. Detailed in the local paper, this public arrest would have embarrassed T. R. and his father, since T. R. was an attorney and his father was the county judge.

We don't know the disposition of this case: whether T. R. was found innocent, or guilty, or whether charges were dismissed. There is no indication that he ever served a prison sentence. In January of 1881, shortly after the arrest, he became a notary public, an appointment that would not likely have been approved if he had been convicted of a felony. Regardless, this public arrest may have affected T. R.'s future electability in a county with a large African – American population.

This was the only negative item found regarding T. R. in ten years of coverage by Fairfield County's newspapers. He was otherwise presented as a model citizen and an active local leader.

This arrest did not end his career, but the experience would certainly have made him more cautious.

T. R.'s roles with respect to African-Americans changed over the years. Eleven years after the above incident, he was in Charlotte, NC, where, as Captain of the Hornets Nest Riflemen, he supported the Sherriff's efforts to prevent a lynching.

Such decisive action would have caught the attention of the leaders of the State Guard in Raleigh, later known as the North Carolina National Guard.

("Charlotte Observer," NC, April 14, 1891)

THE HORNETS AT THE JAIL.

There was sufficient warning to the authorities to cause them to take extra ordinary precaution in guarding the jail. So at 7 o'clock Capt. T. R. Robertson marched about forty of the Hornet Nest Riflemen to the jail to assist the sheriff and the police of the city.

Before 9 o'clock as many as four hundred white men had massed in front of the jail. Some of the men

were armed, and evidently desired to lynch, but the majority of them were unarmed and went as spectators. Almost an equal number of negroes had collected near the jail at the signal of their church bell near by. White men had gone apparently for the purpose of lynching. The negroes had gone to rescue the prisoner. The scene was angry and threatening.

Experience of the Civil War in Charlotte, North Carolina (1861 – 1865)

During the war, no major battles occurred in Charlotte or Mecklenburg County. As a railroad center, however, it was an important manufacturing and distribution center for the Confederacy.

In "The Civil War in Charlotte - Mecklenburg," Dr. Dan L. Morrill, of the University of North Carolina at Charlotte, described a major wartime event:

"The biggest calamity that occurred in Charlotte during the Civil War was the destruction by accidental fire in January 1865 of the Confederate storage warehouses and depots and platforms of the North Carolina Railroad and the Charlotte & South Carolina Railroad ... This terrible conflagration must have pained the people of Charlotte - Mecklenburg because they were experiencing firsthand the deprivations caused by the lack of essential commodities. Charlotte also received many visiting wounded soldiers and deserters, causing anxiety among the residents."

There are conflicting accounts of how the war ended in Charlotte. Local news articles minimized reports of post-war chaos and looting. But Dr. Morrill described a more chaotic scene:

"The Charlotte & South Carolina had much of its infrastructure destroyed. As civil authority collapsed, looters began moving unmolested through the streets of Charlotte, smashing storefronts and stealing whatever they could find. Drunks staggered from one street corner to another, oblivious to the throngs of anguished soldiers who were lying virtually unattended in makeshift hospitals all over town. Town leaders welcomed union troops who took control of Charlotte without a struggle in May 1865."

But Charlotte's end-of-war scenario paled in comparison to the other terminus of Charlotte & South Carolina Railroad. Much of Columbia, SC, was lost to fire during the invasion of Sherman's troops, as William Johnston, the railroad's president, personally supervised the rail evacuation of that city. But North Carolinians' reluctance to join the Confederacy had been prophetic: between 33,000 and 35,000 of the state's troops died in battle, of wounds, or of disease. Countless others would bear disabilities for the rest of their lives. Families everywhere grieved the loss of loved ones - losses beyond recovery.

Charlotte's Reconstruction (1865 – 1877)

William Johnston, advised by Judge "William" Ross Robertson and others, set about the business of rebuilding railroads. A webpage of the Charlotte Mecklenburg Historic Landmarks entitled "Reconstruction in Charlotte Mecklenburg, 1865-67," described the war's aftermath:

"On the whole, Reconstruction in Charlotte Mecklenburg was much milder than in many parts of the South ... Because it was a railroad hub, the city grew rapidly between 1860 and 1870, nearly doubling in population from 2300 to 4500. Business in Charlotte boomed after the war, although Mecklenburg planters did not fare as well. In general, black - white relations were relatively good, with few racial incidents in the early years of emancipation ... Many Mecklenburg slaves, upon hearing of their freedom, left their masters and congregated in town. Most freedman didn't feel free until they left the plantation. In addition, they felt safer in town with the Freedmen's Bureau and federal forces nearby to protect their rights."

Railroads had pulled Charlotte out of poverty in the 1850's. In the aftermath of war, they did so again.

T. R. and Cora Robertson Relocate Their Family from Winnsboro, SC, to Charlotte, NC, in 1882

We don't know exactly why T. R. and Cora chose to move their family in 1882, but Charlotte did have much to offer them. Like T. R.'s father, Cora's father had also helped to create the Charlotte & South Carolina Railroad in the 1840's so the Winnsboro Robertsons would have visited Charlotte before the war. Cora's father, Mayor William Johnston, was one of North Carolina's wealthiest men, and his connections could help T. R. to establish himself professionally.

Between 1870 and 1880, the population of Winnsboro had increased from 1124 to 1500, while Charlotte's population had increased from 4473 to 7094. T. R. had spent the first decade of his professional life in Winnsboro, developing his legal and military skills and experience. In Charlotte, he could continue those pursuits in a much larger town, and Cora likely looked forward to raising their family in her childhood hometown, with her parents and siblings nearby.

News Highlights: T. R. Robertson's Charlotte-Based Mid-Career in NC (1883 – 1902)

(In this section, unless otherwise noted, all cited articles will refer to newspapers of Charlotte, NC.)

In the winter of 1882, T. R. passed his North Carolina Law Examination at the State Supreme Court level, which indicated a higher level of competence. He quickly relocated to Charlotte, NC, and joined a legal practice there.

In 1883, T. R. helped to create Charlotte's new Building and Loan Association.

1884 found him working as an attorney in a bankruptcy case. That year, he frequently stayed at the Buford House, Charlotte's luxury hotel for businessmen that was partially owned by his father-in-law, William Johnston.

By 1885, T. R. was active as a Democrat in Charlotte. During that era, the Democratic Party was the more conservative party that dominated the South, while the Republican Party, the party of President Lincoln, tended to be more moderate and federalist.

"Admitted to Practice": "News and Herald," Winnsboro, SC, Feb 22, 1882

"In the list of names ...":
"Charlotte Observer," Feb 10, 1882

"The New B and L Association":
"Charlotte Observer," Feb 9, 1883

"Local Ripples":
"Charlotte Observer," Nov 18, 1883

"New Captain – Promotion":
"Charlotte Observer," Sept 23, 1884

ADMITTED TO PRACTICE.—T. R. Robertson, Esq., formerly of Winnsboro, but now of Charlotte, has recently passed his examination before the Supreme Court of North Carolina and has been duly licensed to practice in all the Courts of that State. Mr. Robertson is the partner of Col. W. W. Fleming, a leading lawyer of Charlotte. His many friends in Fairfield wish him unbounded success in his new field.

In the list of names of newly licensed lawyers, published elsewhere, appears the name of Mr. T. R. Robertson, of Charlotte. Mr. Robertson removed to this city from South Carolina some time in the early part of the winter, and associated himself with Maj. Flemming for the practice of his profession.

The New B & L Association.

The stockholders of the new Building and Loan Association held a meeting last night and elected the following board of directors: A B Springs, S Wittkowsky, R F Stokes, C Jantzen, Wm Johnston, J T Misenheimer, J H Weddington, H J Elam, W R Cochrane, C N G Butt. The following were appointed a committee on constitution and by-laws. T R Robertson, P H Phelan, C O Mercer, and C N G Butt. The association will hold another meeting next Monday night, when all interested are requested to attend.

LOCAL RIPPLES.

First Lieutenant T. R. Robertson, of the Hornets Nest Riflemen, has received a fine and very handsome sword from the State arsenal.

New Captain—Promotions.

Capt. J. T. Anthony, of the Hornets Nest Riflemen, resigned last week, his business engagements preventing him from giving such attention to the company as is required of an officer of that rank. At a called meeting of the company to fill the vacancy and to promote subordinate officers, Mr. T. R. Robertson was elected Captain, and Glimmer Brenizer and L. E. Quinn 1st and 2nd Lieutenants respectively, all unanimously and by acclamation.

This article showed T.R. introducing U. S. Senator Zebulon Baird Vance at a political meeting. His role in introducing Sen. Vance showed that, after only a few years of residence, T.R. had already become a prominent Charlottean.

"Charlotte Observer," Aug 8, 1884:

CHARLOTTE IN THE FIELD. ORGANIZATION OF A LARGE CAMPAIGN CLUB

And a Speech by Senator Vance---
Three Hundred Members Join the
Club and Mr. P. D. Walker Elected
President--Ready for Business.

The Democracy of Charlotte and Mecklenburg county last night organized and took the field ready for business. The meeting was called to order by Mayor Maxwell, who called Mr. T. R. Robertson to the chair, and he addressed a few remarks to a densely crowded court house. On motion, a committee consisting of Capt. Roessler, Maj. J. G. Harris, Maj. C. Dowd, Dr. J. H. McAden and Gen. John A. Young, was appointed on permanent organization and as it retired, Col. J. L. Brown, Col. Chas. R. Jones and Mr. W. S. Moore were appointed to wait upon Senator Vance and bring him before the meeting. The committee on permanent organization returned and reported for president, Platt D. Walker; vice-presidents, Gen. J. A. Young, Col. John L. Brown, Steven Davis, John Wilkes; secretaries, J. P. Strong and W. H. Harris. It was recommended that an executive committee of three members from each ward be appointed by the president at his leisure, and that the name of the club be "The Cleveland, Hendricks and Scales Club of Charlotte." The report was adopted as a whole. The list of membership was then counted up and found to be 300. Mr. Walker, on taking the chair, made an excellent address, warmly eulogizing the ticket from head to tail, praising the platform and urging organization and labor. He closed his address to give way for Senator Vance, whose appearance was the signal for the house to bring itself down.

**News Highlights: T. R. Robertson's Charlotte-Based Mid-Career in NC
(1883 – 1902)**

In February of 1885, T.R. was appointed Clerk of the Criminal Court of Mecklenburg County.

In May of 1885, he was appointed to Charlotte's Board of Aldermen, today known as the City Council. That same month, his father died. On May 8, 1885, Charlotte's new Aldermen were sworn into office, but T. R. was absent as he tended to the final affairs of his deceased father, Judge William Ross Robertson of Winnsboro.

Judge Robertson and his wife had lost two of their three sons prematurely, one in a childhood accident and one during the Civil War. They would live to see their last surviving son well-established and thriving as a local leader in Charlotte, NC.

"The Criminal Court Officers":
"Charlotte Observer,"
Feb 26, 1885

"Death of Judge Wm. R. Robertson":
"Charlotte Observer,"
May 7, 1885

"Shortening Sail: The New Administration Begins Work":
"Charlotte Observer,"
May 8, 1885

The Criminal Court Officers.

Gov. Scales on last Tuesday appointed officers for the Criminal courts of New Hanover and Mecklenburg counties, and the appointments thus made were confirmed by the Senate. Judge O. P. Meares is appointed to preside over both courts. Col. E. R. Moore, solicitor of the old New Hanover court, and Maj. John W. Dunham, the clerk, are re-appointed to the same positions in the New Hanover branch of the new court, and for Mecklenburg county, the appointment of solicitor has fallen to the lot of Mr. Geo. son, and Mr. T. R. Robertson has been appointed clerk. Both these

Death of Judge Wm. R. Robertson.

The friends in this city of Judge Wm R. Robertson, of Winnsboro, S. C., were yesterday pained to receive intelligence of his death, at his home in Winnsboro. He died yesterday afternoon. Judge Robertson was president of the Bank of Winnsboro, and in years gone by he filled many offices of high responsibility and of public trust. He was judge of the court of Fairfield; was several times elected to the Legislature, and was withal, a leading spirit in his section of South Carolina. He was noted for his hospitality and liberal spirit, and was held in high esteem by his countrymen. Judge Robertson died in his 68th year. He was the father of Mr. T. R. Robertson, of this city. His remains will be buried at Winnsboro this afternoon, at 5 o'clock.

SHORTENING SAIL

**THE NEW ADMINISTRATION
BEGINS WORK.**

The Police Force Reduced and Salaries Trimmed--The Mayor Gives Part of His Salary to the Graded School--First Day's Work of the New Board of Aldermen--Elections Set for Monday.

The government of the city of Charlotte yesterday passed into the hands of a new administration, the first official action of which was an application of the financial pruning knife. The new mayor and board of aldermen assembled at the city hall before noon, to qualify for the positions to which they were elected, and Mr. W. C. Maxwell, the retiring mayor, was on hand to see them well started on their way. All the newly elected aldermen were present except Mr. T. R. Robertson, who was unavoidably absent in South Carolina. Col. Wm. Johnston, at the appointed hour, stepped forward and took the oath of office, which was delivered to him by Mr. Maxwell, and then, at Col. Johnston's request, Mr. Maxwell proceeded to swear in the aldermen. The oath of office was taken by Aldermen R. M. Oates, T. L. Seigle, C. Hiker, Joseph McLaughlin, T. R. Magill, J. C. Long, F. B. McDowell, S. W. Davis, J. L. Brown, C. B. L. A. Taylor, colored, and W. R. Hinton, colored. Mayor Johnston took the chair, and the first meeting of the new board of aldermen was convened.

News Highlights: T. R. Robertson's Charlotte-Based Mid-Career in NC (1883 – 1902)

These 1886 news items showed T. R. continuing to serve as County Clerk of the Criminal Court, while also leading Charlotte's militia, the Hornets Nest Riflemen.

"An Alleged Incendiary":
"Charlotte Observer," March 20, 1886

"Trustee's Sale":
"Charlotte Observer," April 30, 1886

"Smithville - The State Guard Encampment": "Charlotte Observer," May 9, 1886

"The orator ...": "Charlotte Observer," May 11, 1886

"Good for the Hornets":
"Charlotte Observer," June 29, 1886

"Capt. T. R. Robertson,"
"Charlotte Observer," July 9, 1886

"The Riflemen made ...":
"Charlotte Observer," July 15, 1886

An Alleged Incendiary to be Tried in Charlotte.

Capt. T. R. Robertson, clerk of the Criminal Court, has received the transcript of the case of W. P. Plyler, of Monroe, who is charged with having burned the Baptist church and other buildings in that town, some months ago. The case was called for trial at the last term of the Superior Court at Monroe, but upon affidavit by the defendant, it was removed to the Criminal Court of Mecklenburg for trial. Thursday, April 15, is the day set for the trial here. The defendant is represented by Messrs. Payne & Vann, and and Messrs. Covington & Adams, of the Monroe bar, will assist Solicitor Wilson in the prosecution for the State.

The orator, Mr. D. A. Covington, was introduced by the chief marshal, Capt. T. R. Robertson. He made a most interesting address, full of pathetic allusions to the dead soldiers, whose memory it yet so dear to the living, and of complimentary reference to the women of the South who cherish these memories, and annually lay flowers to lay on their graves. It was a most able and poetic oration, and was delivered with a voice and manner that made it a real treat to listen to. Before any one, even the most restless, could grow weary, he closed with the recitation of Collins' ever beautiful Ode to Valor.

TRUSTEE'S SALE.

By virtue of a Deed of Trust executed by L. S. Hurdle and wife, dated 15th day of August, 1888, and registered in Book 34, page 348, in the Register's office of Mecklenburg county, I will offer for sale at public auction, before the Court House door in Charlotte, on the 17th day of May, 1889, at the usual hour of sale, the Lot of LAND described in said Deed of Trust which is situated in Ward No. 2 in the City of Charlotte, on C street, between Hill and Stonewall streets.

Terms made known on day of sale.

April 16, 1889. T. R. ROBERTSON, Trustee.

Capt. T. R. Robertson, Clerk of the Criminal Court, will be absent from his Office next week and for several days succeeding. Persons having business at his Office will please remember this announcement.

The Riflemen made a handsome appearance as they marched through the streets to the inspiring music of the fine band which accompanied them. The company numbers forty-five men, and is officered by T. R. Robertson, Captain; R. H. Screven, First Lieutenant; and H. A. Fortman, Second Lieutenant. After the company had embarked on the Passport three cheers were called for by Capt. Robertson for the ladies of Wilmington and the Light Infantry. They were given with hearty good will and responded to with cheers by the Light Infantry for the Riflemen and the Cornet Band. Capt. Robertson, in behalf of his company invited the Light Infantry to be their guests at Smithville, on Friday.

Smithville-The State Guard Encampment.

Capt. T. R. Robertson, of the Hornet's Nest Riflemen (Co. E. of the Fourth regiment N. C. S. G.) of Charlotte, paid a visit of inspection to Smithville Friday to ascertain its advantages or disadvantages, as the place of encampment for the State Guard. He returned to Wilmington and left for Charlotte yesterday very favorably impressed, finding the grounds at Smithville ample and desirably situated. He says that it is the desire of the Fourth regiment to go into camp this year at that place.

Good for the Hornets.

The inspection of the Hornets Nest Riflemen came off in this city yesterday under the supervision of Inspector General Cameron, and the result was a feather in the cap of the Hornets. General Cameron stated that it was the second best inspection he has yet held, the Tarboro company being the best. That company showed an attendance of 99 per cent, while the Hornets showed 98 per cent. Two of the Hornets' members were sick yesterday, and but for this streak of bad luck, the Hornets would have beaten the Tarboro company. In the inspection yesterday, the Hornets lost one point from the fact that one of the members had lost a button from his uniform. This little incident shows how thorough and searching is the inspection. All of our citizens have good cause to feel proud of the excellent standing of the Hornets Nest Riflemen, for the organization is a credit to Charlotte. It is fortunate for the company that it is under the management of so enthusiastic an officer as Captain T. R. Robertson. His own individual efforts have done a great deal towards bringing the company up to its present standard, and no other captain ever took a greater interest in the welfare of the company than he does.

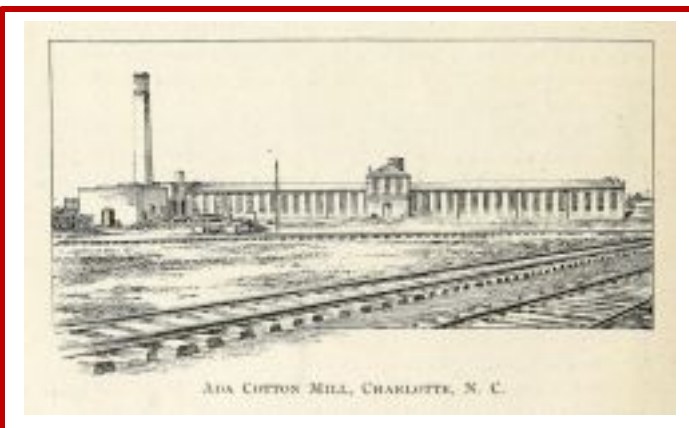
News Highlights: T. R. Robertson's Charlotte-Based Mid-Career in NC (1883 – 1902)

T. R. Robertson served as a director and stockholder of the Ada Manufacturing Company, or Ada Cotton Mill, for seven years, from 1888 to 1895.

The Charlotte – Mecklenburg Historic Landmarks Commission found that this mill was historically significant for a number of reasons: (1) Ada Manufacturing Company (“Ada”) was representative of a new phase of industrial development in Charlotte. The mill was built at the beginning of a dynamic period of urbanization and industrialization, which transformed the city from a courthouse town into a regional center for manufacturing, commerce, and transportation. (2) Ada was financed under a plan developed by local civic leader and engineer, D. A. Tompkins, who advocated selling shares in an installment plan. By using Tompkins’s method, investors were able to build two other mills in 1888 in addition to Ada. (3) Ada was built and equipped by D. A. Tompkins. Tompkins was highly influential in Charlotte’s transition from a small town to a New South city, and he used his many talents to effect this change; he was an engineer and a businessman, he owned three newspapers, and he wrote extensively on the topic of cotton, cotton

processing, the construction and management of textile mills, and how to raise the capital to build new factories. (4) Ada, and other factories like it, built in the late 19th Century, encouraged the rural-to-urban migration of small farmers, increasing the city’s population. (5) Ada was, in 1977, the most intact example pre-1890 cotton mill construction in Charlotte. And (6) Ada was an important example of the use of Italianate architectural details on a commercial building in Mecklenburg County.

(Adapted from the Commission’s 1977 report, “Survey and Research Report on the Ada Manufacturing Company”



The Ada Manufacturing Company.

The stockholders of the Ada Manufacturing Company have unanimously resolved to increase the capital stock of the company from \$100,000 to \$150,000, and those who desire to take advantage of the opening thus made can secure stock by applying at once. As soon as the weather permits, ground will be broken for the factory building. Messrs. J. J. Sims, T. R. Robertson and Dr. Joseph Graham have been appointed as committee on building, and J. C. Burroughs, M. C. Mayer and T. L. Alexander committee on machinery. Col. John L. Brown, the president, is chairman of each of these committees.

This increase was made necessary by the demand for the stock. There have been 1,248 shares of stock subscribed for, and the increase authorized on Thursday night leaves now 252 shares that can be had. Parties at a distance who desire to invest should correspond with Col. J. L. Brown, president, or J. J. Gormley, treasurer. The site has been purchased, the money paid for it, and the directors are now making arrangements for the purchase of machinery and erection of buildings.

“The Ada Manufacturing Company: “Charlotte Observer,” Feb 11, 1888

“The Ada Mills”: “Charlotte Observer,” Oct 15, 1889

“At the annual meeting ...”: “Charlotte Democrat,” Oct 13, 1893

“At a meeting of the stockholders ...”: “Charlotte Democrat,” Oct 25, 1895

THE ADA MILLS.

The First Annual Meeting--Officers Elected--A Good Report.

The first annual meeting of the stockholders of the Ada Manufacturing Company was held last night at the rooms of the Chamber of Commerce. There was a good attendance, a large majority of the stock being represented. The reports of the president and treasurer were read, and showed that the company was in a splendid condition, with every evidence of improvement in the future. The reports were adopted.

The directors were authorized to take such steps as may be necessary to fill the mill with machinery at the earliest practicable date.

The following directors were elected for the ensuing year: Col. J. L. Brown, Dr. Joe Graham, M. C. Mayer, T. R. Robertson, T. L. Alexander, J. R. Holland and J. W.

At a meeting of the stockholders of the Ada Mill the following named gentlemen were elected directors for the ensuing year, viz: Dr. Jos. Graham, M. C. Mayer, P. M. Brown, T. L. Alexander, T. R. Robertson, R. H. Jordan and W. W. Ward. Mr. Mayer was re-elected president; Mr. T. L. Alexander, vice president, and Mr. J. J. Gormley, secretary. The stockholders also voted to build an additional building and put in looms sufficient to weave the product of the mill.

At the annual meeting of the stockholders of the Ada Manufacturing Company. The following were elected directors to serve for the current year, viz: M. C. Mayer, J. R. Holland, Dr. Jos. Graham, J. W. Wadsworth, T. L. Alexander, Jno. L. Brown, T. R. Robertson.

News Highlights: T. R. Robertson's Charlotte-Based Mid-Career in NC (1883 – 1902)

T. R. expanded his local civic, political, and business leadership. He was chosen by the Governor to represent the state at a special event in New York.

"Democratic County Convention":

"Charlotte Observer," April 8, 1888

"It is announced that the Charlotte ...":

"Charlotte Democrat," Sept 7, 1888

"The Chamber of Commerce":

"Charlotte News," Jan 4, 1889

"The Mechanics Perpetual Followed":

"Charlotte Observer," Jan 20, 1889

"The Governor sent ...": "The Tobacco Plant," Durham, NC, Feb 14, 1889

"The Governor has made ...":

"Asheville Citizen-Times," March 24, 1889

"Vestrymen were elected ...":

"Charlotte Democrat," Apr 26, 1889

"Under the State law...":

"Charlotte Observer," Mar 10, 1887

This item showed T. R. legally representing his wife, Cora.

"Charlotte Observer," March 11, 1887:

A report was submitted by a committee composed of Messrs R. M. White, R. M. Miller and J. W. Wadsworth, assessors, allowing Mrs Amanda Pritchard \$140 for 13 feet of land for street purposes on West Trade street. In the same connection a statement was read by Mr T. R. Robertson, as attorney for Mrs Cora J. Robertson, withdrawing her permission to grant a portion of her lot for street purposes, if the assessors awarded other property holders damages where the benefits were the same. On motion of Alderman Oates, the report in favor of Mrs Pritchard was rejected as excessive.

Vestrymen were elected Monday evening as follows for St. Peter's Episcopal Church: John Wilkes, Senior Warden; H C Jones, Junior Warden; T C James, J G Shannonhouse, P D Walker, T R Robertson, O L Hunter, L H Walker, R A Lee, J H Emery, H Clarkson and J F Wilkes. The following gentlemen are the delegates to the Convention to be held at Henderson on May 15th: Capt John Wilkes, Col H C Jones, P D Walker, Gen Thos F Drayton. Alternates—T C James, Thos H Haughton, Capt Fred Nash, Paul Wilkes.

Democratic County Convention to be Held May 19th.

A meeting of the county Democratic executive committee was held at the court house in this city yesterday. Thirteen townships were represented. Mr. J. Walt Hood presided as chairman, and Capt. T. R. Robertson, secretary. It was decided that the county convention be called for May 19th, and the township primaries on May 12th. The committee then adjourned to May 19th, at 11 o'clock, to hear the report of the subcommittee on primary elections.

The Governor has made the following appointments as commissioners on the part of this State at the inauguration centennial at New York: Charles M. Stedman, T. R. Robertson, Claude Dockey, T. B. Keogh, and Richmond Pearson.

THE MECHANICS' PERPETUAL FOLLOWED.

In 1883, the Mechanics' Perpetual was organized, with S. Wittkowaky, President; Wm. Johnston, Vice President; R. E. Cochran, Secretary and Treasurer; and T. R. Robertson, Attorney.

The system of the Perpetual is indicated by its name. The association is never ending, and a new series is commenced every six months. This plan was seen to be so successful, that the Mutual has adopted it, and it is very probable that the People's will soon do likewise.

The Governor sent in to the Senate yesterday the names of John E. Brown and T. R. Robertson to the Solicitor and Clerk respectively of Mecklenburg criminal court. They were both confirmed.

— Under the State law each military company in the State Guard is entitled to twenty five contributing members who, upon the payment of \$10, are entitled to exemption from serving on juries for the term of twelve months. Capt. T. R. Robertson advertises in this morning's issue that he is ready to sell the membership certificates.

The Chamber of Commerce.

The annual meeting of the Chamber of Commerce, held last night, was well attended. The secretary and treasurer read his reports, showing the Chamber to be in a healthy condition, both as to members and financially. The membership consists of ninety business firms of our city, and all working together to one end, is doing much good to Charlotte. The old officers were unanimously elected to serve another term, and are as follows:

President—J. H. Weddington.

First Vice-President—Wm. Johnston.

Second Vice-President—A. Burwell.

Secretary and Treasurer—Richard N. Tiddy.

Directors—S. A. Cohen, T. R. Robertson, John Vanlandingham, R. J. Brevard, Jno. E. Brown, E. K. P. Osborne, H. Baruch, Jno. R. Hall, W. L. Long.

It is announced that the Charlotte Chronicle has been purchased by a joint stock company, and will be run by a combination of gentlemen hereafter, consisting mainly of Col. Ham. C. Jones, E. K. P. Osborne, Dr. R. J. Brevard, T. R. Robertson, F. B. McDowell, J. L. Chambers, J. H. Weddington, M. C. Mayer and J. S. Spencer. We hope the gentlemen may have a pleasant and profitable time conducting a newspaper in Charlotte, much more pleasant than any of their predecessors have ever had. If a good set of printers can't use up ten or fifteen thousand dollars to a good advantage on a daily paper in a year or two, we are very much mistaken.

News Highlights: T. R. Robertson's Charlotte-Based Mid-Career in NC (1883 – 1902)

T. R. Robertson's Earlier Anti-Lynching Effort in Charlotte

Shown at right was a headline of the "Charlotte Observer" on April 14, 1891. The article described what appeared to be an imminent lynching in Charlotte.

Professor William S. Powell provides context: "Lynching, the unlawful killing of a person by a mob and one of the most extreme forms of community sanction, occurred in North Carolina on numerous occasions ... During Reconstruction, several dozen lynchings took place in the state, most of them carried out by the Ku Klux Klan ... In the South after 1892, there was a marked increase in the number of black people killed and a marked decrease in the number of white people killed. From 1890 to 1905, lynching took more than 25 lives in North Carolina." *

On April 14, 1891, while captain of Charlotte's militia, T. R. had directed 40 men (the Hornets Nest Riflemen) to prevent a mob lynching of African - American Henry Bradham, preserving Charlotte's rule of law.

That experience would prove useful 14 years later, when he would be chosen by Gov. Glenn to serve as the Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard, commander of the state's military forces. In that leadership role, he would help to prevent racial lynchings statewide.

* "Encyclopedia of North Carolina, edited by William S. Powell, Univ. of NC Press; 2006

MOCCA'S BRUTAL MURDER.
—
THE ITALIAN KILLED IN HIS STORE
WHILE DRAWING A GLASS OF
CIDER FOR HIS ASSASSIN.
WHO IS ALLEGED TO
BE THE NEGRO
HENRY BRAD-
HAM.
—
LYNCHING THREATENED.
A WAR OF THE RACES FEARED.
—
Charlotte Armed to the Teeth—The City
Under Police Patrol—The Citizens
Carrying Winchesters and
Smith and Westons—The
Hornet Nest Riflemen
Guarding the Jail—
Quiet Now Pre-
vails.

The news item below shows that, in 1890, T. R. was elected captain of Charlotte's militia for the seventh time. That same year, as shown at right, he served as a delegate at the National Guard's convention in Washington, DC. The state guards were then being gradually integrated into a national organization.

"Capt. T. R. Robertson, of Company E": "Wilmington Messenger," Jan 30, 1890

"At the annual meeting ...": "Charlotte Democrat," April 4, 1890

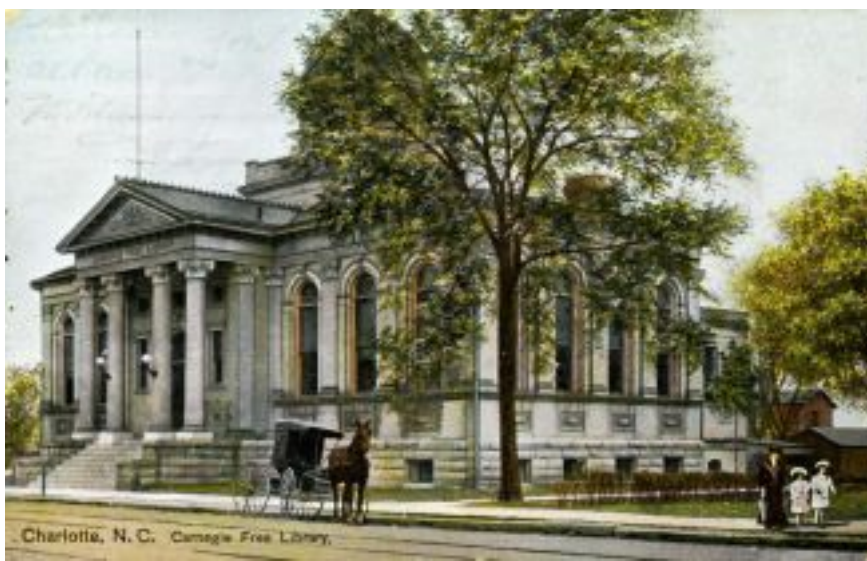
At the annual meeting of the Hornets' Nest Riflemen, held in their armory last Tuesday night, it was unanimously resolved that the company enter the competitive drill during the 20th of May celebration. T. R. Robertson was elected captain by acclamation, for the seventh time. The other officers elected for the ensuing year are as follows: First Lieutenant, T. B. Seigle; Second Lieutenant, E. L. Keeler; Secretary, J. T. Rigler; Treasurer, F. C. Myers; Chaplain, Rev. A. G. McManaway; Surgeon, R. L. Gibbon; Solicitor, Heriot Clarkson; Color Bearer, Serg't L. A. Blackwelder.

Capt. T. R. Robertson, of Company E, Fourth Regiment, Charlotte, has been appointed a delegate to the National Guard Association's convention at Washington next week.
The convention will be the largest ever held and by far the most important. Thoughtful officers of the National Guard seek to develop it and the officers of the regular army are in full accord with them. Special efforts will be made to have the annual militia appropriation increased from \$400,000 to \$1,000,000. Another matter which is in high favor is the enactment of a law which will enable the Governor to put a practice battalion of ten companies on duty, at a summer camp with regulars west of the Mississippi, the Government to bear all the expenses of transportation and commissariat and to allow such troops double the pay of regulars for the time they are on such duty. This is an admirable plan. Here in three years, for instance, thirty companies would thus see service, practical service, learn real work and be paid for it. The association with regular troops is always found to be of great value.

News Highlights: T. R. Robertson's Charlotte-Based Mid-Career in NC (1883 – 1902)

In 1891, the Charlotte Literary and Library Association, Charlotte's first subscription library, was chartered, and T. R. Robertson was among its organizers. It was the predecessor of Charlotte's first public library, the Carnegie Free Library. The Charlotte – Mecklenburg Library has posted:

"In 1891, the Charlotte Literary and Library Association was a subscription library located above Stone and Barringer's Bookstore. This means the library customers had to pay to use the library. After it closed, it became obvious that a city the size of Charlotte needed a public library. Alderman Thomas Franklin applied to the Carnegie Foundation and secured a \$15,000 grant with the stipulation that the city had to provide the site and support the library with no less than \$2500 annually. Architects Oliver D. Wheeler and J.M. McMichael drew plans for the classically designed structure that featured four columns and a domed cupola. In July of 1903, the Carnegie Library opened its doors at 310 North Tryon Street. It was the first free public library in Charlotte and the second one to open in North Carolina. Annie Smith Ross was the first librarian. The building had five rooms and 2,526 volumes."



THE LIBRARY ASSOCIATION

The Object, Requirements of Membership and Other Facts in Regard to It.

For the benefit of those who may wish to join the Library Association and not fully understand the requirements of membership, &c., the following statements are made:

The Charlotte Literary and Library Association has been chartered and formally organized by the following gentlemen:

Archibald Barwell, J. L. Chambers, F. I. Osborne, Wm. O. Maxwell, Rufus Barringer, T. R. Robertson, John M. Walker, Jr., F. B. McDowell, George W. Graham, J. H. Weddington, R. J. Brevard, Platt D. Walker, J. D. Church, E. D. Latta, John Wilkes, W. B. Dowd, Wm. Johnston, Hugh W. Harris, W. R. Burwell, R. A. Dunn, J. Frank Wilkes, H. C. Jones, P. M. Brown, E. B. Springs, Joseph Graham, J. E. Brown, Geo. F. Reason, C. W. Tillett, M. A. Bland, R. M. Oates, Jr., Harrison Watts, Walter W. Watt, James H. Carson, and John F. Orr.

The object of this association is to form a library, on whose shelves may be found not only the best periodicals, light literature of the day and works of eminent authors, without which no library would be complete, but also those valuable books, which, by reason of their cost, are beyond the reach of so many individuals. In connection with the library, the officers will provide, as soon as practicable, comfortable and attractive quarters for the members.

The postcard image above shows Charlotte's Carnegie Library.

Upper-Right: "Charlotte Observer," Mar 4, 1891

While helping to organize Charlotte's subscription library in the early 1890's, T. R. was also politically active. News items show that he would continue as a local organizer of the Democratic Party for many years. He tended to support other candidates, rather than seek office himself.

Lower Right News Item: "Charlotte Democrat," Aug 8, 1890

Democratic County Convention.

Pursuant to a resolution adopted by the County Democratic Executive Committee, at a meeting held on the 21st inst., a Convention of the Democratic party of Mecklenburg county is hereby called to assemble in the Court House in Charlotte on Monday, the 18th day of August next, at 12 o'clock, M., for the purpose of nominating Democratic candidates for county offices and members of the General Assembly, and to organize for the approaching campaign. The Committee having fixed upon Wednesday, the 13th August next, as the date for holding township primary meetings, the Democratic voters of the several townships of the county are requested to assemble on that day at their usual places of meeting in their respective townships for the purpose of electing delegates to the County Convention and to ballot for candidates in accordance with the rules adopted in 1888 for the government of primary elections.

T. R. ROBERTSON, Chairman.
W. W. PRIFER, Secretary.

News Highlights: T. R. Robertson's Charlotte-Based Mid-Career in NC (1883 – 1902)

In 1892, T. R. traveled to Cuba. That experience would prove invaluable: six years later, he volunteered to lead a U. S. Army unit in Cuba's War of Independence during the Spanish – American War.

As T. R.'s term as County Clerk of the Criminal Court was ending in 1893, he was politically appointed to be Charlotte's Postmaster – a prestigious office he would fill from 1892 through 1896.

"T. R. Robertson, Postmaster":
"Charlotte Observer," June 14, 1893

"Capt T. R. Robertson, of Charlotte":
"State Chronicle," Raleigh, NC,
Jan 28, 1892

"Capt. T. R. Robertson, Clerk ..."
"Charlotte News," Feb 16, 1892

"Capt. T. R. Robertson's term ...":
"Charlotte Observer," Jan 5, 1893

"What the Building and Loan ...":
"Charlotte Observer," Oct 11, 1893

—Capt. **T. R. Robertson**, Clerk of the Criminal court, was able to appear in the streets today after quite a severe attack of sickness.

Capt. **T. R. Robertson's** term as clerk of the Criminal Court expires February 24th, by limitation. He will not be a candidate for re appointment.

What the Building and Loan Associations are to a Town.
Messrs. J. D. Church, **T. R. Robertson** and J. H. Jordan were out yesterday appraising property for the Mechanics' Perpetual Building and Loan Association. The company has had 30 applications within the past week from as many persons wanting to build houses. What is true of one Association is practically true of all, and with these powerful factors to aid in her upbuilding there is no danger of the tidal wave of progress ending in Charlotte.

T. R. ROBERTSON, POSTMASTER.
HE WAS APPOINTED YESTERDAY.
The Delay Had No Special Significance—Other Postmasters Named—Buck Jones En Route—An Editor May Get a Place—Personal.
Special to the Observer.
WASHINGTON, June 13.—After a rather unexpected delay the expected appointment of Capt. **T. R. Robertson** as postmaster at Charlotte was made to-day. Although some persons here thought that this delay may have been due to the Postmaster General's reported pique over the OBSERVER's editorials, it is more probable that it was merely an incident of the necessary routine in such matters.

Capt. **T. R. Robertson**, of Charlotte, who was one of the party which went to Cuba, has completed a series of well written and extremely interesting letters regarding the tour, which were published in the Charlotte Chronicle.

Shriners Masonic Order

The Shriners International, formerly known as the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, was established in 1870 as an American Masonic society.

Shriners now describes itself as a fraternity based on fun, fellowship, and the Masonic principles of brotherly love, relief, and truth. Today, there are approximately 350,000 members from 196 temples (chapters) internationally. The Shriners Hospitals are of great benefit to the public.

(Adapted from Wikipedia)

"Big Times Ahead":
"Charlotte Observer," Dec 25, 1895

"To Newbern":
"Charlotte Observer," May 7, 1896

BIG TIMES AHEAD,
The Nobles of the Mystic Shrine Have Two Events This Month.
Oasis Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, will hold two regular sessions this month—the first on the night of December 28th for the reception of petitions; the second (the big night) when so many novices will cross the hot sands of the desert, will occur on the night of December 30th. This is the annual meeting and will close with a banquet at the Central. The ladies for the first time will grace the shrine banquet by their presence. They will assemble in the parlors of the hotel at 10 p. m., where a committee of the resident ladies will welcome those from other towns of the State. Capt. **T. R. Robertson** and Mr. D. E. Allen are the committee on arrangements.

TO NEWBERN.
Shriners Who Will Compose the Caravan on May 23d.
In the notes of the pilgrimage on the invitations to the meeting of the Shrine in Newbern next week one reads:
The Nobles of Oasis Temple will form the caravan at the Shrine hall in Charlotte on the morning of May 13th at 5 o'clock and proceed to the Seaboard Air Line passenger station. The camels and other wild animals will be allowed to ride, as the journey to Newbern is long and tiresome. The train leaves at 5:20 sharp, and any Noble who is not promptly on hand will simply get left. If no "Simoon" overtakes us we will reach Newbern that afternoon at 5:20. The return train leaves Newbern at 9:20 on the morning of the 16th, and will arrive at Charlotte that night at 10:30, if the steam holds out. Dinner at Wilmington going and coming. Camel's milk at intermediate stations.
The illustrious who are looked for the trip are: Rev. C. L. Hoffman, Capt. **T. R. Robertson**, Col D. G. Maxwell, Dr. J. F. Robertson, Messrs. W. S. Liddell, T. S. Franklin, D. E. Allen, W. B. Summerson, Wm. Anderson, R. E. McDonald, G. H. King, J. F. Misenheimer, Geo. Meredith, B. S. Davis, of Charlotte; Messrs. J. D. Helms and Geo. Meredith, of Monroe.

News Highlights: T. R. Robertson's Charlotte-Based Mid-Career in NC (1883 – 1902)

T. R. Robertson's Occasional Earlier Residence in Charlotte: The Buford

News items showed that, during his earlier years in Charlotte, T. R. occasionally stayed at the Buford Hotel - formerly known as the Buford House. During the late 1880's and 1890's, the Buford was primarily a luxury hotel for businessmen, especially for railroad and textile leaders. But the hotel also accommodated some of Charlotte's wealthier citizens as a primary residence, including Mr. and Mrs. Walter Brem, Mr. and Mrs. Stuart Cramer, and cotton mill builder Daniel Augustus Tompkins. When the young attorney T. R. Robertson arrived in Charlotte in 1882, he could enjoy excellent accommodations at the Buford, while being introduced to a variety of regional leaders.

In 1874, T. R.'s father-in-law, William Johnston, and Robert M. Miller Jr, Esq. had purchased a partially constructed building located at Tryon and 4th Streets in uptown Charlotte. They completed the ground floor to accommodate a bank

Col. Johnston had co-founded in 1874, the Commercial National Bank. In 1888, Col. Johnston and others incorporated the Buford Hotel as an expansion of the former Buford House. In 1888, the new hotel occupied the building's upper levels and advertised a large dining room, a saloon, and billiard rooms. Additions were built to the side on 4th Street, then to the side facing Tryon Street. Charlotte's first elevator was installed.

The Buford hosted formal events, with a dining capacity of 100 guests, that included governors, senators, inventors Alexander Graham Bell and Thomas Edison, an orchestra, and the local chamber of commerce. As an example, the excerpt below, from the "Charlotte Observer" of Nov 8, 1889, described one of the Buford's elegant events.



Commercial National Bank (Ground Level)
(Predecessor of Today's Bank of America; Wm. Johnston, 22-Year Director)
and **The Buford House/Hotel** (Upper Levels) (Wm. Johnston, Co-Owner)
Charlotte, North Carolina (Image Circa 1890's)

THE BANQUET AND BALL - Gov. Fowle and Senator Vance Were the Honored Guests

It was about quarter to eleven o'clock last night when all were seated at the banquet. The supper was laid in the spacious dining hall of the Buford Hotel, the tables stretching the full length of the long hall, running nearly half the block deep. There were two short tables at the head of the dining hall facing the street, and to the left of the entrance. At the head of the first of these tables sat **Capt. T. R. Robertson** with Gov. Fowle to his right, and Capt. Armstead Burwell who introduced Gov. Fowle in response to a toast, "Our Honored Guest." To the right of His Excellency sat Mrs. H. C. Jones, and to her right was Col. Jones who so gracefully spoke to the toast, "The Bar." Frank I. Osborne who won fresh laurels in his exquisite speech on woman, sat next to Col. Jones.

At Capt. Burwell's left was **Mrs. T. R. Robertson**, and next in order Capt. John and Mrs. Wilkes, and Willis Dowd and Miss Maggie Clarkson. At the foot were the well-known insurance man J. B. Church and Mrs. Robt. M. Oates, and on the left of the foot were Robert M. Oates and Mrs. J. B. Church.

At the head of the second small table and Col. Jno. L. Morehead and North Carolina's favorite son, Senator Zebulon B. Vance. To Col. Morehead's right were the following: Mr. and Mrs. Ed Carson, W. L. Hill, of Raleigh, Mrs. Ross, of Brooklyn, Mrs. Kittelle and Col. Wm. Johnston, and at the foot was Mr. Kittelle, the popular proprietor of the new Buford Hotel. To the left of Senator Vance was Mrs. John L. Morehead, and following on her left, were Charlotte's favorite and well-beloved Judge Shipp, and Miss Estelle Ross and R. M. Miller Jr.

Below the entrance, stretching to the entire length of the hall, were two long tables, gathered at which were arrays of gentlemen in regulation evening dress and ladies clad in all the beautiful fabrics that the market affords and exquisite taste suggests. No more beautiful scene has been presented here in many a day than was this long hall of brilliant men and beautiful women gathered in social enjoyment.

The long tables were beautifully set with snowy linen and exquisite china, and were decorated with profusions of rarely tinted chrysanthemums. The menu was equal to the occasion, and the service was perfection, and reflected great credit upon the management of this recently noted hostelry.

News Highlights: T. R. Robertson's Charlotte-Based Mid-Career in NC (1883 – 1902)

Postmaster Service (Four - Year Term)

The news item at right addressed the end of Capt. T. R. Robertson's term as Charlotte's Postmaster. Postmaster appointments were political, so when a new U.S. President was inaugurated, new appointments soon followed.

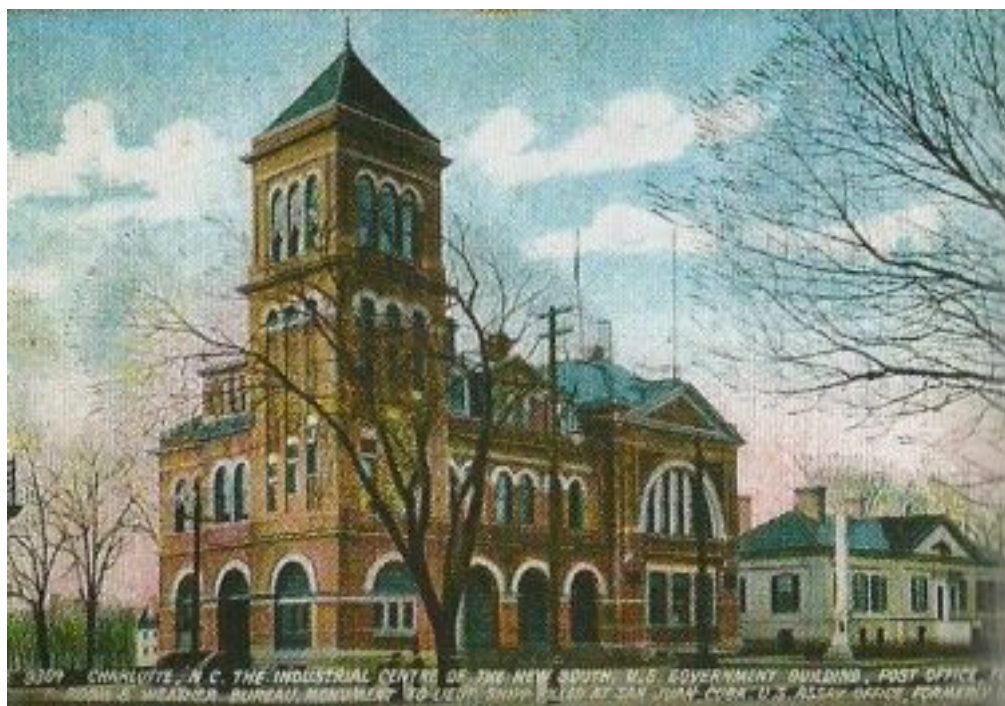
News Item at Right: "Concord Times," NC, Oct 28, 1897

Circa 1900 Postcard Image Below: Charlotte's U.S. Government Building which hosted the U. S. Post Office

—Capt. T. R. Robertson, who has been postmaster at Charlotte for the past four years, under the Democratic administration, formally turned over the office to Mr. J. W. Mullen, his Republican successor, last Saturday afternoon. Mr. Mullen will make no changes for some weeks, at any rate, says the Observer.

The imposing U. S. Government Building hosted Charlotte's United States Post Office from 1881 to 1915. This building would have housed the office of Charlotte's Postmaster, T. R. Robertson, between 1893 and 1897.

Note that, further down Trade Street, one can see the white U.S. Mint building at its original location. On the other side of the Mint, in 1898, one would have seen Mayor William Johnston's mansion, and then the newly built house of T. R. Robertson's family.



NASHVILLE EXPOSITION.

Representatives for the State Named by the Governor.

Governor Russell has named as the committee to represent this State at the Nashville Centennial Exposition, Theo. F. Davidson, Asheville; H. W. Miller, Raleigh; T. R. Robertson, Charlotte; Major Graham Davis, Newbern; H. A. Whiting, Wilmington; Dr. W. R. Capehart, Avoca; William A. Graham, Jr., Macphelah; B. A. Capehart, Kittrell; Mrs. Lindsay Patterson, Winston; Major J. S. Robinson, Bakersville; G. W. Conley, Lenoir, and General A. G. Brady, Fayetteville.

Left: This news item showed that, as of 1897, T. R. Robertson was being noticed in Raleigh, as the Governor chose him to join a delegation representing North Carolina out-of-state.

("Progressive Farmer," NC, April 27, 1897)

Right: T.R.'s postmaster term expired in March of 1898. Within five months, he'd lead the Hornets Nest Riflemen as they volunteered to join the Spanish – American War.

("Greensboro Telegram," NC, March 14, 1898)

Captain T. R. Robertson yesterday received an important letter from Raleigh, the conclusion of the whole matter being "it looks like war."

The Naval Reserves are beginning to feel a little little seasick.

Two recruiting officers passed through here last night on the fast mail. They were not in a talking mood.

A man prominent in the affairs of the nation passed through here several days ago. He was en route to Washington. Between Atlanta and Charlotte he sent \$27 worth of telegrams.—Charlotte Observer.

The Spanish – American War: Army Unit Formation (Volunteers)

Shortly after an explosion sank the USS Maine in Cuba's Havana Harbor on Feb 15, 1898, the U.S. chose to support Cuba in its war for independence from Spain. After the war, Cuba emerged as an independent country, while the U.S. became the dominant influence in the Caribbean region. The articles below reflect T. R.'s efforts to recruit and prepare his company for service.

"Gen. A. D. Cowles ...": "Morning Post," Raleigh, NC, Apr 26, 1898

"Capt. T. R. Robertson of Charlotte telegraphed ...":

"Charlotte Observer," Apr 27, 1898

"The Hornet Officers": "Charlotte Observer," Apr 8, 1898

"The order is as follows": "Raleigh Times," NC, May 3, 1898

"Capt. T. R. Robertson of Charlotte will be Major ...":

"New Berne Daily Journal": New Berne, NC, May 4, 1898

"The first battalion ...": "Morning Post," Raleigh, NC, May 20, 1898

"Off For Florida": "Reidsville Review," Reidsville, NC, May 27, 1898

The order is as follows:
 "Captain John C. Gresham, 7th Cavalry:
 Mustering in N. C. Volunteers:
 "Sir: Captains of the First Regiment
 will take rank as follows, and will com-
 mand their old companies, which will be
 lettered as follows:
 Captain. Name. Formerly.
 T. R. Robertson.....A.....Charlotte
 T. H. Balm.....B.....Goldsboro
 J. C. Bessent.....C.....Winston
 A. J. Ellington.....D.....Reidsville
 R. L. Flannigan.....E.....Statesville
 T. W. Bookhart.....F.....Asheville
 J. T. Gardiner.....G.....Shelby
 W. J. Hannah.....H.....Waynesville
 J. C. Michie.....I.....Durham
 A. J. Crawford.....K.....Raleigh
 Edward Hill.....L.....Concord
 H. S. Chadwick.....M.....Charlotte
 "A. D. COWLES,
 "Adjutant General."
 The companies hereafter lose all former
 titles, and are in future to be known
 by the letter assigned their company as
 the regiment is now formed. The Gov-
 ernor's Guard is a thing of the past, and
 is to be known as Co K, 1st N. C. Reg.
 U. S. Army.

Gen. A. D. Cowles, Adjutant General:
 General order No. 1 received. I here-
 by volunteer. Have begun to recruit
 to required strength. Advise me pro-
 bable departure.
 T. R. ROBERTSON,
 Captain Co. G, 2nd Regiment.

Capt. T. R. Robertson of Charlotte will
 be Major of the 3d Battalion of the 1st
 Regiment. Lieut. Richmond Pearson
 Davis, U. S. A. will be made Lieutenant
 Colonel of 1st Regiment. There will be
 3 majors to each regiment.

quered.
 Capt. T. R. Robertson, of Charlotte,
 telegraphed Governor Russell to-day
 that he considered Wrightsville the
 best place for mobilization of volun-
 teers. The Governor directed this en-
 dorsement to be given to the newspa-
 pers as sustaining his view.

The Hornet Officers.
 The Hornets' Nest Riflemen had their
 annual meeting last night to elect of-
 ficers. Captain T. R. Robertson and
 Lieutenants Lester Powell and W. L.
 Davis were re-elected by acclamation.
 Col. L. A. Blackwelder was also re-
 elected color bearer, for life, by accla-
 mation. Herbert Hirshinger was elect-
 ed secretary; Clarence Wearn, treasur-
 er; Dr. E. M. Brevard, surgeon; Rev.
 J. W. Stagg, chaplain, and Heriot
 Clarkson, Esq., solicitor. The election
 of last night makes the 15th time Cap-
 tain Robertson has been elected cap-
 tain. Speeches were in order after the
 business was over.

The first battalion will go via the
 Southern Railway. Major Smith and
 Adjutant Patton will be in charge of
 the division over this route. The com-
 panies that will compose the battalion on
 the Southern journey are as follows:
 Company A, First Battalion N. C.
 V.: T. R. Robertson, Captain, Char-
 lotte.
 Company I, Third Battalion, First
 Regiment N. C. V.; J. C. Michie, Cap-
 tain, Durham.
 Company L, Third Battalion, First
 Regiment N. C. V.; Edward Hill, Cap-
 tain, Concord.
 Company M, Third Battalion, First
 Regiment N. C. V.; H. S. Chadwick,
 Captain, Charlotte.

OFF FOR FLORIDA.
 First N. C. Regiment Left Raleigh on
 the 22nd. . . .
 The Charlotte Observer of the 22nd
 contained the following in regard to
 the First Regiment North Carolina
 Volunteers:
 By 3 o'clock the Southern yard began
 to fill, and by 4 o'clock when the first
 section pulled in, the crowd was im-
 mense.
 The train pulled very slowly in be-
 tween two solid lines of humanity,
 which extended from Wilke's foundry
 to some distance below the depot.
 The drum corps had turned out in
 full uniform to greet the soldiers, and
 as the train pulled in saluted them with
 drum and life.
 The Hornets' Nest Riflemen, of Char-
 lotte, T. R. Robertson, captain, roster
 84 men, occupied the two first cars of
 the first section.

The Wikipedia article, "Spanish – American War," interestingly observed:
 "The war served to further repair relations between the American North
 and South. The war gave both sides a common enemy for the first time
 since the end of the Civil War in 1865, and many friendships were formed
 between soldiers of northern and southern states during their tours of
 duty. This was an important development since many soldiers in this war
 were the children of Civil War veterans on both sides. ... The African-
 American community strongly supported the rebels in Cuba, supported
 entry into the war, and gained prestige from their wartime performance
 in the Army."

T. R.'s Service in Cuba's War for Independence

A "Charlotte Observer" reporter, Mrs. Sam Presson, stated that the regiment led by T. R. Robertson "was kept in Cuba on duty during the entire winter following the close of that war." (Jan 17, 1935)

The Cubans, Americans, and their allies won the war. Cuba emerged as an independent country, while the United States expanded its influence.

But it had not been all smooth sailing for the North Carolina's Army units. The 1st North Carolina Regiment was comprised of twelve companies. T. R. Robertson led one of those twelve, Company A. In 2006, Wiley J. Williams reviewed the state's Spanish - American War involvement, as published in "Encyclopedia of North Carolina (UNC Press): "A number of problems plagued the 1st and 2nd North Carolina Regiments, including large numbers of dissertations, medical discharges, low morale, oppressive heat, and a lack of training in loading, aiming and firing rifles."

Some of these problems arose from insufficient training, but many may also have been rooted in the unavailability of suitable recruits. One researcher, David. C. Turpie, described the challenges faced by T. R.: "Since many middle and upper-class white men refused to serve, recruiters turned to the region's laborers, sharecroppers, other small farmers, and even the unemployed. In Charlotte, **Captain T. R. Robertson** of the Hornets' Nest Riflemen scrambled to find raw recruits for his company, which was only at about one-fourth strength after most of the men declined to volunteer for war service ... Yet still more problems arose from this pool of willing, but poor, white Southerners. Some were so poor that they could not afford to join a company: literally, they could not afford the train fare to get to the state campgrounds. The recruitment effort in the South was also impeded because volunteers had to be cleared by a medical review board before they could officially muster into the service of the United States Army. These medical rejections decimated some companies in the South ... To make matters worse for the state quotas, sometimes those who were rejected went back home and discouraged others from enlisting." *

Despite all of these organizational challenges, at the end of war, as T. R. was sailing back from Cuba, he diplomatically published (as shown at right) his appreciation for the Governor's support throughout the conflict.

* "A Voluntary War: The Spanish - American War, White Southern Manhood, and the Struggle to Recruit Volunteers in the South," "Journal of Southern History," Vol. 80, Issue 4, November 2014.

Mr. Graham is a private in Company A. (Hornets Nest Riflemen,) Captain **T. R. Robertson**, of Charlotte, and has been home on furlough. He states that the First regiment North Carolina volunteers, to which his company belongs, will be moved from Jacksonville to Savannah in a few days and will leave there next Thursday for Cuba.

—The Charlotte Observer of Sunday, October 30th, stated that Mrs. T. R. Robertson of that city had been telegraphed for to see her husband, Capt. **T. R. Robertson**, who was very sick in camp at Savannah. Mrs. Robertson left on Saturday night for Savannah to stay until Capt. Robertson is better. The many friends of Capt. Robertson in Winnsboro hope that he will soon be much better.

"Mr. Graham ...": "Semi-Weekly Messenger," Wilmington, NC, Oct 14, 1898

"The Charlotte Observer of Sunday ...": "News and Herald," Winnsboro, SC, Nov 1, 1898

"Military Camp": "Morning Post," Raleigh, NC, April 27, 1899

**Military Camp,
Savannah, Ga., April 22, 1898.**

At a meeting of the officers of the First North Carolina Volunteer Infantry, on board the steamer "Vigilancia," at sea March 27, 1899, en route from Havana, Cuba, to Savannah, Ga., the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

Whereas, orders have been received for the First North Carolina Volunteer Infantry to be mustered out of the service of the United States; and

Whereas, the time is fast approaching when the members of this regiment will repair to their respective homes and be widely scattered over the State and country; and

Whereas, it seems proper before thus disbanding that some expression of our deep gratitude to His Excellency Governor Daniel L. Russell for the favors and kindnesses he has shown us, as well as our high esteem for him as Chief Executive of the State, be made known;

Therefore, be it resolved, that we, the officers of the First North Carolina Volunteer Infantry do unanimously tender to His Excellency our high esteem and sincere thanks for his fair and impartial treatment of our regiment, believing that he has done everything in his power to promote the best interests of the organization, and we feel that in the efforts put forth by us to raise the regiment to a high standard of proficiency and discipline, that it might reflect credit upon the State we have the honor to represent, we have at all times had his personal sympathy, as well as his official co-operation and support.

Be it further resolved that a copy of these resolutions be forwarded to his Excellency, Governor Daniel L. Russell.

CALVIN D. COWLES,
Lieut. Col. 1st N. C. V. I.
GEO. E. BUTLER,
Maj. 1st N. C. V. I.
T. R. ROBERTSON,
Capt. 1st N. C. V. I.
Committee.

T. R. Helps to Lead Charlotte's Commemoration of a Spanish - American War Hero:

The William Ewen Smith Monument of Charlotte, NC (Spanish - American War)

The memorial shown below has been described by the "Documenting the American South - Commemorative Landscapes" project of UNC - Chapel Hill. (Interestingly, the memorial was made from granite from a Winnsboro, SC, quarry.) The monument's webpage there states:

"This Winnsboro granite obelisk was installed to commemorate the bravery of William Ewen Shipp, an officer from Charlotte who was killed in the Spanish - American War. It remains one of the few monuments to heroes of that war in the area ...

Inscription: "AMONGST A GROVE / THE VERY STRAIGHTEST PLANT / WILLIAM EWEN SHIPP / FIRST LIEUTENANT / TENTH CAVALRY / U.S. ARMY / BORN AUGUST 2, 1861 / KILLED AT SAN JUAN / BATTLE OF SANTIAGO / JULY 1, 1898. ...

The monument was dedicated on May 20, 1902, and was paid for by the donations of North Carolina's schoolchildren ...

William Ewen Shipp lived in Charlotte during part of his adolescence and into adulthood. He was killed at San Juan Hill during the Battle of Santiago, dying what was deemed a heroic death under the U.S. flag ...

The monument dedication was incorporated into the city's May 20th celebrations of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence. The military led a procession of 5,000 people from city hall to the post office, where the monument was unveiled by Shipp's two sons. The ceremony opened with a band and prayer, after which Colonel John Peyre Thomas delivered a speech."

Other Notes:

- Lieut. Shipp was the son of a popular Superior Court Judge of Charlotte, William Marcus Shipp (1819 - 1890).
- **Major T. R. Robertson** directed military tributes during the unveiling of the new monument.
- The Shipp Monument has since been moved from its original location.

Photograph of Lieutenant Shipp:
Posted by Google Books

Photograph of Major T. R. Robertson:
"Charlotte News," May 20, 1902

Photograph of the Monument:
Taken by Jane Johnson on May 20, 2014

First Lieutenant
William Ewen "Willie" Shipp
(1861 - 1898)



MAJ. T. R. ROBERTSON,
Who Commanded the Military at the
Unveiling of Shipp Monument.



**Promotion to Colonel of the
First North Carolina Regiment of Western NC (1903)**

This promotion to Colonel was of special importance to T. R.'s military career as it better positioned him for his next promotion two years later, to that of Adjutant General, commander of the state's military.

"Charlotte Observer," Mar 26, 1903

T. R. ROBERTSON ELECTED COLONEL

**Present Lieut. Colonel of the
First Regiment Succeeds
to Command of the
Regiment**

SUCCEEDS COL. ARMFIELD

**Geo. Butler of Clinton, is El-
ected Lieut. Colonel and J.
F. Gardner of Shelby, is
Elected Major**

At 4 o'clock this afternoon, the meeting of officers of the First North Carolina Regiment was still in session. At this hour, the News man was informed that the following well-known gentlemen had been elected:

For Colonel of the First North Carolina Regiment—**T. R. Robertson**, of Charlotte.

For Lieutenant Colonel of the First North Carolina Regiment—**G. E. Butler**, of Clinton.

For Major of the First North Carolina Regiment—J. F. Gardner, of Shelby.

The officers of the First North Carolina Regiment, National Guards, met in the parlors of the Manufacturers' Club today at noon. Owing to the fact that several of the officers were not present, on account of the lateness of the Statesville train, the meeting adjourned until 2.30 o'clock.

At this hour, the meeting was again called to order and the following answered to their names: Brigadier General J. F. Armfield of Statesville, Captain Gardner of Shelby, Capt. Delta of Statesville, Capt. Smith of Concord, Capt. Terry of Winston and Capt. T. L. Powell of Charlotte. The following Lieutenants were also present: Lieutenants Wian and Gregory, of Asheville; Lieut. Roberts, of Shelby; Lieut. Hill and Archbell, of Concord; Lieut. Westmoreland, of Statesville; Lieut. Ramsey, of Durham and Lieuts. Campbell and Skinner of Charlotte.

The object of the meeting today is for the purpose of electing a Colonel to succeed Gen. J. F. Armfield, a Lieutenant Colonel and a Major.

The recent appointment of Col. J. F. Armfield as Brigadier General, caused a vacancy and to this position Lieutenant Colonel **T. R. Robertson** of Charlotte, is one of the aspirants.

In the outset of the meeting, it was stated that each of the 12 companies that compose the First North Carolina Regiment, would be allowed three votes in the selection of officers to be named today. This making 36 votes in the aggregate.

Sub-Report of Col. T. R. Robertson in the 1904 Adjutant General NCNG Report

From the State Library of North Carolina

This was the last Annual Report of the Adjutant General that T. R. Robertson would contribute to as Colonel of the First North Carolina Infantry, which recruited from Charlotte and Western North Carolina .

ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
ADJUTANT GENERAL
OF THE
STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA
FOR THE
YEAR 1904

RALEIGH
E. M. UZZELL & Co., STATE PRINTERS AND BINDERS
1905

Sub-Report of Col. T. R. Robertson in the 1904 Adjutant General NCNG Report
From the State Library of North Carolina

ADJUTANT GENERAL.

33

FIRST REGIMENT OF INFANTRY, CHARLOTTE, N. C.

COLONEL T. R. ROBERTSON, *Commanding.*

Company.	Station.	Muster-roll.	Present for Inspection.	Absent from Inspection.	Per Cent. of Attendance.
A	Fayetteville-----	46	41	5	89
B	Salisbury-----	45	42	3	93
C	Winston-----	52	50	2	96
D	Charlotte-----	51	49	2	96
E	Statesville-----	49	44	5	89
F	Asheville-----	47	45	4	91
G	Shelby-----	47	45	2	91
H	Waynesville-----	45	40	5	88
I	Mount Airy-----	43	40	5	92
K	Asheville-----	44	42	2	95
L	Concord-----	45	44	1	97
M	Lexington-----	45	40	5	89
Band	Asheville-----	23	20	3	86
	Field and Staff-----	21	18	3	85
	Total-----	603	558	45	-----

Per cent. of attendance, 92.

Strength of Regiment for 1903, 622.

Strength of Regiment for 1904, 603.

Per cent. of attendance for 1903, 90.

Per cent. of attendance for 1904, 92.

Sub-Report of Col. T. R. Robertson in the 1904 Adjutant General NCNG Report
From the State Library of North Carolina

ADJUTANT GENERAL.

75

REPORT OF COLONEL OF FIRST INFANTRY.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST N. C. INFANTRY.

CHARLOTTE, N. C., December 1, 1904.

The ADJUTANT GENERAL.

State of North Carolina.

SIR:—I have the honor herewith to submit my annual report for 1904.

The First Regiment, of Infantry consists of the required complement of field and staff officers, twelve companies, and a band, the whole aggregating fifty-one officers and five hundred and ninety-one enlisted men, the companies being located respectively at Hickory, Salisbury, Winston, Charlotte, Statesville, Asheville, Shelby, Waynesville, Mount Airy, Concord and Lexington, and the band at Asheville. All the companies are properly and fully uniformed, armed and equipped for service, being provided with both the cotton khaki uniform for summer and the blue for winter use.

Each company has also been furnished with blankets and mess outfits, and the usual articles necessary for living in camp, and if they had military overcoats the men would be prepared to take the field on short notice. The arms supplied are the Krag-Jorgensen 30-calibre rifles, with appropriate side-arms and accoutrements. All the companies except one have shelter tents, which are indispensable for active service.

The monthly inspections of the companies, required by law, have for the most part come up to the prescribed standard, only one falling behind in this particular. It is a matter of complaint, however, that the reports of these inspections are not sent in as promptly as the regulations provide, and some remedy should be devised for this trouble.

Sub-Report of Col. T. R. Robertson in the 1904 Adjutant General NCNG Report
From the State Library of North Carolina

76

ANNUAL REPORT

All the companies were inspected last April by General Carle A. Woodruff, U. S. A., and Colonel T. H. Bain, State Inspector General, the first-named officer acting under the provisions of the National Militia Law. My information is that these inspections were generally satisfactory, and met all legal requirements. During the past year I have visited the armories of all the companies except one, and found them in as good condition as the resources of the companies permitted.

On the whole, I consider the regiment in much better condition than it was twelve months ago, because its capacity for real work has been tested and proved. The men have had an experience that established the fact that sojourning in a camp near a summer resort was quite different from service in the field under the conditions incident to the practical work of soldiers. And this leads me to speak particularly of the encampment of the regiment in Virginia for the purpose of participating in the joint maneuvers of the Army and organized Militia. Pursuant to General Orders, No. 23, August 1, 1904, from the Adjutant General's Office, the officers and men of the regiment, together with a detachment of the Hospital Corps in charge of Lieutenant Parks M. King, Assistant Surgeon, a total in all of fifty-one officers and six hundred and nine men, were entrained at the home stations on the afternoon of September 3, and proceeded in two sections by the Southern Railway to Maneuver Camp No. 2, near Thoroughfare, Va., which was reached in about twenty hours after many vexatious delays. The detrainment was accomplished in a very few minutes, and the regiment marched to the camp site, about nine hundred yards from the railroad station. The tents were pitched by the men, and the camp rendered habitable as soon as practicable, and life in the field was taken up without any hitch or friction. The site of the camp was well chosen, in full view of the historically famous Thoroughfare Gap and Bull Run Mountains, with an occasional glimpse of the towering Blue Ridge in the far distance. There was an

Sub-Report of Col. T. R. Robertson in the 1904 Adjutant General NCNG Report
From the State Library of North Carolina

ADJUTANT GENERAL.

77

abundant supply of fresh water, and proper sanitary arrangements made to protect the health of the men.

On the morning of the 5th the camp was informally visited by General H. C. Corbin, U. S. A., in command of the Provisional Corps, who pleasantly welcomed the officers and men to the scene of operations. The afternoon of the same day General J. M. Lee, U. S. A., of the Brown Army, to whose brigade the regiment had been assigned, visited and inspected the troops, and expressed himself as well pleased with the appearance of the men and the camp.

The maneuvers commenced on the 6th, and at 3:30 that morning the regiment marched out of camp, and joined the brigade on the Thoroughfare pike, going in the direction of Haymarket, and thence along the old Carolina road, where it remained in reserve a few hours near Little Bull Run. Later it marched several miles farther up the Carolina road, and was ordered into action to support a battery near the northern limits of the maneuver grounds. A good defensive position was secured, and we arrived on the firing-line at a very opportune moment to assist in effectually blocking a movement of the Blue Army to turn the left flank of the Brown forces.

About noon the regiment was transferred to the center of the Brown defenses, but only the Second Battalion reached the firing-line, the other two being deployed and held in reserve. The maneuvers for this day ended with the utter failure of the Blues to break through or flank the Brown lines. The regiment was then taken to the position first occupied in the morning, and went into bivouac for the night, with only the stars for a canopy and mother earth for a couch. We returned to camp at daylight the next morning, and after a short respite again struck out under hurry orders for the maneuver fields; but with the exception of brisk "hiking" the work of this day (7th) was restricted to re-inforcing at

Sub-Report of Col. T. R. Robertson in the 1904 Adjutant General NCNG Report
From the State Library of North Carolina

78

ANNUAL REPORT

supposed weak places in the Brown lines. On the 8th the regiment marched across the country between the Carolina and Catharpin roads, north of the railroad, and towards the Warrenton turnpike, and went into action for the purpose of forcing the Blue line back east of the Warrenton road. Owing to the densely wooded character of the ground, the battalions became too much divided for united action, but all contributed to the success of the general movement of General Bell's troops, who this day assumed the offensive. Upon the conclusion of this maneuver General Lee's brigade, to which our regiment was attached, went into bivouac on the edge of the field whereon was fought the second battle of Manassas, August, 1862. For this temporary camp the men had brought along their shelter tents, and were enabled to make themselves fairly comfortable for the night. The next morning, September 9, the brigade quietly left bivouac at 3:30, marched across the old battle-field of precious memory, and formed line for attack at daybreak, the First Regular Infantry on the right, the First North Carolina in the center, and the Second Maine on the left, the Second Texas being in reserve. In this order, and deployed as skirmishers, we advanced towards where the Blues were supposed to be awaiting us; but as it was afterwards developed, our early and rapid movements took the "enemy" by surprise, and we were on them before their camp-fires were abandoned.

After crossing the Warrenton pike we dispersed a small body of Blues supporting a section of artillery, the latter limbering up and retreating without firing a shot. We continued advancing, traversing the first Bull Run battle-field, and passing by the famous Henry House. The Blues were found some distance farther on, entrenched on a hill, which we charged, while the First Regulars executed a successful flank movement on our right, capturing everything that was in front of us.

Sub-Report of Col. T. R. Robertson in the 1904 Adjutant General NCNG Report
From the State Library of North Carolina

ADJUTANT GENERAL.

79

With a short rest, and after our lines had been reformed, we again advanced, wading Bull Run, and attacked a Texas regiment of Blues both in front and on the left flank, first capturing a company of skirmishers in a corn-field covering the front of the Texans.

This terminated the maneuvers, the umpires deciding that we had broken through the center of the Blue line of defense, and had thereby gained the advantage. Our success in this maneuver, as well as that of our comrades in the other regiments, was due to the fact that we started early, marched rapidly, and when we did strike, struck with all our might. It was a brilliant achievement, for which we received due credit from our division commander, the able and gallant General Bell.

At the close of this day's work the regiment was marched back to camp near Thoroughfare, a distance of at least fifteen miles, where the sight of the Paymaster and the clinking of Uncle Sam's coin made the men forget, for a time at least, their blistered and bruised feet, the result of the "hikes" they had endured for four days almost without ceasing.

Saturday, the 10th, was given up mostly to rest, and on the morning of the 11th the return trip was commenced, but delayed by congested traffic.

The home stations were, however, reached safely on the 12th, without an accident of any kind. It is a noteworthy fact that not a single man was injured in the slightest, either going or returning, or on the long marches; and it is equally remarkable that the few cases of sickness were almost too insignificant for record. The men worked hard and faithfully, and the field service was performed by both officers and men in a manner altogether creditable, so much so as to receive the cordial commendation of the distinguished army officers who commanded us from time to time. Both General Bell and General Lee were kind and considerate to us in every

Sub-Report of Col. T. R. Robertson in the 1904 Adjutant General NCNG Report

From the State Library of North Carolina

80

ANNUAL REPORT

way, and we felt it an honor to serve under their orders. They recognized the fact that we were at a disadvantage in doing the work required of us, and whatever we accomplished was due in no small measure to the patience and forbearance with which they treated us.

Very respectfully,

THOMAS R. ROBERTSON,

Colonel First N. C. Infantry.

Chapter 2:

Thomas “Ross” Robertson (1849 – 1922)

Later Career in Raleigh, and Statewide (1903 - 1916):

**Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard
(Adj. Gen. Robertson’s Annual Reports of 1905 – 1908)**

**The Salisbury Lynchings of 1906, and
State’s First Conviction of a Lynch Mob Leader**

Anti - Lynching Military Actions Statewide

Service as State Chief of Ordnance

Service as State Superintendent of Public Buildings and Grounds

“North Carolina has maintained a military force since the Revolutionary War. In 1877, its original militia was restructured into the North Carolina State Guard, headed by the Adjutant General. This active militia consisted of volunteers who were regularly enlisted, uniformed, and equipped and could be called up at any time. During the Spanish - American War (1898), the State Guard was not subject to the President's call for troops, but the Adjutant General supervised its reorganization to provide volunteers for the war effort. In 1903, the General Assembly changed the name of the State Guard to the National Guard in conformity with a 1903 act of Congress.”

(Wiley J. Williams, 2006, NCPedia)



From today’s joint headquarters for the North Carolina National Guard and the North Carolina Department of Public Safety in Raleigh, the governor, state, and federal disaster officials oversee emergency relief efforts. Both of those organizations are charged with protecting and serving the state’s citizens.

(Photo from ObrienAtkins.com)



T. R. Robertson's Raleigh-Based Later Career in NC Statewide: Appointed Adjutant General of the NC National Guard (NCNG)

On January 12, 1905, it was announced that Col. T. R. Robertson had been appointed Adjutant General by North Carolina's new governor, Gov. Robert Broadnax Glenn. During the next couple weeks, Col. Robertson would attend social events in Raleigh,

followed by a week of orientation at a popular resort, Pinehurst.

Governor Glenn

Robert B. Glenn, a graduate of Davidson College, studied law at the Richmond Hill Law School of Yadkin County, NC – the same law school attended by T. R.'s father-in-law, William Johnston of Charlotte. Glenn served as a State Senator, a District Attorney, and as U.S. Attorney for the Western District of North Carolina, before his elevation to the state's highest office.



Gov. Robert Broadnax Glenn
(1854 – 1920)
(State Archives of NC)

"Charlotte Men on Gov. Glenn's Staff," "Charlotte News," Jan 12, 1905

"Reception at Raleigh," "Charlotte News," Jan 18, 1905



Adjutant General
Thomas Ross "T. R." Robertson

From the Robertson Family
Collection

RECEPTION AT RALEIGH.
Members of Governor's Staff From
Charlotte Will Be Present.
Adjutant General T. R. Robertson
and Col. T. L. Kirkpatrick, Assistant
Judge Advocate General will be present
at the reception in Raleigh tomorrow
evening, given by the Capitol City Club
to Governor Glenn and the members of
his staff and to the legislature.
Col. Robertson left last night for
Raleigh and Col. Kirkpatrick will leave
tonight.
The reception will be one of the most
important social events in the Capitol
city for years and elaborate prepara-
tions are being made for the enter-
tainment of the large number of guests
expected.

CHARLOTTE MEN ON GOV. GLENN'S STAFF

Col. **T. R. Robertson** is Made Ad-
jutant General and Mr. T. L.
Kirkpatrick Assistant Judge Ad-
vocate General. Both Ap-
pointments Favorably Received.

Charlotte is greatly pleased at the appointments announced yesterday by the Governor of two well known Charlotte men to positions of honor and responsibility on the staff of the Chief Executive of North Carolina.

The appointments referred to are those of Col. T. R. Robertson to the position of Adjutant General and T. L. Kirkpatrick, Esq., to the position of Assistant Judge Advocate General.

Col. Robertson is one of the best known military men of the state and has had perhaps as large experience as any other man in North Carolina in the management and administration of military affairs.

In the early 80's when the Hornets were organized, the First Lieutenant of the company was **T. R. Robertson**, who shortly after was chosen captain, and at the outbreak of the Spanish-American war he carried to Raleigh the members of his company who volunteered for service and served throughout the war.

Later Col. Robertson was given a higher appointment in the list of officers of the North Carolina Regiment, that of Major, and now he becomes Adjutant General of the state militia.

The Assistant Judge Advocate General, T. L. Kirkpatrick, who is a rising member of the Charlotte bar, has practiced law in Charlotte for four years, having also served as assistant attorney for the Southern Railway for quite a while, and is a young man who has well demonstrated his ability to deal with legal questions.

The Judge Advocate and Assistant Judge Advocate are appointed to preside at hearings of all cases arising within the ranks of the state militia, and the positions are of importance and responsibility.

**News Highlights: T. R. Robertson's
Raleigh-Based Later Career in NC
Statewide (1905 - 1909)**

Helping to Lead State Celebrations

One of the more enjoyable perks of the Adjutant General position was the privilege of leading military parades during public celebrations.

On October 18, 1905, Gen. Robertson and Gov. Glenn met President Roosevelt at the Raleigh Train Depot.

Of course, organizing security for the occasion would have been quite a task.

THE PROGRAM OF ROOSEVELT DAY

**Announced by Governor
Yesterday.**

'TIS FULL OF EVENTS

**Contains Every Detail of the Reception,
Entertainment, Speech and
Departure of the President, With
Names of Those On Special
Committees.**

The official program containing every detail of the reception, entertainment, speech and departure of President Theodore Roosevelt was announced yesterday afternoon at six o'clock by order of Governor Glenn.

Its full text is as follows:

The President's train will arrive in Raleigh at Union station at 7:30 a. m. Thursday, October 19th.

The Presidential party will be met at the Station by **Governor R. B. Glenn**, Gen. T. R. **Robertson**, Col. Charles E. Johnson, Mr. B. Frank

WANTS REGIMENT TO MEET PRESIDENT

Adjutant General Robertson is Desirous to Get a Number of Companies to Mobilize at Raleigh to Participate in Demonstration to President.

Adjutant-General **T. R. Robertson** will, in a few days, issue a circular letter to the military of the State concerning the visit of President Roosevelt to Raleigh.

It is the desire of the Adjutant-General that a regiment composed of companies from all sections of the State be mobilized in Raleigh, so that the soldiers may participate in the demonstration that will be accorded the Chief Executive. Already a number of companies in different sections of the State have expressed the wish to go to Raleigh on this occasion. At least one company from Charlotte will attend these exercises, and possibly one other.

There are no changes to note in the schedule of the Presidential train. Mr. Roosevelt and party will arrive in Raleigh about 8.30 o'clock, and will go to the fair grounds at 11 o'clock. The address of the President will be delivered at 11.30 o'clock, and the party will leave the fair grounds at 12.30 o'clock, arriving at the special train about 1 o'clock.

The start will be made from Raleigh not later than 2 o'clock, and probably as early as 1.30 o'clock.

The first stop will be made at Durham, where the President will make an address of a few minutes from the platform of his car.

The next stop will be made at Greensboro, where the President will deliver another short address.

The people of High Point are making strenuous efforts to get the President and his party to make a short stop there. The Salisbury people are also anxious that a stop be made there.

From a perfectly reliable source The News is informed that the President and his party will not arrive in Charlotte before 7.30 o'clock. While this is not official it is nevertheless straight.



"Wants Regiment to Meet President": "Charlotte News," NC, Sept 19, 1905

"The Program of Roosevelt Day": "News and Observer," Raleigh, NC, Oct 18, 1905

1905 Report of the Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard (From the State Library of North Carolina)

This was the first Annual Report that T. R. Robertson signed as Adjutant General. It recognized the accomplishments of the past year, as well as continuing challenges.

ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
ADJUTANT GENERAL
OF THE
STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA
FOR THE
YEAR 1905

RALEIGH
E. M. UZZELL & CO., STATE PRINTERS AND BINDERS
1906

1905 Report of the Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard

ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
ADJUTANT GENERAL.

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA,
OFFICE OF ADJUTANT GENERAL,
RALEIGH. December 1, 1905.

The Honorable ROBERT B. GLENN,
Governor and Commander in Chief.

SIR:—As required by law, I have the honor herewith to submit my annual report for 1905, which includes reports of heads of departments, and Brigade and Regimental Commanders, covering operations of the military branch of the State Government for the year ending November 30, 1905, to all of which I invite your attention.

The data furnished by the several reports indicated disclose in a general way the condition of the Guard at the present time, and from these I think it may reasonably be inferred that our citizen soldiery is in a fair state of efficiency. My best information is that we have a serviceable military system, ample in numbers for all practical purposes, and sufficiently armed and equipped to meet any ordinary emergency. That there is great room for improvement, and many defects that ought to be remedied, cannot be denied, but the excellent material of which the Guard is composed, and the manifest desire of officers and men to render good, faithful service when required, encourage the hope and belief that better days are coming for both rank and file. It is unnecessary in this connection to emphasize the need of a thoroughly organized, disciplined military force, available on short notice, and ready to respond to sudden calls to duty.

While we are now enjoying the blessings of profound peace, undisturbed by wars or rumors of wars, our safety and

security lie only in always being prepared to resist every movement against the lives and property of our people.

Going into detail, it appears that at the beginning of the present military year the National Guard of North Carolina, as the active militia is appropriately designated by law, was composed of two thousand one hundred and fifteen (2,115) officers and men, embracing the General or Departmental Staff; one brigade of infantry consisting of three (3) regiments, with a full complement of field and staff officers; one battery of field or light artillery; three Hospital Corps detachments, and a brigade of four (4) divisions of Naval Reserves. After due inspection these organizations were pronounced suitably uniformed, armed and equipped for the State's use, and as such constituted the land and naval forces of North Carolina when I assumed the duties of Adjutant General, the 11th of January, 1905.

During the year, as appears from the report of the Inspector General, and upon his recommendation, three companies of infantry have been disbanded, as follows:

Company M, First Infantry, at Lexington, and Companies A and D, Third Infantry, at Durham. Likewise, upon the recommendation of the Inspector General, two divisions of Naval Reserves have been disbanded, one at Beaufort and one at Windsor. The Charlotte detachment of the Hospital Corps was also disbanded by the Inspector General, but was subsequently reorganized.

Two new companies of infantry have been organized, one at High Point and one at Louisburg, and, proving acceptable to the Inspector General, were duly mustered into the State's service and assigned to duty respectively as Company M, First Infantry, and Company D, Third Infantry.

One vacancy still exists in the Third Infantry, which will probably be filled by a company recently organized by proper authority at Lexington, but not yet mustered in. When this is done the ranks of the land forces will then be full.

ADJUTANT GENERAL.

7

The entire Guard was inspected by Colonel T. H. Bain, Inspector General, during the months of March and April, and the result of the same is fully set forth in his comprehensive report. During the same period an inspection was also made by Brigadier General Carle A. Woodruff, United States Army, retired, acting under authority of the War Department and in compliance with an Act of Congress passed January 21, 1903.

The present strength of the Guard, based upon the annual reports filed in this office, aggregates 2,049 officers and men, divided as follows:

Officers of the General or Departmental Staff, exclusive of those detailed for duty with the First Brigade, 42; Field and Staff, First Brigade, 8; First Regiment of Infantry, Field and Staff, 15; Company officers, 36; enlisted men, 584; Second Regiment of Infantry, Field and Staff, 16; Company officers, 36; enlisted men, 526; Third Regiment of Infantry, Field and Staff, 15; Company officers, 33; enlisted men, 550; Charlotte Artillery, Battery officers, 4; enlisted men, 51; three detachments of Hospital Corps, 36 enlisted men; making a total of the land forces of 205 officers and 1,711 enlisted men.

Two divisions of Naval Reserves form the Brigade of Naval Militia, consisting of 20 officers of all grades, and 113 enlisted men.

Two encampments of the land forces were held during the year, one at Wrightsville in July, the troops present being the Second and Third Infantry, the Clinton and Reidsville detachments of the Hospital Corps, and necessary officers detailed from the General Staff, the whole under command of Brigadier General Armfield of the First Brigade. The other encampment was held at Charlotte in August, participated in by the First Infantry, the Charlotte Artillery and the Charlotte detachment of the Hospital Corps, Colonel Gardner of the First Infantry commanding the camp.

8

ANNUAL REPORT

I visited both encampments for the purpose of official observation, as was my duty, and I was gratified to note that fairly good work was done, in spite of unfavorable local conditions.

It was thought at one time that arrangements could be made to enable the Naval Militia to take a cruise, and perform service afloat, but I was unsuccessful in my efforts to obtain a vessel suitable for such purposes, and the proposed cruise had to be abandoned.

The Guard at large is to be congratulated that a permanent camp-site has at last been secured. The location on Bogue Sound near Morehead City, on both sides of, and immediately adjacent to, the Atlantic and North Carolina Railroad, is all that could be desired, and when properly prepared for occupancy it will be most admirably adapted to the work of a military camp in all its details.

It is greatly to be regretted that so little has been accomplished during the year in the department of Small Arms Practice, with no blame, however, attaching to the officers of that department. It is of the utmost importance that every soldier should be instructed in the principles of target-firing, and taught to shoot effectively; otherwise he can't be depended upon when his country needs his services, and his mission as a bearer of arms is practically a failure. I earnestly urge that everything possible be done to promote increased interest in target-practice, and that it be made the most prominent feature of the encampments of 1906. It is a matter eminently worthy of the untiring zeal of every officer and man of the Guard.

Looking back over the work of the Guard, for the year just ended, I am reminded of many things left undone that tended to discourage those who were energetically striving to improve the service, but when it is recalled that most of those on our muster-rolls have offered themselves to the State in a spirit of patriotism, their shortcomings are forgotten in our admiration for their unselfish acts and motives. The dispo-

ADJUTANT GENERAL.

9

sition thus manifested to subordinate in a measure private interests to the public good, which more or less involves personal sacrifice, makes irresistible the conclusion that our little army of volunteers is inspired by the highest conceptions of duty.

The Guard of the future will be what the officers and men comprising it see fit to make it. Based upon voluntary service it cannot be successfully administered without the cordial coöperation of all its constituent parts. It can become the pride of the people and a sure defense against those who would pull down the temples of justice and defy the law, if a high and honorable standard is maintained and the best interests of the State always kept in view.

Let our efforts be redoubled for the approaching new year, and a long, steady pull be made to secure greater results than have ever been achieved before. The strong probability of obtaining further aid from the National Government, through legislation now pending in Congress, encourages us to hope that we will ultimately have abundant funds with which to conduct future encampments, as well as to provide more liberally for equipping and uniforming our troops.

It is greatly to be regretted that General Carle A. Woodruff, U. S. Army, has at his own request been relieved from duty at these Headquarters. His services to this department and to the Guard at large have been very valuable, and his retirement is a distinct loss to the military branch of the State government.

In conclusion, I beg to say that, in the discharge of my official duties, I have at all times had the cheerful and intelligent coöperation of all the officers of the several staff departments, to whom my thanks are herewith tendered.

Very respectfully yours,

THOMAS R. ROBERTSON,
Adjutant General, State of North Carolina.

A North Carolina Tragedy on the National Stage

In August of 1906, a triple lynching in Salisbury, and its aftermath, were reported in 1837 newspaper articles which appeared across the nation. One such article appears here. ("Los Angeles Herald," CA, Aug 8, 1906)

These lynchings demanded a strong response from Gov. Glenn and Adj. Gen. Robertson. They would meet that challenge so decisively that Gov. Glenn would become known as the state's Anti-Lynching Governor.

SOLDIERS GUARD SALISBURY JAIL

NORTH CAROLINA SENTRIES ORDERED TO KILL

Lynching Results in Summary Action
by Grand Jury and Many Ar-
rests Are Expected as
Result

By Associated Press.

CHARLOTTE, S. C., Aug. 7.—Tonight three companies of the North Carolina national guard surrounded the jail at Salisbury while sentries with loaded guns and orders to shoot to kill patrol the four streets that flank the prison.

George Hall, the former convict of Montgomery county, who is said to have led the mob which lynched the three alleged murderers of the Lyerly family last night, is in the jail.

The plan to rescue him, rumors of which caused Governor Glenn to hurry troops to Salisbury, has not materialized.

The surviving negroes, Henry Lee, George Ervine and two women, are safe in the jail at Charlotte and there is no danger for them.

The supreme court, which convened to try the instigators of the mob, acting under orders from the governor, will not adjourn until every effort to convict the leaders of the mob has been exhausted.

The charge is being worked up and many arrests are expected tomorrow. The governor is determined to push the case to the bitter end. The charge against the surviving defendants against whom true bills were found, was continued until the regular meeting of the Rowan county court.

Long before the sun rose curious persons went to the scene of the lynching and cut off the toes, fingers and ears of the negroes who were hung to the limb of a tree on the Henderson ball ground.

The 1906 Lynching of Three Men in Salisbury, NC

Between 1880 and 1900, North Carolina recorded fifty-eight lynchings. Of the victims, forty-five were black and thirteen were white.* By the early 1900's, nearly all lynching victims were black. A cursory news review of the years from 1905 to 1908, during Gov. Glenn's administration, found no attempted lynching of any of the state's white residents: all lynching attempts addressed by Gov. Glenn and Adj. Gen. Robertson appear to have been race-related.

In the 1906 triple lynching in Salisbury, Rowan County, three men were in jail awaiting trial when local authorities withheld protection from an approaching mob. All three men were hung from the same tree limb. News of their lynchings traveled quickly across the nation, and Gov. Glenn was outraged. As a formal criminal prosecutor, such disregard for the law would not be tolerated.

The State's Legal Response

Gov. Glenn responded both legally and militarily. A leader of the mob was identified as a former convict, George Hall. Hall was tried and convicted. The lynching and its aftermath were described as follows:

"On August 6, 1906, three African American men – Nease Gillespie, John Gillespie, and Jack Dillingham – were lynched in Salisbury, NC. These mob murders were ostensibly precipitated by the axe murder a month earlier of a local family for whom the men had worked. Following the abduction of the men from the local jail and their midnight hanging before an audience that some estimated to be in the thousands, one of the lynchers was arrested and prosecuted for his role in the mob executions. Given the rare nature of such a trial, the courtroom action was full of drama, anticipation, and anxiety as the case went all the way to the North Carolina Supreme Court. Ultimately, the high court upheld the fifteen-year sentence of George Hall for conspiring to murder Nease Gillespie, John Gillespie, and Jack Dillingham. **This conviction of a lyncher was the first in North Carolina history and one of the earliest in American history ...**" **

Post – Lynching Military Actions Commanded by Gov. Glenn and Supervised by Adj. Gen Robertson

North Carolina's Adjutant General commands the thousands of citizen soldiers in the North Carolina National Guard (NCNG) and is the governor's principal advisor on military affairs. When the public peace is threatened, the nearest NCNG units respond. Having been in charge of Charlotte's NCNG unit (militia) for years, Adj. Gen. Robertson was very familiar with NCNG protocol, staffing, weaponry, etc., so when lynchings arose, he could act quickly - subject to the approval of the state's Commander in Chief, Gov. Glenn. NCNG units would then support local authorities as needed to stop the disturbance.

In the Salisbury incident, the lynchings had already occurred before the NCNG units arrived. In the 1906 NCNG Annual Report, Brig. Gen. J. F. Armfield, Commander of the 1st Brigade, reported:

"On August 7, at 5 p.m., the Governor called and ordered him to Salisbury at once to take command of Companies D, E, and B. On arrival, he found that a mob estimated at 3000 had lynched three prisoners the previous night. Several mob leaders had already been arrested, but the Sherriff feared that another mob might release them. The Sherriff gave the Commander a written request to secure the jail and restore order. The Commander asked the Mayor to tell those around the jail to disperse, which they did. A gatling gun was positioned to guard the jail. On August 11, the prisoners were taken to Raleigh."

* "Without Due Process: Lynching in North Carolina 1880 – 1900," by Sarah Burke (East Carolina University, NC)

** "The 1906 Salisbury Lynching," by Claude A. Clegg III ("The Journal of American History," June 2011 Issue)

North Carolina's First Conviction of a Lynch Mob Leader – A Trial That Changed North Carolina's History

After the Salisbury lynchings, Gov. Glenn's first order of business was to punish the mob's leaders, especially George Hall. On August 14, 1906, Hall was convicted of conspiracy and sentenced to a fifteen-year imprisonment. This was reportedly the first case in the state where a lynch mob leader had been convicted. ("Statesville Record and Landmark," NC, Aug 14, 1906)

FIFTEEN YEARS FOR HALL.

Swift Justice for One of the Rowan Lynchers—Geo. Hall, an Ex-Convict, Convicted of Conspiracy.

Salisbury Special, 10th, to Charlotte Observer.

George Hall, the ex-convict, who led the lynchers Monday night, was tried before Judge B. F. Long in the Rowan county court house here today for conspiracy, found guilty and sentenced to fifteen years in the penitentiary, the jury being out but a few minutes.

This has been a very interesting day in court. The trial of Hall began early and continued until late. Solicitor Hammer sprung a surprise in trying the defendant on the charge of conspiracy, rather than of murder. The special venire summoned here was not used at all. The crowd in the court room today was small. The multitude has not enthused over the case. The feature of the day was the appearance of Gov. Glenn as a witness. The defendant subpoenaed him in to say where he was on the day that he issued the call for the special term of the court now in session.

There is general rejoicing in Salisbury tonight among the better people over the conviction of Hall. The charges against Bullyboy, George Gentle and Francis Cress may not be pressed at this term of the court.

The jury in the Hall case was composed of the following W. H. Boggs, R. B. Brittain, Joseph Mesimer, Daniel L. Eddleman, C. M. Kimball, S. H. Wiley, Charles A. W. Sloop, C. D. Boger, William G. Eagle, S. C. Karriker, J. C. Deaton and C. J. Deal.

The testimony against Hall was strong and conclusive. He was first seen at the head of about 30 men, with a hammer in his hand, and threatened to brain Deputy Sheriff Julian if the officer did not turn loose a prisoner whom he had arrested. Another man in the crowd threatened to drop dynamite under the officer if he did not turn the prisoner loose. Others also identified Hall. Always he was conspicu-

ous in the mob, urging it on. He was especially conspicuous in cursing the officers and everybody who was trying to stop the lynchers, telling them they were not as good as the negroes. Next morning after the lynching Hall was heard boasting that he didn't know he had so many friends until the night before and "we are going to have the others tonight." He also boasted that he had helped to hang the negroes.

No testimony was offered for the defence and the case was submitted to the jury without argument.

A number of witnesses testified in regard to Hall's character and he was shown to be a very bad man. The sentence of 15 years is the maximum under the law for conspiracy, the offence of which Hall was convicted. The case was appealed.

The Observer's report of the trial has this to say of Hall -

"Hall took a keen interest in every detail of his trial today. He looked frightened yesterday, but he showed no signs of fear today. As a defendant charged with a grave crime, and with two good lawyers to represent him, he is alert, shrewd and determined. His general appearance would fool the cleverest student of human nature. He seemed to be a nonentity yesterday, when first brought into court. But this morning his face was animated and his eye bright. He has the cunning of the fox and the courage of the mink, which steals upon his victim and slays him in the dark. He is not far removed from an illiterate, but he has sense. Those who saw him the night that he led the mob say that he looked like a little devil. He was fearless and bold. His eyes flashed fire and his rugged, snagged teeth gritted defiance.

"His hands are short and his fingers stubby. He mopped his face with a dark blue and white handkerchief. At times he grinned from ear to ear and occasionally shook his head in a friendly way at a witness who claimed to have heard him say something."

Gov. Glenn's Military Plan to Eradicate Lynchings – A Document That Changed North Carolina's History

On August 14, shortly after the Salisbury lynchings, Gov. Glenn announced his military plan to prevent mob violence in the future: the North Carolina National Guard would thereafter be used to support local civil authorities whenever mobs began to form anywhere in the state. Gov. Glenn's document below, more so than any other, marked "the beginning of the end" of racial lynching in North Carolina.

Copied from Gov. Glenn's 1906 Correspondence File at the State Archives of North Carolina

State of North Carolina.
Executive Department.
Raleigh.

To The People of North Carolina.

Greeting:-

Up and until a few weeks ago, for four years, our State was blessed with law and order, and peace and plenty reigned. Now, a few lawless men in three instances have taken the law into their own hands, and by violence and with a strong hand have overthrown the law, and willfully and deliberately committed murder by lynching persons confined in jail. In none of these cases was there the slightest excuse for these atrocious acts, for in all cases special terms had been ordered, and in one case the Court was actually sitting and trying the prisoners.

Such acts breed contempt of ~~justice~~ law, and bring the Courts into disrepute, and put a blot on the good name of the State. To stop these disgraceful occurrences and to protect all prisoners, no matter who they are, and what the nature of their crime, I have issued the following orders to all the sheriffs of the State, and to those in command of the State troops:

Executive Office,

August 14th.

To The Sheriff of

_____ County, N.C.

Greeting:-

In the future whenever any crime is committed

Gov. Glenn's Military Plan to Eradicate Lynchings - An Historic Document

Copied from Gov. Glenn's 1906 Correspondence File at the State Archives of North Carolina

State of North Carolina,
Executive Department,
Raleigh.

--2--

in your county, use every means in your power to arrest the offenders and bring them to speedy trial. After their arrest and confinement in your jail, if you hear of any threats or rumors of violence, you will at once notify me, giving all the facts, to the end that I may take such steps as to me seems expedient.

I also hereby direct you to notify the captain of the nearest military company of said rumor, and ordered him to be in readiness to aid you in case of need. You also have the power to summons and arm all citizens as a posse comitatus. If after this, violence is attempted, I hereby command you to order out the military company and the posse, ~~without any special instructions from me~~, and have them armed and equipped for duty. You will then make proclamation and order all crowds around your jail or attempting to seize your prisoners, to at once disperse, telling them if they refuse, you will use force and their injury will be upon their own heads. Use every peaceful means in your power to disperse crowds, without using force, but if they still refuse to leave, and continue their threats and unlawful acts, use force sufficient to disperse them, even if killing be necessary.

You will likewise arrest and put in jail all such persons engaged in said mob, to the end that they may be prosecuted and punished according to law.

Of this order take due notice, and enforce it regardless

Gov. Glenn's Military Plan to Eradicate Lynchings – An Historic Document

Copied from Gov. Glenn's 1906 Correspondence File at the State Archives of North Carolina

State of North Carolina.
Executive Department.
Raleigh.

—3—

of consequences. I have confidence in the integrity of the civil officers, and count on their cooperation with me in suppressing crime of all sorts and all kinds. Herein fail not, but obey this order.

Respectfully,

R.B.Glenn,

Governor.

Executive Office.

August 14th.

To Captain- - - - -,

Co.- - - - -,

N.C.State Guard.

Sir:-

Hereafter, in case at any time you hear of any attempt at violence by mob law, you are hereby commanded to report the facts to me, and also notify the sheriff of the county where the violence is threatened, of your readiness to tender him your services. In the event you are ordered out by the sheriff, you are hereby commanded to obey his lawful orders. Attempt no violence as long as there is a chance to enforce order peacefully. If the sheriff, after ordering the crowd to disperse and they do so. Or if the sheriff refuses and refuse, order you to fire

Gov. Glenn's Military Plan to Eradicate Lynchings – An Historic Document

Copied from Gov. Glenn's 1906 Correspondence File at the State Archives of North Carolina

State of North Carolina.
Executive Department.
Raleigh.

—4—

neglects to do his duty, I hereby command you to do yours, and direct you in my name to order the crowd to disperse, and if they then refuse, the wrong is upon their own heads, and you will use such force as is necessary, even though in extremity you have to take life. Arrest all the mob you can, and deliver them to the sheriff, and continue to guard and protect the jail until you are relieved.

I have confidence in the willingness and ability of the military to carry out this order. This is a general order in force now and hereafter, until countermanded, and ^{it} to it you will take notice and act accordingly.

R.B.Glenn,
Governor and Commander in Chief.

The above orders show my desire to preserve the law and to protect the State, but even these efforts will be futile unless all good citizens will aid me, ~~in my efforts~~. Law abiding people should keep out of the mob, render them no assistance or sympathy directly or indirectly, use every effort in their power to get them to disperse, and should willingly help the officers in the discharge of their duty. Remember every effort will always be made to arrest and speedily try all persons who commit crime. There is therefore, no need of lynch law, and if the courts and juries

Gov. Glenn's Military Plan to Eradicate Lynchings – An Historic Document

Copied from Gov. Glenn's 1906 Correspondence File at the State Archives of North Carolina

State of North Carolina.
Executive Department.
Raleigh.

—5—

fail to do their full duty, and this is made known through the proper channels, every resource will be adopted to punish the guilty parties, for thus degrading justice. Our judges are honest and true, and speedy trials will be ordered, and therefore there can be no shadow of an excuse for men taking the law into their own hands, and when they do, they become themselves law breakers, put themselves without the pale of legal protection, and must be dealt with as a mob, and suppressed by use of needed force, even though carried to the utmost extent.

The news papers with their means of hearing and disseminating the news, can greatly aid in warning of danger, and ~~those~~ *thus* repressing crime. I ask of the papers of the State, daily and weekly, to publish this address and to write strong editorials, calling on their people to assist in maintaining the law. I have confidence in the people and the press, the officers both civil and military, and therefore call on them to help me in my efforts to maintain peace and ^{quiet + to} ~~equity~~ forever prevent such disgraceful scenes as we have just passed through. Scenes, which reflect on our people ~~and~~ ~~us~~ giving us the name of law breakers, which the overwhelming majority of our people do not deserve, and injuring our good State in every sense; materially, educationally and morally.

Living in Raleigh, often far from the scene of trouble, I can only act through agents, and in person when I can arrive on

Gov. Glenn's Military Plan to Eradicate Lynchings – An Historic Document

Copied from Gov. Glenn's 1906 Correspondence File at the State Archives of North Carolina

**State of North Carolina.
Executive Department.
Raleigh.**

the scene, so again I call on all good citizens, civil and military, who love their State, who desire to protect its fair name, to give me both their physical and moral support, and if mortal man can accomplish such an end, I shall and will enforce the law, and protect all citizens.

Sincerely,

R. B. Glenn,

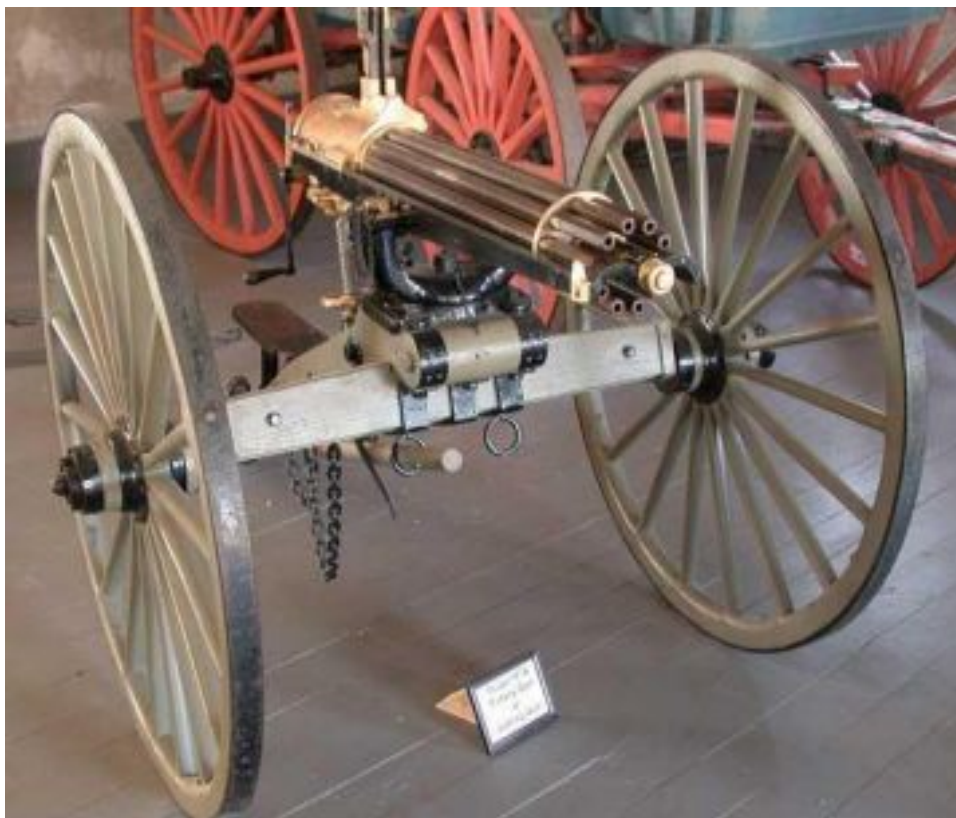
Governor

“Order the crowd to disperse, and if they refuse, the wrong is upon their own heads, and you are to use such force as is necessary, even though in extremity you may have to take life.”

**Gov. Robert B. Glenn
August 14, 1906**

The Gatling gun was a type of early rapid-fire machine gun that was used to manage mobs in North Carolina during the early 1900's. A Gatling gun was used in the aftermath of the lynchings in Salisbury.

(Photo from Wikipedia)



Gov. Glenn Refuses to Pardon Salisbury Lynch Mob Leader, George Hall

Convicted lynch mob leader George Hall had been, in August of 1906, sentenced to fifteen years of hard labor. Later that same year, his supporters sought a governor's pardon. In the letter below, Salisbury's prosecuting attorney strongly advised Gov. Glenn against granting this. Gov. Glenn would issue no pardon and the precedent would remain: in North Carolina, starting with George Hall, lynch mob leaders would be punished harshly.

From Gov. Glenn's 1906 Correspondence File at the State Archives of North Carolina

T. B. LINN,
PROSECUTOR-GENERAL,
SALISBURY, N. C.

Salisbury, N.C. Dec. 31st. 1906

Hon. E. B. Glenn,
Gov. of N. C.
Raleigh.

Dear Governor:

I am sorry that I did not get to see you when you were in Salisbury on last Friday. I did not know that you were coming here also I should have remained at home. I did not come to the Station to see you on yesterday as it was too inclement for me to get out. Mr. Clement told me about your conversation with him in regard to the pardon of the Whites, and asked me to write you my views in the premises.

The people say now that we have no law, that it is not enforced and if a criminal has money or influence he will not be punished. The conviction of these men by a jury refutes this idea. And now, if they are pardoned it will be useless to try any longer to enforce the law. You have done more than any other person who has ever fill the chair of Governor to suppress mob violence and to teach the citizens of this State to respect the law, now if you want to throw away all the good you have done in this line pardon these men and you will hear such a howl go up from this State as you have never heard before. I believe in the enforcement of the law and I prosecuted the lynchers here with all my strength when I was not physically able to do so simply because I felt that it was my duty as an humble citizen to lend my utmost endeavor to enforce the laws of my State. I have no malice in this matter and am not writing to you protesting against the pardon of these men out of a spirit of revenge, but I do feel that it would be a cut-throat upon the law-abiding people of this County to have these men released.

Gov. Glenn Refuses to Pardon Salisbury Lynch Mob Leader, George Hall

From Gov. Glenn's 1906 Correspondence File at the State Archives of North Carolina

T. G. LIND,
ATTORNEY-GENERAL,
SALISBURY, N. C.

That reason is there for the pardon them? Are they not guilty? The Supreme Court said ~~that~~ that the from their own testimony the jury found a verdict for the least offence that the evidence showed. Now the punishment was only six years and in less time than two years after they begin to serve their sentence we hear that efforts are made for their pardon.

I verily believe that if this pardon is granted that we will not have the chance of trying men for the commission of such crimes, in this County for a long time to come. You well know that the people thought ~~that~~ the punishment of these men was too light. They were dissatisfied with the sentence, but made no complaint. It will be a great mistake to pardon these men and the State will surely suffer for it if it is done.

You will be blamed for it whether you do it directly or in-directly and the responsibility will rest on you. I have talked with such men as Capt. Coughenour, H. O. Watson and others all your friends, and they all say it will be the worst mistake you ever made and will result in the foolish idea gaining strength that the law will not punish men of wealth or influence, which we all deplore. If this pardon is to be granted, do it yourself, for you will be the one blamed in any event.

I can appreciate how you are placed in this matter and you have my sympathy, but is it not better to let the law take its course and these men suffer their just punishment rather than that the entire State suffer lawlessness. I know that it is hard to resist the appeals of their families and friends but have you forgotten how poor old Mrs. Sherrill suffered and still suffers? I can but hope that you will see this matter as I do, God I know I would not do you or these men wrong, but must do justice to my State and to the coming generations, and if you will pardon ~~me~~ enter my most earnest protest to this pardon.

With the highest respect and regard for you I beg to remain

Very truly yours/



Other Lynch Mobs Demand T. R.'s Military Command in the Western Piedmont: Charlotte

In April of 1891, 14 years before he was appointed Adjutant General, Capt. T. R. Robertson, age 42, had directed about 40 men of Charlotte's local militia, the Hornets Nest Riflemen, as they successfully prevented a lynching. This earlier incident would have given him valuable experience and would have attracted the attention of his superior officers in the State Guard.

Excerpts from the "Lincoln Courier,"
NC, April 17, 1891

MURDER IN CHARLOTTE. **AN ITALIAN KILLED IN HIS** **STORE WHILE DRAW-** **ING A GLASS OF CH-** **DER FOR HIS** **ASSASSIN.**

Lynching Threatened. Guard- **ing the Jail.**

Charlotte has been stirred to its center by a most brutal murder. The spirit of lynching has been strongly awakened and the people demonstrate the fact that they will not look upon the murder of the Italian or any human being with the least degree of indifference. The following account of the affair is taken from the *Chronicle* of the 14th inst.:

For the last two days Charlotte has been more or less excited. Saturday night between the hours of eleven and twelve o'clock, just as the *Chronicle* was going to press, one of the most brutal, cowardly, quiet, and at the same time, daring murders in the annals of crime, was committed within twenty-five steps of this office. The victim was an Italian, who kept a small fruit store on the corner of Poplar and Trade streets, nearly opposite the First Presbyterian church. A negro gambler from Charleston was arrested as the murderer and incarcerated in the jail Sunday morning at 10 o'clock.

All day Sunday the city wore a serious demeanor. Men collected here and there in knots and threats of lynching were heard on every hand. The city has not been so shocked and so angry in years. There was no harangue or speech making and no apparent organized plan of procedure, but the demeanor portended troubles. Everybody was expecting the night to bring forth serious results. It was whispered that a mob would move on the jail during the evening exercises in the churches.

Before 9 o'clock as many as four hundred white men had massed in front of the jail. Some of the men were armed, and evidently desired to lynch, but the majority of them were unarmed and went as spectators. Almost an equal number of negroes had collected near the jail at the signal of their church bell near by. White men had gone apparently for the purpose of lynching. The negroes had gone to rescue the prisoner. The scene was angry and threatening. Some negro was disorderly and was arrested by two of the policemen and no sooner was he arrested than the negroes rescued him from the officers. Caucasian blood was boiling and it took the intervention of mighty cool men to prevent a bloody conflict. Such men as Rev. Mr. McManaway, Rev. Mr. Cheshire, and Mayor McDowell and A. Brady plead with both races to disperse. Then they stood face to face, stubborn, angry and determined, the negroes armed with clubs, razors and a few old pistols and guns. Had the white people been generally armed at the time, with the provocation of the moment, there would have been a battle. The military held the jail in a firm grip and all idea of lynching was abandoned. The whites gradually dispersed and the negroes slowly retired to their church near by. The night wore on, but the indignation provoked at the conduct of the negroes cooled off very slowly. The stores were all closed and it was very difficult for men to get fire-arms.

The grand jury will to-day investigate the murder and act on bill of indictment.

The coroner's jury returned a verdict late Sunday evening, that the deceased came to his death by a blow from blunt instrument in hands of Henry Brandham.

The excitement last night was feverish and intense.

As soon as dusk came, groups of white men were seen on the streets, and by 8 o'clock the crowd began, as on the night previous, surging to the jail.

Shortly the march of the soldier was heard, and the Hornet Nest Riflemen under **Capt. Robertson** again directed their course to the jail, to assume guard during the night.

Every man and boy in the town was armed, and many carried their guns and pistols openly.

It was reported that the negroes would marshal their force during the night.

It is generally thought that one or two of the negro preachers and the negro women have incited the negro men to incendiarism and bloodshed.

There was no gathering of negroes up to hour of going to press, but Mint street from 3rd to 4th street was filled with groups of white men.

It's unclear why Charlotte's African - American church community would have been risking so much to defend a gambler from Charleston.

Regardless, it was important to have the accused legally tried. That would assure everyone that the rule of law prevailed in Charlotte and that every accused man or woman, black or white, was entitled to a trial.

Capt. Robertson probably could not have imagined that, 14 years later, he'd be the Adjutant General preventing such lynchings statewide.

Other Lynch Mobs Demand T. R.'s Command in the Western Piedmont: Concord

This article provides details regarding the state's extraordinary efforts to prevent a lynching by a mob of 2000 in Concord, NC. In this military action, supervised by Adj. Gen. Robertson, the accused man, Will Graham, was taken to the State Prison in Raleigh until he could be escorted back to Concord for trial. "News and Observer," Raleigh, NC, Nov 4, 1908

State Officers, Adjutant-General, Governor's Private Secretary and State Penitentiary Officials Refuse to Give Any Information—Troops Were Ordered Out Last Night—The Negro Charged With Horrible Criminal Assault Upon Sixteen-Year-Old Pearl Tucker Near Concord on the 13th of October—Negro Was Brought to Raleigh For Safe-Keeping After Having Been Saved From the Vengeance of a Mob of 2,000 Men—His Case to Begin in Concord Today—Lieutenant Smith, of the Raleigh Company, Believed to Have Been Ordered Out for Four O'Clock This Afternoon.

.....
 * Lieutenant Z. P. Smith, of *
 * Company B, Third Infantry, *
 * Raleigh, received orders yester- *
 * day to start with Company B *
 * for Concord at 4 o'clock this *
 * afternoon. The troops are call- *
 * ed out to protect Will Gra- *
 * ham, alias Henry Foggart, *
 * the negro charged with criminal *
 * assault upon Pearl Tucker, *
 * a 16-year-old white girl, near *
 * Concord October 13th. *
 *

The Raleigh company of the North Carolina National Guard has been ordered out by Adjutant-General T. R. Robertson, to leave at four o'clock this afternoon for Concord to protect the life of Will Graham, alias Henry Faggart, the negro rapist, charged with an atrocious crime near Concord, when 16-year-old Pearl Tucker, a girl at work in her father's field, was outraged by a black fiend. The horrible crime was perpetrated on the afternoon of October 13th, and but for the extreme vigilance, caution and fast movements of the authorities, he would have fallen into the hands of an infuriated mob, 2,000 strong. The negro was spirited to Raleigh for safe-keeping, and his whereabouts were unknown until the 30th of October, when it was discovered by this paper that he was in the penitentiary.

RALEIGH TROOPS ORDERED OUT TO PROTECT NEGRO

Will Graham, Alleged Rapist, Will be Carried Under Strong Escort to Concord This Afternoon

Yesterday afternoon the penitentiary authorities refused pointedly to give any information whatever as to when the prisoner would be conveyed to Concord. Today is the day said to have been fixed for his trial in that town. The State officers, Col. A. H. Arrington, private secretary to Governor Glenn, acting in the absence of the latter, and Adjutant General T. R. Robertson refused absolutely to make any statement relative to ordering out the troops. But it was learned definitely last night that troops had been ordered out under Lieutenant Smith and instructed to start this afternoon at four o'clock. Lieutenant Z. P. Smith is of Company B, Third Regiment, Raleigh, and as the negro Graham is thought to be still in the State penitentiary it is believed that the Raleigh troops have been ordered to accompany him to Concord for the trial.

The circumstances of the crime are terrible and revolting; for this reason, knowing the people of Cabarrus county have been fearfully outraged by the fiendish deed, the authorities have thought it necessary to call out troops to protect the negro from the vengeance of a mob.

On Monday afternoon, Adjutant General Robertson, in speaking of the telegram from Capt. J. E. Deltz, of Company E, First Infantry, Statesville, requesting that 1,000 rounds of street cartridges be shipped to Statesville on the next train, the telegram having been received on October 30th, said: "The telegram of Captain Deltz was based upon a misunderstanding as to the Concord situation. He simply thought, in the absence of any orders, that his company would be ordered to Concord, the fact being that he had no such orders."

**Anti-Lynching Legacy
of Gov. Glenn and Adj. Gen. Robertson
in North Carolina**

In 1906, the Salisbury lynchings of three black citizens, with post-mortem mutilation of their bodies, horrified the nation, with many articles portraying North Carolina as a racist, uncivilized, and lawless state. In defense, one might hope this was an isolated incident, but many other lynchings were also well documented in the state.

But the Salisbury event marked a turning point in the state's history. A mirror had been held up by the state's newspapers and church pulpits, and many North Carolinians were disgusted. Such barbarity could no longer be considered as normal.

Gov. Robert Broadnax Glenn, of Western North Carolina, seemed to be the right man in the right place at the right time. With stunning effectiveness, he directed his energies against the all-too-common practice of lynching. As a devout Presbyterian, he was appalled by this disregard for human life. As a former criminal prosecutor, he was outraged by such contempt for the law. Recognizing a serious problem in the state, he decided that he would be the one to fix it.

Gov. Glenn's first response to the Salisbury lynchings was to identify the mob's leaders and then to prosecute them in court. (He had tried that legal approach in a prior lynching but had failed.) This time he succeeded: the most visible mob leader, a convict named George Hall, was convicted of conspiracy and given a lengthy prison sentence.

Gov. Glenn next sought to prevent future lynchings with a military approach: ordering the Guard to back civil authorities – even if that meant shooting live ammunition to quell mob violence. In this approach, he relied on the advice and expertise of Adj. Gen. T. R. Robertson. In attempted lynchings in the western region, Adj. Gen. Robertson commanded the Guard's troops personally.

Adj. Gen. Robertson helped to lead the effective anti-lynching military campaign in support of the governor. During the 18-year period from 1891 to 1909, he repeatedly used the military resources under his command to prevent racial lynchings statewide and to maintain the rule of law.

North Carolina's Good Example

The lynching at Salisbury has aroused the people of North Carolina to the danger of mob violence and to the necessity of punishing those who "take the law into their own hands" and mete out summary punishment to persons accused of crime. The press of the State denounced the outrage in unmistakable terms, and it was suggested by more than one newspaper that the failure to punish the lynchers of Anson county doubtless had much to do with the bold outbreak at Salisbury. The Governor and the presiding judge also spoke their minds freely, and arrests were made as promptly as possible. One of the ringleaders, an ex-convict, was tried on Friday last and in a few hours convicted and sentenced to a long term in prison. There was no doubt of his guilt. It was proven by many eye-witnesses, and there was no escape. Other arrests have been made, and there will doubtless be more convictions. The ex-convict should not be made a scapegoat. Every man convicted of the crime should be punished, regardless of his position. The higher the position the greater the crime.

North Carolina is setting a good example. As soon as it is understood far and wide that lynching will be punished as felony (that species of crime, which has disgraced the South and cost it so dearly, will be far less frequent, if it does not disappear altogether.—Times-Dispatch.

1906 Report of the Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard (From the State Library of North Carolina)

Adj. Gen. Robertson's 1906 Annual Report acknowledged the Salisbury lynchings. That incident proved that the state had failed to protect some of its African – American citizens, but the state would thereafter implement legal and military strategies to discourage future lynchings.

ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
ADJUTANT GENERAL
OF THE
STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA
FOR THE
YEAR 1906

RALEIGH
E. M. UZZELL & CO., STATE PRINTERS AND BINDERS
1906

ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
ADJUTANT GENERAL.

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA,
OFFICE ADJUTANT GENERAL,
RALEIGH, December 31, 1906.

The Governor and Commander in Chief:

SIR:—I have the honor to submit my annual report for 1906, in which are included reports of heads of departments and brigade and regimental commanders, which I commend to your careful attention. So far as discipline and efficiency are concerned, the several units composing the National Guard of North Carolina are in fine shape. The arms and equipment issued to the various organizations are ample in quantity, and are of the best pattern at present issued to the militia. Generally speaking, the uniforms are serviceable, but in some cases the clothing outfit is not sufficient either as to quantity or quality. From reports occasionally received at this office a few companies in the land forces are in need of additional clothing, which it is hoped can be supplied in time for the spring inspection. Judging from personal observation, and from my own knowledge of the Guard, I have no reason to doubt that both officers and men are of material from which good soldiers can be made, their capacity for work and service of course depending on their own efforts. I think it safe to say that the Guard has made considerable advancement during the past year, and I am encouraged to believe that as the days go by still further improvement will be seen. Indeed, I am free to say that the State has an excellent body of citizen-soldiers ready and willing at all times to answer calls to suppress riots and disorders, and assist in upholding the law.

6

ANNUAL REPORT

The present strength of the organized militia, both land and naval forces, is 2,143 officers and men. The land forces are organized into a brigade composed of three regiments of infantry, of twelve companies each; one battery of field artillery, and one hospital corps of three detachments, the whole aggregating 197 officers and 1,802 enlisted men, in which are embraced forty-three officers of the General Staff.

The Naval Militia consists of three divisions, with a total of 20 officers and 124 enlisted men.

During the year the band of the Second Infantry at Tarboro was mustered out of service, and a new band for that regiment organized and mustered in at Kinston. A new division of Naval Militia was accepted and mustered in at Windsor in July, with the required complement of officers and men. The infantry regiments have their full quota of companies, and there are now no vacancies in that branch of the service. There are at present but three divisions of Naval Reserves, less than one-half of the number allowed by law. Efforts, however, are being made to increase this number to at least six, which will probably prove effectual in time for next summer's work.

As you are aware, the First and Second Infantry, and First Battery Field Artillery, were encamped for ten days the past summer at Camp Glenn, near Morehead City. Having attended both encampments, I am glad to bear testimony to the fact that the troops named did their work on the whole in a very satisfactory way. As the new camp ground had not yet been properly prepared, some serious inconveniences were suffered by the troops, but in spite of this both officers and men performed their duties well.

It was to be regretted that only one regiment was able to engage in target-practice at camp; but under existing circumstances, and through the fault of nobody at all, the omission was unavoidable.

All the reports received of the tour of duty of the Third Infantry at Chickamauga, Ga., while participating in field

ADJUTANT GENERAL.

7

manœuvres with troops of the Regular Army, during the month of August, indicated that North Carolina's contingent reflected great credit upon the State. I have learned, both from official and unofficial sources, that Colonel Craig and his men made a splendid impression upon those with whom they were associated in the manœuvres, and I have also been told that the regiment compared most favorably with, and for the most part surpassed in soldierly conduct, discipline, and field work, the militia from the other States. In this connection I urgently recommend that advantage be taken of every opportunity in the future to send our Guard to engage in similar manœuvres.

The cruise that the men of the Naval Militia were permitted to take in July resulted in decided benefit to that organization, and I trust that more work of a like kind will be put upon our "Navy" the coming summer. If it is possible to do so, the Naval Militia ought to be afforded equal facilities with the land forces for practical work, and I favor as liberal appropriations for that branch of our organized forces as the law-making branch of the government may feel justified in making.

It is a matter of congratulation that the new rifle-range at Camp Glenn will soon be completed. It is unnecessary to discuss the importance of frequent target-practice. A soldier who can't shoot effectively has no place in our military establishment, and is practically of no use at all to the State or to the General Government. In the event that you should determine to again encamp the troops at Camp Glenn, I recommend that all ceremonies be eliminated from the daily routine of camp, and that every minute of time available for work be employed on the rifle-range, and that every officer and man in camp be required to practice on the range so as to make the scores provided by regulations. Our State has not heretofore done its duty in this respect, on account of difficulties that could not well be surmounted, but we will have no excuse for this neglect in the future, and we must

8

ANNUAL REPORT

certainly do our best to make amends for our shortcomings in the past. The President of the United States considers this matter of target-practice so important and essential that he called especial attention to it at the meeting of the Interstate National Guard Association held in Washington last January, and the Secretary of War, both personally and officially, avails himself of every opportunity to impress upon National Guard officers the urgent need of such continuous practice as will make our soldiers good marksmen.

Colonel McGhee, State Inspector of Small Arms Practice, deserves special commendation for his untiring zeal and efforts to build the State range at Camp Glenn, and I feel confident that his work will be successful, if sufficient facilities are afforded him.

Before this report is probably in your hands the First Battery Field Artillery at Charlotte will have received a new equipment of four modern machine guns and necessary appendages, which will add very much to the efficiency of that organization. I recommend that the three Gatling guns now at Charlotte be turned over to the infantry branch when given up, one to each regiment, and placed at such points as may be deemed best by the respective regimental commanders.

I think it advisable, and I so recommend, that a Signal Corps be organized at an early day, and whenever the appropriations made to the Guard will permit. It would be well, also, to take special note of the recommendation of the Chief of Artillery of the Army for the organization of some companies of Coast Artillery in this State for coast defense service in future emergencies.

The greatest need of the Guard is an increase of the annual appropriations. The standard of efficiency required by National legislation cannot be met and lived up to unless we receive more money from the State than has been heretofore provided by the General Assembly. Indeed, I don't see how we can well get the benefit of the National appropriation unless the allowance from the State is very materially

1906 Report of the Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard

ADJUTANT GENERAL.

9

increased. The Guard cannot be maintained on air or promises, and the fostering care it deserves from the State can only be secured by liberal appropriations. We need fully \$25,000 annually to keep up the Guard, and I earnestly trust that the next General Assembly may be persuaded to set apart that sum for our use.

Both the land and naval forces were inspected by Colonel T. H. Bain, late Inspector General, last spring and summer, and the results of the inspections are appended to this report. The land forces were inspected at the same time by Captain T. F. Schley, Twenty-third U. S. Infantry, detailed by the War Department as Special Inspector, under an Act of Congress. The Guard suffered a grievous loss in the death of Colonel Bain, which took place at his home in Goldsboro the 8th day of October, 1906. I am sure I am only doing simple justice to his memory when I say that no more loyal officer of the Guard ever lived than he was. He was always ready for duty, and both in peace and in war he performed his duties promptly and cheerfully. Upon the outbreak of the Spanish-American War he was amongst the first to offer his services, and I know of my own knowledge that he followed the flag with that fidelity that always characterized his military career.

The Guard was only called out once during the present year to aid the civil authorities in preserving the public peace, and that was at Salisbury in August, where Companies B, D, and E of the First Infantry, and the First Battery Field Artillery, were on duty for several days. The details of this service appear in the annual report of the commander of the First Brigade, as well as in a special report submitted by the commanding officer of Company B, First Infantry. I am satisfied from all the information obtained in regard to this special duty that both officers and men did everything that was possible under the circumstances, and under the limited authority conferred by statute, to enforce obedience to law and maintain the public peace.

1906 Report of the Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard

10

ANNUAL REPORT

I have been especially gratified by the active interest taken by you in the Guard, which I can assure you is appreciated by every officer and man connected with it, and I feel greatly indebted to you for it, and I am much encouraged to work all the harder in the future for the upbuilding of the Guard by the patient and kindly consideration with which you have treated me in the administration of the affairs of this department.

Referring to appended reports for more specific information, I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully yours,

THOS. R. ROBERTSON,
Brigadier General, Adjutant General.

1906: A Year for Adj. Gen. Robertson to Remember

In 1906, the Salisbury lynchings prioritized the management of lynch mob violence. For the remainder of T. R.'s term, he would militarily focus on terminating racial lynchings across the state. That same year, T. R. married his second bride, Jean Clarkson of Haymarket, Virginia. Those two pivotal events of 1906, both referenced in the article below, would affect his life professionally and personally in the years ahead.

"News and Observer," Raleigh, Aug 15, 1906

THE FIRST REGIMENT TALKS OF LYNCHING

Brilliant Reception at Atlantic Hotel Tonight to General Thomas R. Robertson and His Bride from Virginia

Morehead City, N.C. Aug. 13 – Life with the soldiers of the First Regiment, Col. J. T. Gardner commanding, goes on in regular form in Camp Glenn. There are drills and parades, and all the troops are doing well.

The Salisbury and Statesville companies have arrived, and of course are being questioned right and left by almost everyone as to their experience at Salisbury during the lynching excitement. It is understood that the court-martial of the Salisbury company will be held after the encampment. Captain Barker has asked for this to be held.

Gov. Glenn and his staff will be here on Tuesday and will remain till Wednesday afternoon. One feature of his stay will be his review of the First Regiment.

Tuesday night, the Atlantic Hotel will be the scene of a great reception which the Governor, his staff and many officers will participate. This will be tendered to **Adjutant General Thomas R. Robertson**, of Charlotte, and his bride, formerly **Miss Jean Clarkson**, of Haymarket, Va. After the reception, there will be a banquet, and while this goes on, there will be a brilliant german* in the magnificent ballroom. The Atlantic Hotel is as gay and bright as if the season had just begun, and the crowds have time to arrive, everyone being given the best of attention.

* The term "german" referred to a formal dance party.

1907 Report of the Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard (From the State Library of North Carolina)

In his 1907 Annual Report, Adj. Gen. Robertson stated that the Guard had not been called upon that year to help maintain peace anywhere in the state. But he attributed that, in part, to the Guard's strong presence: "The fact that we have a thoroughly organized body of citizen soldiers, known to be at all times prepared and willing to answer a call to duty, gives a feeling of security to the people at large that could come from no other source."

ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
ADJUTANT GENERAL
OF THE
STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA
FOR THE
YEAR 1907

RALEIGH
E. M. UZZELL & Co., STATE PRINTERS AND BINDERS
1908

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE ADJUTANT GENERAL.

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA,
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT,
RALEIGH, December 31, 1907.

The Governor and Commander in Chief.

SIR:—As required by law, I have the honor to submit my annual report for the calendar year 1907, embracing reports of the several military departments of the State.

Looking back to the condition of the Guard at the commencement of the present year, I believe all branches of our service have been greatly improved during the past twelve months, and that we have now the best military organization, from a "peace" point of view, that the State has ever had. The troops are still using the Krag-Jorgensen rifle, a good, serviceable arm, the only objection to which is the resultant confusion when the organized militia participates in maneuvers with the regular army; but this trouble will be remedied within the next six months by the issue to the States of an ample supply of the new magazine rifles now in use in the army. This new issue, we are assured by the Ordnance Department at Washington, will be made by May 1, 1908.

Additional uniforms were obtained last summer, and, with a very few exceptions, every company has now enough military clothing for all practical purposes. The strength of the Guard at this date aggregates 2,078 officers and enlisted men of the land forces and 290 officers and enlisted men of the naval militia, a grand total of 2,368. The land forces, composed of three regiments of infantry and one battery of field artillery, constitute the First Brigade, thoroughly organized for service and commanded by officers of experience and ability.

G

ANNUAL REPORT

The naval militia, designated by law as a constituent part of the National Guard of the State, consists of six divisions—double the number in existence a year ago. These divisions, as you are aware, are located in the extreme eastern section of the State, contiguous to the seacoast, well armed and equipped for service, and splendidly officered. The Naval Brigade was strengthened during the year by the acceptance and muster in of new divisions at Plymouth, Elizabeth City and Beaufort, and its ranks are now complete. The efficiency of the naval militia would be greatly promoted for service afloat, if a suitable ship could be secured for practice cruises and marine exercises, and I suggest that early action be taken to obtain a naval vessel.

In accordance with general orders, the First Infantry spent five days in target practice on the State range at Camp Glenn, commencing August 9th. The work performed on the range was not as satisfactory as had been hoped for, owing to circumstances for which no blame could reasonably attach to the officers on duty. On account of the inexperience of the men and the lack of proper preliminary training, the scores fell below expectations, but it was worth a great deal to the men to get the practice, and it is confidently believed that the next annual practice will show great improvement. The range has been completed, and every convenience has been provided for obtaining good results, and I see no reason why, in the course of a very few years, the State will not be able to boast of a full quota of excellent marksmen. As was emphasized in my last report, the importance of frequent target practice cannot be overestimated, because neither the State nor the War Department has any use for soldiers who can't shoot straight. I renew the recommendation heretofore made, that for the present the encampments at Camp Glenn be devoted entirely and exclusively to target practice, and that all ceremonies be suspended, in order that the whole period of encampment can be utilized in teaching our troops both the theory and the practice of target firing. It is well enough

ADJUTANT GENERAL.

7

for our soldiers to be able to make a good showing in executing the manual of arms, and in presenting nicely aligned company fronts while marching in review, but accurate marksmanship is what we need and must have, and this can only be accomplished by continuous target practice. Now that we have a permanent range and ample facilities, there is no excuse in the world why our guardsmen cannot attain to a high state of proficiency in this all-important duty, and it will be the fault alone of the officers in charge if satisfactory results are not secured. In this connection I beg to remind you that, for the first time in its history, the State was represented in the National Shoot, held at Camp Perry, Ohio, last August, the team consisting of the proper quota of officers and men, selected from the three infantry regiments. It was my privilege to attend this shoot, and it was an inspiring sight to witness teams from not less than forty States and Territories competing in the national match. Our own men were badly handicapped by difficulties and troubles which had not been anticipated, and which could not be corrected after their arrival at Camp Perry; but every one was eager to learn, and no one was discouraged by the fact that the team score was lower than that of any other State, except our good neighbor, Virginia. The army officers on duty, as well as those of the National Rifle Association, extended a warm welcome to North Carolina upon this, our first entry into the national competition, and everything possible was done, both socially and in an official way, to make our week's stay at Camp Perry pleasant and profitable. I recommend that the State be represented at the next shoot, which will be held at Camp Perry in August, 1908, and that, if possible, the services of an army officer be secured to train and coach our State team.

The encampment of the entire Guard at the Jamestown Exposition during North Carolina week, in August, was an event of extraordinary interest. Every branch of the Guard was present, and the land forces and the naval militia seemed to vie with each other in their efforts to make a creditable ap-

8

ANNUAL REPORT

pearance, and to prove worthy of the State they represented. It was an admitted fact that North Carolina had more troops at the Exposition at one time than any other State, and it was rightfully claimed that the North Carolina National Guard, as a whole, created a better impression than the organized militia of any other State. It was especially noticeable that the Naval Brigade, primarily organized for service afloat, showed up remarkably well as a landing force. Their appearance fully justified your action, as Commander in Chief, in making a special allowance for their attendance at the Exposition. While it is possibly true that our troops may not have been appreciably benefited from a strictly military point of view, yet the encampment at Jamestown no doubt served to favorably advertise the State, and attract the notice of strangers to us, by virtue of our varied resources and the sterling character of our people. It was a cause for much congratulation that the conduct of all the troops at the Exposition was for the most part exemplary, as reported by the officers in command, as well as evidenced by the testimony of civilians and the officials of the Exposition. I was greatly gratified by what I saw myself in this respect, and, so far as I could observe and hear, there was not a single case of misconduct amongst those who marched under our State colors.

The reports of the Disbursing Officer and of the Paymaster General show the condition of the Guard from a business and financial point of view, and it is gratifying to note that our finances are in a very healthy state. The reports of the Inspector General and Inspector of Small Arms Practice indicate that those departments have been administered in a very able manner. In fact, it is due to all the heads of departments to say that they have, without exception, discharged their duties with absolute fidelity to the trust reposed in them, and I venture to say that no fault can reasonably be found with any of their official acts during the past year. They have appeared at all times ready and anxious to co-operate with me in everything undertaken for the good of the

• ADJUTANT GENERAL.

9

Guard, and my association with them has been characterized by perfect harmony and good feeling.

By referring to the report of the Inspector General it will be seen that several companies were recommended to be disbanded for what that efficient officer considered good and sufficient reasons; but, as you will recall, some of the organizations in question were allowed a second inspection, which enabled most of them to remain in the service. To take the place of those finally disbanded, two new companies were organized and accepted, respectively, at Durham and Weldon, and the indications are that these two new organizations will prove valuable acquisitions to the Guard. The annual inspections were made by Col. Thomas Stringfield, Inspector General, representing the State, and by Maj. T. B. Dugan, Twelfth United States Cavalry, representing the War Department, the details of which appear elsewhere in this report.

The Guard was not called out at any time during the past year to assist the civil authorities in the preservation of the public peace—a circumstance which was very gratifying; and, so far as I can see, there is a profound respect for law and order throughout the entire State. The fact that we have a thoroughly organized body of citizen soldiers, known to be at all times prepared and willing to answer a call to duty, gives a feeling of security to the people at large that could come from no other source.

To the members of the Guard, both officers and men, I desire to express my appreciation of the patriotic, self-sacrificing spirit that, I am sure, animates them all in their manifest purpose to keep up their respective organizations to a high standard, and to perform public duty whenever called upon.

I beg herewith to thank you, as Commander in Chief, for the encouragement and consideration which you have uniformly extended to me in the discharge of my official duties.

Very respectfully,

THOS. R. ROBERTSON,

Brigadier General, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.

1908 Report of the Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard (From the State Library of North Carolina)

In his final annual report, Adj. Gen. Robertson stated that the Guard had been called out twice in 1908 to help maintain law-and-order, in Belhaven (Eastern NC), and in Concord (Western Piedmont NC). Even though Gov. Glenn and Adj. Gen. Robertson had strengthened the state's military and legal campaign against lynchings, mobs would continue to occasionally form over the next several decades.

ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
ADJUTANT GENERAL
OF THE
STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA
FOR THE
YEAR 1908

RALEIGH:
E. M. UZZELL & CO., STATE PRINTERS AND BINDERS.
1909.

1908 Report of the Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard

ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
ADJUTANT GENERAL.

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA,
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT,
RALEIGH, December 31, 1908.

THE GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER IN CHIEF,
State of North Carolina.

SIR:—In obedience to law, I have the honor to submit to you herewith the annual report of this department for the calendar year 1908.

The National Guard of North Carolina consists of 2,454 officers and men, constituting the land and naval forces. There are 244 officers and 2,210 enlisted men, including officers of the general staff, officers of the land forces of the line, and officers of the naval militia. The total of enlisted men includes both land and naval forces, hospital corps and detachments, and regimental bands, the aggregate exceeding the number for the preceding year by 86.

Having had several opportunities to form a fairly accurate judgment as to the general condition of the Guard, I have no hesitation in saying that it shows considerable improvement over what it was in former years. It is armed with the best pattern of modern rifles, and is amply supplied to make its equipment suitable for active service in the field. In the matter of uniforms, very few complaints now reach this office, and where the proper care has been taken of military clothing, scarcely anything more is now needed to enable the companies to make a good appearance. Of course, it is well known that some companies look more to preservation of uniforms and equipment than others, and from this it necessarily follows that some companies show up better in public than others. This condition of affairs naturally brings us to the question of the best means to adopt to keep our uniforms and equipment always in good

6

ANNUAL REPORT

shape for immediate use. In this connection it is pertinent to inquire what is the best plan for enforcing a strict accountability for military property. The solution of this problem along practical lines is earnestly desired, and when accomplished will work great good to the Guard.

Three full regiments of infantry, one battery of field artillery and three detachments of hospital corps men form the First Brigade of land troops. The Naval Brigade is composed of six divisions of naval militia, organized into two battalions of three divisions each. The land forces will be augmented early in the coming year by the addition of a corps of coast artillery consisting of four companies, with a probable total of 16 officers and 200 enlisted men. The proposed organization of coast artillery in this State, while a new departure, has been very strongly urged by the officials of the War Department at Washington, and will mark an important era in the history of our Guard. It is not only in the line of military progress, but is a practical movement that is self-commendatory.

Much was accomplished by the Guard during the year in the way of encampments and maneuvers. Fourteen companies took part in seacoast defense exercise for ten days at Fort Caswell in the month of June, and a great deal of valuable instruction was received. Eleven companies of the Second Infantry participated in maneuvers with troops of the regular army at Chickamauga, Ga., for ten days in July.

The First and Third Regiments of Infantry, and Battery A, Field Artillery, had target practice for eight days each on the State range at Camp Glenn during the months of July and August.

On July 16th the Naval Brigade was mobilized at Beaufort and, having embarked on the U. S. S. *Prairie*, was conveyed to Chesapeake Bay, where for ten days the officers and men of the brigade were engaged in joint exercises with the U. S. Navy.

If actual work is the criterion by which to judge of the effectiveness of our land and naval forces, then the State has a body of men wearing its uniform that can be depended on at all times. The work done last summer was creditable in the highest degree to both officers and men of the Guard, and the service performed was not exceeded by that of any other State under similar conditions. Having been present at Camp Glenn dur-

ADJUTANT GENERAL.

7

ing the target practice of First and Third Regiments of Infantry, and Battery A, Field Artillery, I can and do bear willing testimony to the faithful tour of duty of those organizations. The records made were satisfactory from every point of view, the discipline of the camps was good, and the service was performed carefully and promptly. It is encouraging to note the increased interest in target practice manifested by the Guard, and there is every reason to believe that this interest will grow from year to year. With the additional facilities furnished by the National Government, no possible excuse can be offered for our failure to push target practice well up to the front and make it the leading, overshadowing feature of our annual encampments during the summer months. The installation of gallery practice outfits in company armories, as is now projected, will provide schools for teaching the elementary principles, besides proving a very valuable agency for drawing men to the armories—something particularly needed to relieve the monotony of business meetings.

The work done by our State team at Camp Perry, Ohio, last August was not only disappointing but actually discouraging. The men all tried very hard to make creditable scores, but it was almost a foregone conclusion that North Carolina would be very low down on the list of competing teams, so evident was the lack of proper, intelligent home training. Our soldiers cannot become efficient marksmen unless their officers teach them the fundamental principles in their own armories, nor can our officers qualify themselves as instructors unless they diligently study the text-books and acquire a knowledge of the art of military shooting, to the extent, at least, of fitting themselves to be teachers. Most of our men at Camp Perry, through no fault of their own, were comparatively ignorant of the technicalities involved in the questions of windage, atmospheric conditions as affecting the speed of projectiles, and other perplexing propositions encountered on the range. A knowledge of these questions, in some measure at least, must be obtained to enable our men to rise in the scale of marksmanship, or else we will have to stay "out of the game" altogether. In this connection, I recommend that, if practicable, all three of our infantry regiments participate in target practice on the State range next summer for not less than ten days each.

1908 Report of the Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard

S

ANNUAL REPORT

Only one company failed to measure up to the required standard in the annual inspections—Company M, Second Infantry, at Maxton. It was disbanded on the recommendation of the Inspector General, a new company organized at Wadesboro being accepted to fill the vacancy. This new organization has proved to be an efficient body of men, and is a substantial acquisition to the Guard.

On two occasions during the past year the Guard has been called out to supplement the civil power for the maintenance of law and order. In March, Company G, Second Infantry, was ordered to Belhaven to suppress riotous proceedings and put down lawlessness. In November, Company B, Third Infantry, proceeded to Concord to safeguard a prisoner, who was to be tried for a revolting crime. Company L, First Infantry, was also on duty at Concord at that time, and rendered material aid in carrying out the arrangements made to secure a fair trial for the prisoner.

The reports of the foregoing tours of special duty appear in another place, and show how important it is to keep our Guard always ready for immediate service. On the occasions referred to it was clearly demonstrated that the mere presence of our citizen soldiery was sufficient to restrain and prevent mob violence—an unanswerable argument in favor of fostering and maintaining our militia system on a substantial basis. I feel that the State cannot do too much for men who are ready and willing at all times to take up arms to uphold the laws and the peace of our country.

I recommend that the present appropriation of \$16,000 a year for the Guard be so increased as to provide for the maintenance of a coast artillery corps of not less than four companies. These organizations are needed for coast-defense work, and the State owes it to the National Government to contribute its share towards properly guarding our long line of seacoast in time of war. I recommend also that an appropriation be made for paying the enlisted men of the Guard for their attendance upon company drills. It will not be denied that “the men behind the guns” deserve more consideration than they have heretofore received, and it is to be hoped that their services are soon to be recognized in a way that will indicate some appreciation of the sacrifices they frequently make for the public good.

1908 Report of the Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard

ADJUTANT GENERAL.

9

It gives me pleasure to state that the officers of the several departments have discharged their respective duties with entire satisfaction, and are entitled to commendation for their faithfulness. The attached reports speak for themselves.

Once more thanking your Excellency for your cordial support in my official work, and assuring you that you will always be remembered as one of the best friends the Guard has ever had, I am,

Respectfully yours,

THOS. R. ROBERTSON,
Adjutant General.

**Adj. Gen. Robertson
Implements
1908 National Guard Reforms
in North Carolina**

From the Spanish – American War, several problems had been identified with the National Guard, such as units suffering from low levels of training and readiness and a lack of standardization in organizational structure, uniforms, equipment, leader qualifications and professional development.

U.S. Rep. Charles Dick of Ohio championed the Militia Act of 1903, which became known as the Dick Act. The Dick Act designated the militia as two classes: the Reserve Militia, which included all able-bodied men between ages 17 and 45, and the Organized Militia, comprising state militia (National Guard) units receiving federal support. The act provided substantial federal funds to improve state militias and to better integrate them with the U.S. Army.

The Dick Act was amended in 1908, and Adj. Gen. Robertson was responsible for implementing the new federal mandates in North Carolina.

(Wikipedia Article, "Militia Act of 1903")

Mr. John W. Norwood, of Waynesville, president of the North Carolina National Guard Association, has called a meeting for January 6th, next Monday, to be held in the Hall of the House of Representatives, Raleigh. It is believed that 150 officers will attend.

The objects of this meeting are to formulate plans by which the State Association will co-operate with the national organization in memorializing Congress to increase the Government appropriation to the National Guard; to discuss a plan for making uniform the militia laws of the respective States, and to petition Congress to extend the time limit in the Dick bill.

Adjutant General **T. R. Robertson** yesterday forwarded to the War Department at Washington the annual report required by law to be submitted to the Adjutant General at Washington.

The report contains a statement of all the organizations of land troops and the number of officers and men in the State.

The Dick Act Implemented in North Carolina by Adj. Gen. T. R. Robertson

(Photo and All Text Below from Wikipedia's Article, "History of the U. S. Army National Guard")

The official founding of the modern Army National Guard is often credited to passage of the Militia Act of 1903, which established a pattern that would continue throughout the 20th century of providing increasing federal resources and wartime relevance for the militia in return for increasing federal control over their arming, organization and training. Also called the Dick Act, for sponsor Charles W. F. Dick, the 1903 law updated the Militia Act of 1792, though it left unresolved the key question of how to compel service of the militia outside the borders of the United States, which did not fall under the Constitutionally permitted uses of the militia "to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrection and repel invasions."



Charles W. F. Dick, for Whom the Militia Act of 1903 was named.

This fundamental restriction on the use of the militia had been an unresolved dilemma for military planners since the War of 1812. This uncertainty led the federal government to bypass the state militias in favor of creating volunteer armies, as was done for the Mexican–American War, the Union Army of the American Civil War, and the U.S. forces raised for the Spanish–American War – though in each of these cases, the volunteer forces raised came largely from already existing militia companies. While the Dick Act did not compel the militia to serve overseas, the expectation was that the increase in federal funding and training would spur increased volunteerism by militia members in the event of a war.

The Dick Act provided that states which wished to receive federal funding for their militia units had to organize their units according to standards dictated by the regular Army, and that National Guard members would have to meet the same training, education, and readiness standards as their regular Army counterparts. In exchange, the federal government provided states with funding and equipment to enable militia reorganization and modernization, as well as training by regular Army officers should a governor request it. The Dick Act required that all members of National Guard units attend 24 four-hour drill periods during the course of each year (which were not paid for by the federal government) as well as five days of training at summer encampments (for which the federal government provided pay at the same rate as for soldiers in the regular Army).

The Dick Act also authorized creation of an office to oversee and coordinate the activities of the state militias. In response, the Army created the Militia Section within the Miscellaneous Division of the Adjutant General's office, staffed by Major James Parker and four clerks. This office became the Division of Militia Affairs in 1908 ...

(This article's citations can be found at the Wikipedia webpage referenced above.)

Adj. Gen. Robertson also gave considerable attention in his Annual Reports to the encampments. Those annual gatherings of the entire North Carolina National Guard were essential to the cohesion of the various companies from around the state, and they provided the training necessary for readiness.

Image at Right:
"Postcard of the National Guard Cantonment at Camp Greene Near Charlotte, 1917, Image from the North Carolina Museum of History."



New Gov. Kitchen Refuses Gov. Glenn's Recommendation to Reappoint Adj. Gen. Robertson

In the early 1900's, North Carolina's governors were limited to a single term. William Walton Kitchen was elected to succeed Gov. Glenn. In the second page of this letter, Mr. Kitchen was apparently declining Gov. Glenn's recommendation to appoint T. R. Robertson to a second term as Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard.

From Gov. Glenn's 1908 Correspondence File at the State Archives of North Carolina

Governor R. B. Glenn,

Raleigh, N. C.

Dear Governor:

Your letters of December 14th received.

I was hoping to get your message before Christmas. In any event, send it to me just as soon as you can. I am particularly anxious that you discuss matters pertaining to the State Prison, giving your judgment as to its future necessities and conditions. One, after four years experience, is in position to give the State wise counsel and useful recommendations pertaining to it. I have understood that unless some changes are made it cannot be expected to be self-sustaining much longer.

Personally, I believe that we ought to have a general primary law applicable to all parties and all offices. My attention has been called to the fact however that our State Convention voted down a proposition for legalized primaries. In view of the action of our Convention, whether we should recommend a general law on the subject, desires consideration.

I have not yet determined what should be recommended in regard to guaranteeing bank deposits. I may be able to see you during the holidays, and if so, we will talk about it. I see no impropriety however in your recommending what is in ac-

New Gov. Kitchen Refuses Gov. Glenn's Recommendation to Reappoint Adj. Gen. Robertson
From Gov. Glenn's 1906 Correspondence File at the State Archives of North Carolina

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES - U. S.
COMMITTEE ON NAVAL AFFAIRS.
WASHINGTON, D. C.

Gov. R. B. G. #2.

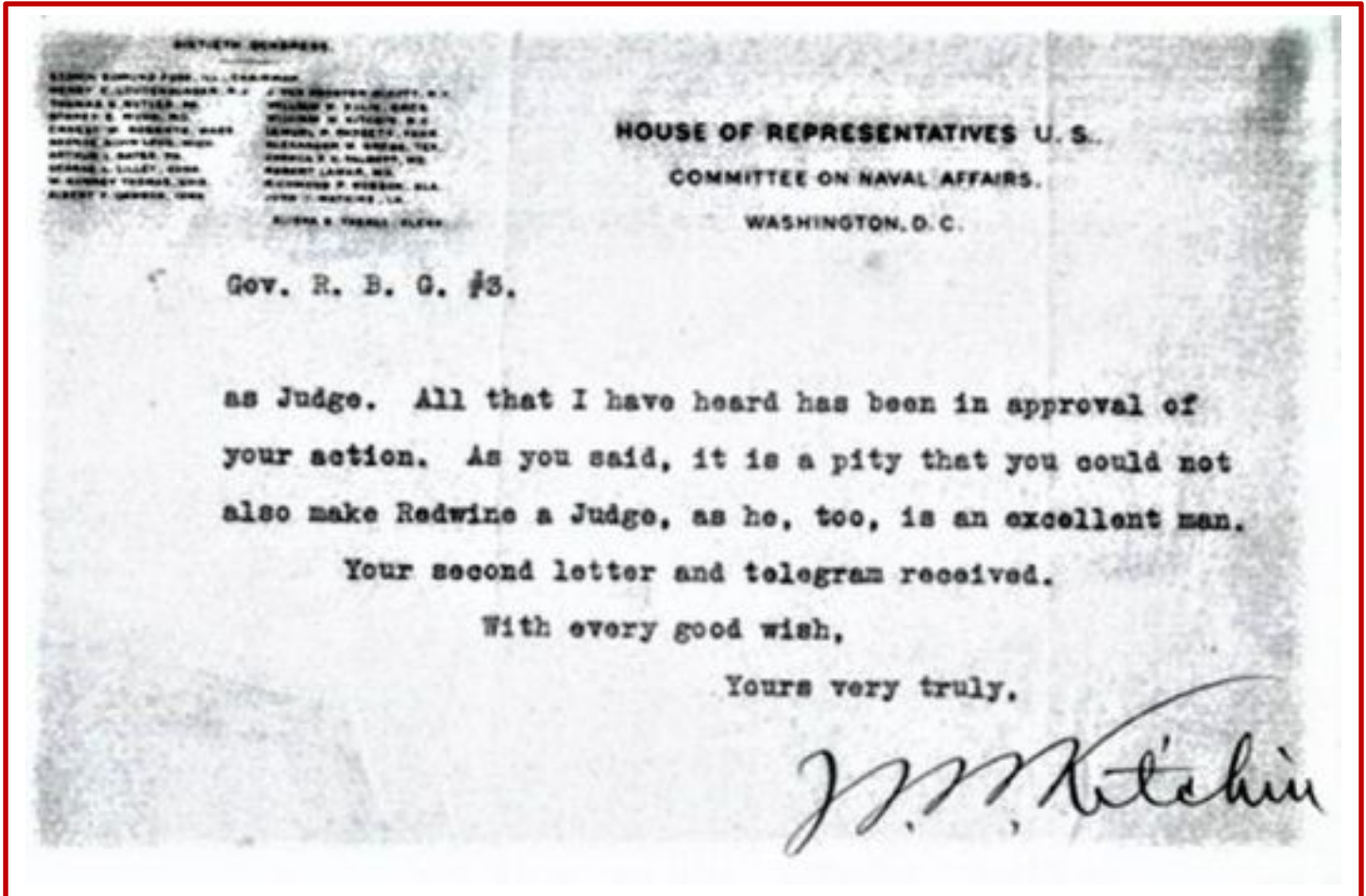
cord with your sound judgment on that subject.

In regard to General Robertson, I did not, of course, understand that he meant anything against myself in his letter, but I feared that he was laboring under a false impression as to the effect of his failure to be reappointed, and I wanted him to look at the matter in a different light. With the many endorsements which he has received, he cannot conclude that such failure would be in any way derogatory to his reputation as a soldier or his character as a man. In this matter, I feel constrained by a solemn sense of duty to do what I think best and right for the Guard and the State. If I was to be guided in this matter by my personal friendship, I would have no embarrassment over it, for I very greatly esteem General Robertson, and I doubt whether I would know his competitor if he should this minute walk into my office, though I remember having met him, and have a high regard for him. The Guard, as I understand, has made rapid strides of improvement under your administration, and I know this is one of the sources of pride in your administration - successful in all branches.

By the way, while you had a difficult choice to make and while both applicants are splendid men and lawyers, I have heard no criticism whatever of your appointment of Adams

New Gov. Kitchen Refuses Gov. Glenn's Recommendation to Reappoint Adj. Gen. Robertson

From Gov. Glenn's 1906 Correspondence File at the State Archives of North Carolina



New Gov. Kitchen Chooses Another Adjutant General

Gov. Kitchen declined Gov. Glenn's recommendation for Adj. Gen. Robertson to continue overseeing the Guard. As a former leader of the Wilmington Insurrection, Kitchen was well known for his extremely racist views. After spending four years protecting African – American citizens from mob violence, Adj. Gen. Robertson may have found it challenging to work with someone so different from the moderate Gov. Glenn.

Kitchen Pardons Mob Leader of the Salisbury Lynchings

Gov. Glenn had personally sought George Hall's conviction for leading a lynch mob, and he had refused to pardon him later. In contrast, Gov. Kitchen pardoned Hall after serving only four years of a fifteen-year sentence.

Legacy of Gov. Glenn and Adj. Gen. T. R. Robertson

Gov. Kitchen could pardon George Hall but he could not overcome the people's will. Following Gov. Glenn's precedent, North Carolinians thereafter expected the North Carolina National Guard to stop lynchings, and they expected mob leaders to stand trial and be punished.

George Hall, Pardoned Lyncher, Home For Christmas.

(Special to News and Observer.)

Salisbury, Dec. 23.—George Hall, who four years ago was convicted of participating in a mob which lynched three Gillespie negroes charged with the murder of five members of the family of Isaac Lyerly at Barber's Junction in 1907, was in Salisbury today en route to his home. He was pardoned by Governor Kitchen this week and will spend Christmas with his family. Hall confessed to being in the mob with many other men when the negroes were taken from Rowan jail and lynched and for the offense was sent to the State prison.

"News and Observer," Raleigh, Dec 24, 1911

News Highlights: T. R. Robertson's Raleigh-Based Later Career in NC Statewide (1905 - 1909)

As Gov. Glenn's term was ending, he threw a farewell party for about 2000 guests at the Governor's Mansion, and Adj. Gen. T. R. Robertson was chosen to serve as master of ceremonies. After working together four years, T. R. had retained Gov. Glenn's confidence.

"Twin - City Daily Sentinel," Winston - Salem, NC, Jan 14, 1909

A BRILLIANT RECEPTION

It Was Attended by Possibly Two Thousand Guests

It was a scene of brilliancy at the Governor's Mansion last night, when there was a reception given to the public of the state, that was attended by possibly two thousand people. The mansion was ablaze with lights and the artistic decorations were very beautiful, says the "News and Observer."

The broad expanse of halls and rooms give full sway to the decorator and last night the color effect was produced by the lavish use of the United States flags, palms and ferns, the color tone being largely of green, the basis of red, white, and blue in the flags gave a lovely effect to the scene. Delightful music was furnished by the Third Regiment Orchestra.

The guests entered at the north door and, after passing to the upper floor to divest themselves of hats and wraps, descended the broad stairway to the beautiful main hall, decorated in flags, palms and ferns. They were then ushered to the south drawing room, in which was the receiving line, with **Adjutant General T. R. Robertson** acting as master of ceremonies.



8

North Carolina Governor's Mansion
(Photo from VisitRaleigh.com)

Later Career, Retirement, and Remembrance:

1909 – 1922

Last Two Statewide Military Leadership Positions (1909 – 1916)

Retirement with Rank of Brigadier General (1916)

Remembrance in Charlotte and Raleigh (1922)

T. R. Robertson's Last Two State Leadership Positions (1909 - 1916)

T. R. Robertson's term as the state's Adjutant General was followed by two other state leadership positions headquartered in Raleigh.

First, he was appointed Chief of Ordnance in Raleigh. In that position, he was responsible for training the state's ordnance officers. The Ordnance Department ensured that weapons systems, vehicles, and equipment were ready and available, and were in excellent condition at all times. Ordnance Departments typically manage the testing, fielding, handling, storage, and disposal of munitions.

He also served as the state's Superintendent of Public Buildings and Grounds.

The career of Adjutant General T. R. Robertson officially ended in 1916. The article at far-right specified his many promotions to the state's highest military ranks, retiring with the rank of Brigadier General.

"Armfield Appointed":

"Raleigh Times," NC, Mar 25, 1909

"General T. R. Robertson":

"Greensboro Telegram," NC, Apr 8, 1909

"Retires with Rank of Brigadier General":

"Virginian - Pilot," Norfolk, VA,

Sep 1, 1916

General T. R. Robertson, late adjutant general of the North Carolina National Guard, has opened his office as ordnance officer of the guards in the new State arsenal building near the corner of Wilmington and Morgan streets. Gen. Robertson has just completed twenty-five years of service in the North Carolina Guard and Governor Kitchin has issued to him a commission as Brevet Major General as a compliment for his long and faithful service.

ARMFIELD APPOINTED

Adjutant General of North Carolina After April 1st.

Col. B. S. Royster Succeeds General Armfield as Brigade Commander. Gen. T. R. Robertson to be Transferred to Head of Some Other Department — Appointment Meets General Approval.

Governor Kitchin today appointed Brigadier-General J. F. Armfield, of Statesville, adjutant-general, to succeed Gen. T. R. Robertson. It is understood that General Robertson, who has filled the office faithfully and efficiently, will be transferred to the head of some other department.

General Armfield will be succeeded as brigade commander of the North Carolina State Guard by Col. B. S. Royster, of Oxford. These appointments will take effect April 1st.

General Armfield is one of the most widely-known and most popular of the military men of the state. He commanded a regiment of North Carolina volunteers in the Spanish-American war and served with distinction. For several years since the war he has held the high position of brigade commander and has grown more popular with the members of the guard every year. His appointment meets the approval of practically every military company in the state.

Other military appointments will be made later.

RETIRE WITH RANK OF BRIGADIER GENERAL

General Thomas R. Robertson

Placed On Inactive List At His Own Request

Raleigh, N. C., Aug. 31.—General Thomas R. Robertson, for many years an enthusiastic and most useful member of the North Carolina National Guard and at one time at the head of the guard in this state as adjutant general, receiving his commission in 1906, was today passed to the retired list at his own request and given the rank of brigadier-general.

General Robertson lived many years in Charlotte before coming to Raleigh as adjutant-general and much of his best service, in the guard was as a member of the militia of that city. He first enlisted as a private in Company E, First regiment, in 1882. This was in April and in May he was chosen first lieutenant. His advancement was continuous—Major in 1896; lieutenant-colonel in 1902; adjutant-general with the rank of brigadier-general in 1906; colonel and brevet major-general and chief of ordnance in 1908. He continued in this service as chief of ordnance and on duty in Raleigh until his official retirement today.

Mrs. Sam Presson's Review of the Personal Life and Career of T. R. Robertson

On January 17, 1935, this interesting review of General Robertson's life appeared in the "Charlotte Observer." It may or may not be fully accurate as it was published 13 years after his death and the sources were unnamed. Regardless, it provides an overview by someone who clearly had knowledge of, or access to, a variety of details.

"Charlotte Reminiscences: Thomas Ross Robertson" (Excerpt)

By Mrs. Sam Presson

Mr. Thomas Ross Robertson was born on April 24, 1849, in Winnsboro, S.C. He was the only child of Judge and Mrs. William R. Robertson who grew to manhood.* He graduated from the University of South Carolina in 1869, then studied law under a Winnsboro lawyer.

On October 17, 1871, he married Miss Cora Johnston, daughter of Colonel and Mrs. Wm. Johnston of Charlotte, who was another of Charlotte's older and constructive citizens, having served several times as mayor, a railroad builder, and a man whose life was spent in the upbuilding of his State. He began practicing law in Charlotte in 1842 and in the late sixties built the palatial home at 415 W. Trade Street, now owned by Mr. Paul Chatham.

Ten years after his marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Robertson moved to Charlotte and built a lovely home on the same lot, corner of Trade and Graham Streets, where they lived and reared their family. He continued the practice of law for a time, then became Clerk of the Criminal Court of this district. Judge Oliver P. Meares, of Wilmington, presided over this court. After filling this office for a number of years, this court was combined with the Superior Court, and the subject of this sketch became Postmaster, during Grover Cleveland's second term as President. He took an active interest in politics, serving successfully as Chairman of the Democratic County Committee.

For a long time, he was Captain of the Hornets' Nest Post, volunteering for service in the Spanish - American War in 1898. His regiment was kept in Cuba on duty during the entire winter following the close of that war.

His modesty forbade his calling himself a Confederate veteran, although he drilled as a marker with a company in Winnsboro that went to that war and performed other services. **

During the early years of his residence in Charlotte, he was a member of the Board of Aldermen, being assigned to the school committee of that body. Twenty years later, he again served as Alderman.

Under Governor Robert B. Glenn's administration, he was Adjutant General of the State, later holding other military offices.

Mr. Robertson's first wife died on November 25, 1901. They had five children: two deceased. Those surviving are Colonel W. R. Robertson, Miss Julia Robertson of Charlotte, and Mrs. E. M. Brevard of Tallahassee, Fla.

Five years later, he married Miss Jean Clarkson, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Henry M. Clarkson of Haymarket, Virginia ...

He was a life-long member of the Episcopal church.

While on a trip to Cuba with his wife several years before the Spanish -American War, he wrote a series of delightful articles for publication on that island.

He died on July 22nd, 1922.

Added Notes:

- * Judge "William" Ross Robertson and Elizabeth Caroline Rabb Robertson also had two other sons. Son Eber Rabb Robertson (1847 - 1864) died while serving in the Civil War. Son Edward Butler Robertson (1851 - 1859) was killed as a boy in an accident.
- ** This article alleges that he served in the Confederate War, which is possible, although he would only have been aged 16 years as that war ended.

Remembrance in Charlotte and Raleigh

GENERAL ROBERTSON'S BODY TO ARRIVE TODAY

**Former Prominent Citizen of
Charlotte Died at Home in
Morganton Monday Night.**

General Thomas Ross Robertson, aged 73 years, father of Major W. R. Robertson and Miss Julia Robertson, of this city, died Monday night about midnight at his home in Morganton. The body will arrive in Charlotte this morning.

The funeral services will be held at the home of his daughter, Miss Julia Robertson, tomorrow afternoon at 5 o'clock, Rev. E. A. Penick, bishop coadjutor of the Episcopal diocese and rector of St. Peter's Episcopal church, officiating.

Major Robertson had been in Morganton for several days before the death of his father and he will accompany the body to Charlotte.

General Robertson was born in Winnsboro, S. C., April 24, 1849, and was the son of the late Judge William R. Robertson and Mrs. Elizabeth Robertson, of Winnsboro, both of whose families had been influential in that state since colonial days.

Mrs. Robertson, first wife of the general, and formerly Miss Cora Johnston, of this city, died in 1901,

and five years later General Robertson married Miss Jean Clarkson, of Hay Market, Va.

Since his last marriage, General Robertson had made his home in Raleigh because of his connection with the state officers. During the administration of Governor Glenn, General Robertson was adjutant general of the state and he had been one of the foremost factors in the North Carolina national guard for years.

He was clerk of the court for Mecklenburg county for one term and was also postmaster of Charlotte during Cleveland's second administration. He practiced law in this city for a number of years.

General Robertson is survived by one son, Major W. R. Robertson, and two daughters, Miss Julia Robertson, of this city, and Mrs. E. M. Brevard, of Tallahassee, Fla. On account of illness, Mrs. Brevard will be unable to come to Charlotte for the funeral.

W. R. Robertson, of Richmond, Va., a brother-in-law of General Robertson, is in the city for the funeral, and William J. Andrews, of Raleigh, will accompany the body to Charlotte.

"Charlotte Observer," July 26, 1922

Added Note:

T. R. was the first member of his family to move his residence from Winnsboro, SC, to Charlotte, NC. (His father, the Judge, maintained lifelong residence in Winnsboro but he initiated his family's lasting ties to Charlotte by investing in the Charlotte & South Carolina Railroad and in Charlotte's Ada Cotton Mill.)

FORMER STATE OFFICIAL IS DEAD

General Thomas R. Robertson Will Be Buried In Charlotte Today

General Thomas R. Robertson, former Adjutant General of North Carolina, a veteran of the Spanish-American war, and several years ago superintendent of public buildings and grounds, died in Morganton Monday at midnight and will be buried at Charlotte today. Mrs. Robertson, who lives here, left Tuesday for Charlotte, accompanied by W. J. Andrews.

General Robertson was a native of South Carolina and was born in Fairfield county, in 1849 the son of Judge William R. and Elizabeth Rabb Robertson, and member of a family for many years identified with the public life of the two Carolinas and Virginia. He received his education at the University of South Carolina and moved to Charlotte in 1881 which was his permanent home until 1906. He served variously as member of the Charlotte board of aldermen and clerk of court of Mecklenburg county for a number of years. In 1893 he joined the Hornet Nests Rifles and rising to rank of captain commanded this company which was designated as Company A First North Carolina

Remembrance in Charlotte and Raleigh

Adjutant General T. R. Robertson

(1849 - 1922)

"News and Observer," Raleigh, July 26, 1922

Infantry in the Spanish-American war and was at the head of the first American forces that marched through the streets of Havana, Cuba.

He was later made colonel of the First North Carolina Infantry and in 1906 moved to Raleigh to become Adjutant General of the State by appointment of Governor R. B. Glenn. He was adjutant general for four years and in 1917 was appointed superintendent of public buildings and grounds which office he held until a few years ago.

Besides his widow, he was survived by one son and two daughters, Major W. R. Robertson, of Charlotte; Mrs. E. M. Brevard, of Florida, and Miss Julia Robertson, of Charlotte.

To Governor Glenn

From U. S. Representative Kitchin

(As Kitchin Transitioned to
the Governorship)

"I very greatly esteem General Robertson ... The Guard, as I understand, has made rapid strides of improvement under your administration, and I know this is one of the sources of pride in your administration - successful in all its branches."

From Gov. Glenn's Dec. 1908 Correspondence File
at the State Archives of North Carolina

Chapter 3:

The Family of Adj. General T. R. Robertson:

First Wife, Mary “Cora” Johnston Robertson (1852 – 1901)

Family of T. R. and Cora Robertson

Son, Lieut. – Col. William “Will” Ross Robertson II of NC (1874 – 1950)

Daughter, Julia Johnston Robertson of NC (1878 – 1966)

Daughter, Elizabeth “Bessie” Robertson Brevard of NC and FL (1876 – 1961)

Son, Thomas “Ross” Robertson II of NC (1875 – 1895)

Daughter, Annie Graham Robertson of SC (1872 – 1873)

Second Wife, Jean Clarkson Robertson (1872 – 1956)



Seated, Left to Right:

William “Will” Ross Robertson II, Mary “Cora” Johnston Robertson, Adjutant General Thomas Ross “T. R.” Robertson

Standing, Left to Right:

Elizabeth “Bessie” Robertson Brevard, Thomas “Ross” Robertson II, Julia Johnston Robertson

Mary “Cora” Johnston Robertson (1852 - 1901)

**8-Year Officer (3 Years as President)
of St. Peter’s Hospital
(Predecessor of Today’s Carolinas Medical Center)**

**Catalyst in Creating Long’s Seminary for Girls
(Predecessor of Today’s Queens University)**

**Charter Member of the Daughters of the American Revolution Chapter
of Charlotte, Mecklenburg County, and of
the North Carolina Colonial Dames**

Her Husband: Thomas Ross “T. R.” Robertson



Mary “Cora” Johnston Robertson
From the Robertson Family Collection

Cora's Childhood Family

Parents: William Johnston (1817 – 1896) -and- “Anne” Eliza Graham Johnston (1827 – 1881)

William Johnston

Born 1817 in Lucia, NC. Died 1896 in Charlotte, NC.

University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill - Graduate of 1840
(University Trustee from 1889 to 1896)

President of the Charlotte, Columbia, and Augusta Railroad Company

Mayor of Charlotte (Four Terms) - Presided Over Creation of
Charlotte's First African - American Grade School

Financier - Charter Member and 22-Year Director of Charlotte's Commercial National Bank
(Predecessor of Today's Bank of America, the Nation's Second Largest Bank)

Mecklenburg County Delegate to the State Convention of 1861

Religious Rights Advocate - Successfully Proposed the 1861 State Ordinance
Amending North Carolina's Constitution to Broaden Religious Tolerance

North Carolina Commissary General (June to September of 1861)

Lawyer, Capitalist and Active Promoter of Public Enterprises



1905 Engraving
(Archive.org Image)

Mayor Johnston's biography,
“William Johnston:
Carolina Railroad King,” can be
read online at Google Books.

“In Memoriam - Mrs. William Johnston” (“Charlotte Observer,” Oct 21, 1881)

Passed away from earth on the morning of the 13th of October, 1881, Mrs. ~~Ann~~ (Anne) E. Johnston, wife of Col. William Johnston, of Charlotte. Another noble life has gone out, leaving a void, which in some hearts can never be filled. It is usual to eulogize the beloved dead; sorrow and affection uniting to magnify the gifts and graces of the departed one. But in this case, truth itself is all that is needed. Gentle, upright, truthful, tenderly devoted to her husband and children, affectionate to her friends and relatives, kind and considerate to her servants; with no unworthy ambitions, no ignoble aims, she was like Solomon's virtuous woman, whose “price was far above rubles.”

Blessed with abundant means and with a social position inferior to none, yet no class distinctions influenced her in her choice of friends. She prized the good and the true with no references to wealth or fashion. Without assuming censorship of the faults of society, she herself indulged in no heartless social gaiety. Home was her province, and she made it inexpressibly sweet and lovely.

Flowers rare and exotic, as well as the old-fashioned favorites of our grandmothers, bloomed and flourished under her fostering hand. Her greenhouse, flower garden and fruit garden furnished her with recreation, which others find in worldly amusements. She loved beautiful things and surrounded herself with them, but not for purposes of ostentatious display. If she had any pride, it was pride of ancestry; but this, merely a veneration for the glories of the past, which she never obtruded upon the notice of others.

Her father, Dr. George Franklin Graham, was the third son of Gen. Joseph Graham. He graduated at Chapel Hill in the Class of 1815, and received his medical diploma in Philadelphia a few years later. His mother was a granddaughter of Mr. Peter Eppes, of Virginia, of the same family of Mr. John W. Eppes, the son-in-law of Thomas Jefferson.

Dr. Graham, immediately after his marriage, located in Tennessee, where his father had received large grants of land for his military services. His only child, Mrs. Johnston, was born in Memphis on the 16th of May, 1827, and he himself fell victim to malarial fever while she was still an infant. The youthful widow and her daughter returned to the old Graham homestead, where they became the objects of tenderest interest from a numerous family circle. The Hon. James Graham was appointed guardian of the little Annie, and as he never married himself, her training and education became a matter of supreme importance to him. He finally placed her at the well-known school of Miss Margaret Mercer, of Virginia, where with the daughters of President Tyler and other young ladies of distinction, she completed her education. (*Added Note: Margaret Mercer was an avowed abolitionist.*)

Mrs. Johnston joined, in early life, the First Presbyterian church of Charlotte, and I shall never forget the expression of quiet and gentle reverence, and humble solemnity, which her face always assumed, when she took her seat in the sanctuary. It was a privilege to worship near one who seemed so fully to realize the presence of her God. Her fortitude, during her long illness – eight months of agonizing suffering – was beyond description. Once, in a moment of extreme pain, she said, “I fear my patience will give way.” But God gave her the strength she needed; and with touching pathos she uttered her gratitude that “drops of mercy” were mingled with the bitter cup she was called upon to drink. At length, tired nature found repose, and she breathed her last without visible pain.

**Cora's Sister: "Julia" Martha Johnston Andrews (1846 - 1915), and
Brother-in-Law Alexander Boyd Andrews I of Raleigh, NC (1841 - 1915)
(T. R. Robertson's Sister-in-Law and Her Husband)**

Charlotte's Robertson - Johnston family and Raleigh's Andrews - Johnston family were very close. Even after Cora's death, T. R.'s personal relations and professional duties kept him in Raleigh.

"Mrs. Andrews' Death Sorrow to Charlotte"

News of the death of Mrs. A. B. Andrews yesterday at her home in Raleigh brought sorrow to many homes in Charlotte, Mrs. Andrews' native city and home up to the time of her marriage.

Mrs. Andrews before marriage was Miss Julia Johnston, the eldest child of the late Colonel William Johnston and Mrs. Anne Graham, the latter a kinswoman of Governor and Senator William Alexander Graham of illustrious memory. She was born December 29, 1846, in Charlotte in the Johnston home on the southwest corner of Tryon and Fourth streets, the Johnston brick block now occupying the site. Her girlhood and young ladyhood was spent here, she being educated at the old Charlotte Female Institute



under the late Rev. Robert Burwell and his wife, Mrs. Anna Burwell, whose names are highest on the list of educators in North Carolina. With a nature that was true, sweet, pure and lovely, Mrs. Andrews from childhood was beloved by all who knew her.

She was one of the most universally admired and beloved young women in Charlotte, and when after her marriage to Colonel Andrews on September 1, 1869, she went to Raleigh to live, she soon had the love and admiration of the capital city. She was a woman of noble type, broad in her charity of thought and act, of ability that made her a fit companion for her able husband and men and women of intellectuality, giving out love and kindness and receiving the same from the state in which she lived. Prominent always in social and patriotic affairs of the state, a woman to whom all turned for advice, for comfort in times of sorrow, she was responsive always, to the joys and sorrows of her friends. No woman in North Carolina was held in higher affection or esteem ...

Mrs. Andrews as a child and girl attended the First Presbyterian Church with her parents. Later, the family went to the Episcopal church attending St. Peter's, and she became a communicant of that church. Her husband, Colonel Andrews, whose death occurred April 7, 1915, was a prominent member of the Episcopal church, and they both on beginning their married life in Raleigh became devout and leading members of that church ...

Her only sister, Mrs. Cora Johnston Robertson, the first wife of General T. Ross Robertson, of Charlotte and Raleigh, died some years ago. Miss Julia Robertson of Charlotte, niece and namesake of Mrs. Andrews, and Mrs. Bessie Robertson Brevard, wife of Dr. E. M. Brevard of Tallahassee, Fla., are the only nieces surviving her ...

Mrs. Andrews was a Colonial Dame and had for quite a while been chairman of the Wake County committee of the North Carolina Society of Colonial Dames and was vice regent representing North Carolina in the Mount Vernon Memorial Association, an organization of the Colonial Dames, having for its purpose the preservation of the Washington home at Mount Vernon.

The funeral services will probably be held on Thursday at the Church of the Good Shepherd, of which Mrs. Andrews and Colonial Andrews were among the founders.

(Excerpt from the "Charlotte News," Dec 1, 1915)



Above: Andrews - Duncan House
Below: Son's Heck - Andrews House
(Both are on Raleigh's Blount Street.)



Alexander Boyd Andrews I

Born 1841 in Franklin County, NC. Died 1915 in Raleigh.

2nd Lieutenant of the Confederate Army
(Company E of the 1st Regiment of NC Cavalry)

8-Year Superintendent of the Raleigh & Gaston Railroad
and the Raleigh & Augusta Railroad

Builder Who Oversaw the Final Construction of the
Western North Carolina Railroad
(Improving the State's Access to Its Western Region)

Officer of the Richmond & Danville Railroad (NC Division)
As It Evolved into Southern Railway Over 40 Years
(Served as Superintendent, Vice President, and Director)

Trustee of the Executive Committee of UNC at Chapel Hill

Active Member of the Episcopal Church of the
Good Shepherd of Raleigh



Above:
Alexander Boyd Andrews I
(Julia's Husband)

Portrait Displayed in the
NC Museum of History

The Johnston and Robertson Houses of Charlotte

The parents-in-law of T. R. Robertson, William Johnston and Anne Graham Johnston, once lived on North Tryon Street, but that house was destroyed by fire in the 1860's.

After the loss of that house, they chose to build elsewhere. The address of their new home would become 415 West Trade Street, between the former U.S. Mint and South Graham Street. (Early in Charlotte's history, the most desirable residential plots were located uptown along Trade and Tryon Streets. The U.S. Mint building was later moved and would become Charlotte's Museum of Art.) The Johnstons' new mansion was Italianate, a style that would reappear in the homes of their children in Raleigh, NC, and Richmond, VA.

After his wife's death in 1881, Col. Johnston invited his daughter Cora and her Robertson family, of Winnsboro, to live with him.

Col. Johnston died in May of 1896. That same year, as described in the news item below-left, his property was subdivided into three lots. The plot with the mansion, and another lot, were sold. (In 1910, Paul Chatham bought the mansion for \$43,000 – equating to over \$1,000,000 today.) The Robertsons kept the corner lot, between the mansion and South Graham St., and built a new home for themselves there in 1896. (No photo of that home is known to exist, but its footprint appeared on Charlotte's 1900 Sanborn Map.)



Sources for History Above:

"Charlotte Evening Chronicle," Apr 11, 1910;
"Charlotte Observer," Apr 12, 1910; and
"Charlotte Observer," Sept 27, 1922

House Drawing Image: "Harper's Weekly,"
May 17, 1884 ("Residence of Mayor William
Johnston of Charlotte")

House Photo (Undated) "Charlotte Observer
Archives" photo courtesy of David Erdman,
Local Historian.

"Charlotte Observer," Aug 20, 1950:

Wreckers' Axes Razing Historic Charlotte Home

Workmen are tearing down the old Chatham residence on West Trade street next to the post office.

The property, which is owned by the Chathams of Winston-Salem and Elkin, is to be used for business, although no information as to future plans was available yesterday.

The tearing down of the building will remove from Charlotte another of its well known landmarks. The home was built in the two years between 1866 and 1868 by Colonel William Johnston, the grandfather of Miss Julia Robertson of this city. Miss Robertson said yesterday that when her grandmother died, Colonel Johnston asked her father, Thos. R. Robertson, and her mother, who was the former Miss Cora Johnston, to live with him and thus the Robertsons and their children lived there a number of years.

Sometime after the death of Colonel Johnston, the home was sold to Judge William Preston Bynum, a famous lawyer of that time, and it was reported by some of the city's older residents yesterday that it brought a price of \$10,000. Judge Bynum lived there until his death after which it was sold to the late Paul Chatham, who made it his home for a number of years. The present owners are nephews of Mr. Chatham.

The house is built of brick with

two stories, a basement and an attic. There are 10 large rooms, two bathrooms, and dressing rooms.

Grates were used in the living-room and drawing room but the fireplaces were built into the other rooms. The house has high ceilings and marble mantels and is considered a fine example of the architecture of that period.

Through the years since the death of Mr. Chatham, there have been many reports about plans for using the building. It was once considered as the headquarters for the Charlotte City club, and a number of residents have hoped that it would be turned into some use which would prevent it from being torn down. The various plans, however, did not work out, and soon the old home will have given way to Charlotte's business progress.

"Charlotte Observer," June 23, 1896:

Capt. Robertson to Build.
The Johnston property on West Trade street, which is one of the handsomest places in the city, is to be divided into three lots. The Johnston residence will remain intact on the middle lot. Capt. and Mrs. T. R. Robertson will take the lower or corner lot and will build thereon a pretty residence. The upper lot next to the mint will be sold. The property on Fourth street is also to be divided into lots.

Mary “Cora” Johnston Robertson, T. R.’s Wife

Some of Cora’s Significant Life Events

Shown at right were the surviving children of T. R. and Cora Robertson. The family moved from Winnsboro to Charlotte in the early 1880’s, shortly after T. R.’s mother-in-law died. In a news article regarding the Johnston House, Julia Robertson said her Johnston grandfather had invited her family to live with him after her grandmother’s death.

Not shown here was Annie Graham Robertson, the lost baby of T. R. and Cora. She died of diphtheria and was buried in the cemetery of St. John’s Episcopal Church in Winnsboro, SC.

Another memorable event occurred in 1896 as Cora’s father, Mayor Johnston, died with an estate valued at \$217,000 – approximating about eight million dollars today. The inheritance was equally divided among the Johnstons’ four sons and daughters, and so Mrs. Cora Johnston Robertson became one of Charlotte’s wealthiest citizens.



Older Son (Standing):	William “Will” Ross Robertson II
Younger Son:	Thomas “Ross” Robertson II
Older Daughter:	Elizabeth “Bessie” Robertson
Younger Daughter:	Julia Johnston Robertson

(Photo from the Robertson Family Collection)

First Child Lost:

Annie Graham Robertson (1872 – 1873)

Cora and T. R. lost their first child, a baby named Annie, to diphtheria. Vaccinations for that bacterial infection were not widely available in the United States until the 1930’s. Before then, hundreds of thousands of Americans had died of diphtheria, many of whom were children.

SAD DEATH.—On Monday morning of diphtheria, Annie, only child of T. Ross Robertson, Esq., aged fifteen months.

“Fairfield Herald,” Winnsboro, SC, Oct 29, 1873

—Charlotte News: The will of the late Col. Wm. Johnston was probated at the court house this morning. He left his property to his four children, Mrs. A. B. Andrews, Mrs. T. R. Robertson, Mr. W. R. Johnston and Mr. Frank Johnston, to be equally divided between the four. Mr. Will Johnston is the executor of the estate. The estimated value of Col. Johnston’s estate is \$217,000. —

Reprinted: “Wilmington Morning Star,” NC, June 4, 1896

Cora's Contributions to An Enduring Charlottean Institution:

Long's Seminary for Girls (Predecessor of Today's Queens University)

In March of 1891, the article below stated that a new girl's high school would be formed, adding, **"The prime mover in the matter was Mrs. T. R. Robertson, to whose prompt and energetic action the establishment is largely due ... Miss Long will be the principal ..."** After the former Charlotte Female Institute had disbanded that year, Charlotte had been at risk of losing its girls' high school. Cora somehow intervened to help transform the Charlotte Female Institute into Longs Seminary for Girls, predecessor of today's Queens University.

UNC's NCPedia described the school's later evolution: "From 1891 to 1896, the school operated as Long's Seminary under the direction of Elizabeth Webb Long. In 1896, it became affiliated with the Presbyterian Synod of North Carolina and became known as the Presbyterian College for Women. In 1912, the college moved from its College Street location to 50 acres in Myers Park. To inspire renewed interest in the school, the trustees changed the name to Queens College..."

Seminary for Young Girls.

We are gratified to know that Charlotte will continue to have a high school for girls. A Seminary for girls will be open September 2nd, under the management of Prof. Joseph Maclean, Miss Lily W. Long, and Mrs. U. A. Bush. They were unable to secure the Charlotte Female Institute building, as Mr. Atkinson is negotiating for its sale, but they have secured the old Lutheran church building, which is large and well adapted for the purpose, located at 510 N. Tryon street.

The Principals of the Seminary are well known in Charlotte, and possess our confidence and esteem both for efficiency and character. We hope they will have a large patronage.

"Charlotte Observer," March 12, 1891

A HIGH SCHOOL FOR GIRLS.

SOME OF CHARLOTTE'S PUBLIC
SPIRITED WOMEN HAVE IN-
AUGURATED THE SCHOOL.

IT WILL BE FIRST
CLASS THROUGHOUT.

The Text Books in the Charlotte Female
Institute Will Be Taught.

That Charlotte is to have a high school for girls was mentioned in yesterday's CHRONICLE.

Who will conduct it? Miss Lily Long, Mrs. B. L. Dewey, and Miss Kate Shipp.

The arrangements and plans were perfected yesterday, and a sufficient number of scholars pledged to guarantee these ladies in opening the school.

The prime mover in the matter was Mrs. T. R. Robertson, to whose prompt and energetic action the establishment of the school is largely due.

Miss Long will be the principal; Mrs. Dewey will teach history and literature, and Miss Kate Shipp will have charge of the primary and other departments.

It is intended that the school shall be strictly first class, and with three such successful teachers at its head, its success and high standard in every respect is assured.

The same studies and course now pursued at the college will be followed, so that those who are now attending the college will not fall behind in their studies, but be enabled to go right along with their course, as they would were the college unclosed.

It is the intention of these ladies to teach on the same plan they have followed at the college, so that should it be reopened at any time, their school will go right in with it, the girls having progressed in the collegiate course, as if it had never been closed.

As the school grows, more teachers will be added to the faculty. The school will be an ornament as well as a pride to the city.

Cora's Contributions to Another Enduring Charlottean Institution: St. Peter's Hospital (Today's Carolinas Medical Center)

**Cora's Last Decade: 8-Year Officer of St. Peter's Hospital
(3 Years as President), and Extensive Family Travels**

Obituaries offer helpful introductions but often fail to mention important life events revealed by the more time-consuming process of reviewing period news items. Cora's obituaries, out of modesty, oversight, or a reliance on traditional social/gender roles, failed to mention two of her legacies important to Charlotte: her role in creating Charlotte's Long's Seminary for Girls (which would evolve into today's Queen's University), and her eight-year coadministration of the state's first general hospital, St. Peter's.

Cora was a supportive wife of a local civic leader. News items show that she frequently organized and attended social events associated with her husband's organizations. Also, she was the daughter of Charlotte's wealthy former Mayor, which further extended her local influence.

During the late 1880's and 1890's, married women of affluent families seldom held paying outside jobs; their domain was the home and family. But there were exceptions. Prepared by their mothers to become housekeepers and caregivers, women were often quite successful in supervising boarding houses or acting as non-professional nursing aides.

They also served in a variety of community roles under the umbrella of religious charities. This was probably the avenue through which Cora became an administrator of St. Peter's Hospital, the state's first general hospital. She was a member of St. Peter's Episcopal Church, the church that had created the hospital. **In 1889, Cora was serving on the Board of Managers of St. Peter's Hospital. She was first elected as the hospital's president in 1894, a position she would hold for at least three years. In total, she served as a hospital official for at least eight years.** (As president, she screened potential patients for admission. Since the hospital operated as a charity with limited funds, effective screening would have been critical to keep the organization financially viable.)

Cora's hospital duties may have provided a welcomed distraction. In 1895, her college-enrolled son, Ross, died from flu complications. Cora's 1901 obituary stated that she never fully recovered from that loss so perhaps her hospital work helped her cope with her own grief. Also, she may have enjoyed working with her son-in-law, Dr. Ephraim Brevard, who performed surgeries at St. Peter's before moving to Florida.

While serving as St. Peter's president during the 1890's, Cora also managed to travel quite a bit, usually with family members. During that decade, they travelled north to New York City, Niagara Falls, Chicago, and Washington, DC. In the South, they visited Blowing Rock and Cleveland Springs of North Carolina, Savannah, and New Orleans. Internationally, they visited Cuba and Toronto, Canada. When home in Charlotte, Cora hosted the Cranford Book Club. With her family, charity work, social events, and traveling, Cora lived an active life.

By May of 1900, Cora was recovering from some sort of health impairment. She had a paralytic stroke that fall and passed away in November. Her obituary did not specifically mention her eight years of administering the Episcopalian non-profit hospital, but it broadly noted her history of charitable service: "Mrs. Robertson was a member of the Episcopal church and was always a valuable aid in any department of church work, being not only efficient but always eager to help."

Hospital Managers and Officers.

The board of managers of St. Peter's Home and Hospital met yesterday morning to elect officers for the ensuing year. The meeting resulted in the election of the following.

President, Mrs. T. R. Robertson; treasurer, Mrs. John Wilkes; secretary, Mrs. W. R. Taliaferro. The other managers are: Mesdames H. C. Jones, Julia Fox, J. S. Myers, W. C. Maxwell, R. J. Brevard and T. S. Clarkson.

Charlotte Observer," Jan 3, 1894

A Card.

As many requests are made for admission to the hospitals, the managers request the OBSERVER to republish the rules governing admission, and beg physicians and all others concerned to bear this in mind:

1. Accident cases are received at any hour of the day or night without permit.
2. Other persons desiring admission must apply to Mrs. T. R. Robertson, president, or Mrs. John Wilkes, secretary, of St. Peter's Hospital; or for the Good Samaritan, to Mrs. John Wilkes, president, for a permit, as the matrons cannot receive any one without. Each applicant must bring a note from some reputable physician certifying that the case is a proper one to be admitted.

The hospitals cannot receive contagious diseases; nor incurable cases; nor persons under the effects of liquor; nor persons of unsound mind; nor maternity cases.

MRS. T. R. ROBERTSON,
President St. Peter's Hospital.

MRS. JOHN WILKES,
President Good Samaritan Hospital.

"Charlotte Observer," July 19, 1895

Cora in the News: A Review of St. Peter's Home and Hospital for the Year 1895

"Charlotte Democrat," Jan 10, 1896

St. Peter's Home-Hospital.**The Annual Report of the Work.**

The following is the report of St. Peter's Home and Hospital:

The hospital records during the year 1895 show 118 patients admitted for 2,128 days—61 males, 57 females. Five deaths occurred. Three of the dead were removed by their friends for burial elsewhere; two were laid in the hospital lot in Elmwood.

From Charlotte there were.....	30
Mecklenburg county	11
Other places in North Carolina.....	48
Georgia.....	6
South Carolina.....	5
Virginia 4, New York 4.....	8
Tennessee 3, Kentucky 1.....	4
Illinois 1, Ohio 1.....	2
Germany 2, England 1.....	3
Switzerland	1

Total	118
Methodists	42
Presbyterians.....	16
Baptists.....	16
Episcopalians.....	8
Roman Catholics.....	6
Lutherans.....	5
No denomination.....	25 118

The police sent 19 patients who were boarded and nursed for 229 days.

Seventeen charity cases came from Charlotte, and were cared for, for 387 days.

Other charity cases numbered 41 for 765 days. Forty-one patients paid partial board for 747 days. Twenty-one physicians have attended their patients in the hospital. The regular hospital physicians, Drs. Misenheimer and Gibbon, have attended 63 patients, mostly police and charity cases. The hospital owes much to their faithful services, and also to the other city physicians, who are always ready to respond to its calls. The financial report is as follows;

Balance January 1, 1895.....	\$ 22 61
From city of Charlotte.....	\$250 00
From patients.....	239 72
Subscriptions, donations, etc.....	783 47 \$1,273 18

Total	\$1 295 80
Total expenses for 1895.....	1,615 04

Deficit December 31.....	\$ 320 24
--------------------------	-----------

This is the first time the hospital has closed the year amounts so much in debt. But the great increase in the number of patients, (which have been almost as many as in 1893 and 1894 together) has, of course, increased the expenses, while the sources of income have not kept pace with the needs. Comparison of the total expense, \$1,616,04, with the number of days' care of patients, 2,128, shows the cost per day to be 76 cts. This includes board, medicines, nursing and everything.

What are we to do? Must we refuse to receive the many charity cases which are the ones we especially desire to relieve? Or may we depend upon the friends who have hitherto helped us to increase their gifts to meet the necessity?

The great increase in the work makes it necessary to add to the accommodations, and this will further the expenses. The managers have received from parties interested in hospital work at the North an amount which they feel justifies them in commencing the addition to the building, but they will need liberal help to complete and furnish it for use.

Mrs. **T. R. ROBERTSON**, Pres.,
 Mrs. JOHN WILKES, Sec. & Treas.,
 Mrs. JULIA FOX,
 Mrs. H. C. JONES,
 Mrs. R. J. BREVARD,
 Mrs. W. R. TALIAFERRO,
 Mrs. T. S. CLARKSON,
 Mrs. J. S. MYERS,
 Mrs. W. C. MAXWELL,

Board of Managers.

Evolution of a Charlottean Institution:

From Episcopal Church Charity to Regional Health Center

In 1876, the women of St. Peter's Episcopal Church combined energies to open the state's first civilian hospital, called Charlotte Home and Hospital, in the neighborhood now known as Fourth Ward. The hospital, later renamed St. Peter's Hospital, continued to operate through the fall of 1940, when its patients transferred to Charlotte Memorial Hospital. (The St. Peter's legacy is still honored by the placement of its alter, wooden paneling, and stained-glass windows inside CMC's current chapel.)

Unfortunately, the new Charlotte Memorial Hospital suffered from financial and governance problems. The hospital's advocates lobbied for more generous hospital subsidies and sought to resolve the problem of who really "owned" the hospital. The hospital's legal status was eventually resolved and, in 1961, the newly named "Charlotte – Mecklenburg Hospital Authority" began to construct new facilities to provide indigent care. The authority also bought the Good Samaritan Hospital from the Episcopal Diocese of North Carolina; that facility had been the only regional hospital that admitted racial minority patients for non-emergency treatment. The name of Charlotte Memorial Hospital again changed to its current name, Carolinas Medical Center. *

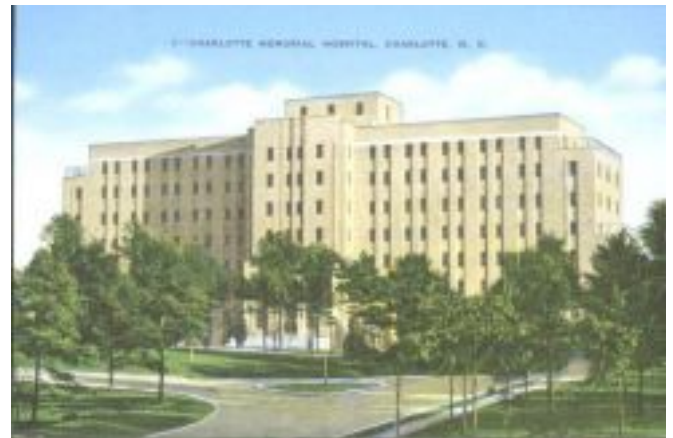
Wikipedia describes today's medical complex as follows: "Carolinas Medical Center (CMC) is an 874-bed non-profit, tertiary, research and academic medical center located in Charlotte, North Carolina, servicing the southern North Carolina, northern South Carolina, and the Metrolina region. Carolinas Medical Center is one of the region's only academic university-level teaching centers. The hospital is the flagship hospital of Atrium Health. Carolinas Medical Center is affiliated with the Wake Forest School of Medicine. Carolinas Medical Center is also an ACS designated level I trauma center and has a heliport to handle medevac patients. Attached to the medical center is the Levine Children's Hospital, treating infants, children, adolescents, and young adults."

Cora Johnston Robertson and her peers could never have imagined the extent to which their small church - sponsored hospital would grow, or how many of their region's countless ill and wounded would be served in the years ahead.

* Adapted from a webpage presented at AtriumHealth.org: "Atrium Health Carolinas Medical Center: Where It All Began"



Opened in 1876, St. Peter's Hospital of Charlotte was the state's first general hospital.
(1907 Photo from the Charlotte Mecklenburg Library)



Charlotte Memorial Hospital
(1940 Image from the Charlotte Mecklenburg Library)



Atrium Health Carolinas Medical Center ("CMC")
(Recent Wikipedia Photo)

Wife, Mary "Cora" Johnston Robertson (1852 – 1901)

"Charlotte News" of 11-26-1901:

THE FUNERAL OF MRS. ROBERTSON

Takes Place Tomorrow Morning at St. Peter's Episcopal Church at 11 a. m.

END OF A USEFUL LIFE.

Mrs. Robertson Was Stricken With Paralysis Several Months Ago—She Was a Daughter of the Late Col. William Johnston and Was a Most Estimable Woman.

(Remainder Transcribed)

The funeral of Mrs. Cora Johnston Robertson, wife of Capt. T. R. Robertson and daughter of the late Col. William Johnston, will take place tomorrow morning at 11:30 o'clock from St. Peter's Episcopal Church. The service will be conducted by Rev. C.C. Leman. The pall bearers will be: Judge Armistead Burwell, Judge F.I. Osborne, Col. A.L. Smith, Capt. A.G. Brenizer, Mr. F.B. McDowell, Mr. E.D. Latta, Mr. O.M. Sadler, Mr. R.H. Jordan and Mr. George E. Wilson. The interment will take place in Elmwood.

Mrs. Cora Robertson, wife of Capt. Thos. R. Robertson, died last night at 10:15 at her late residence on West Trade Street. The sad news comes as a shock to the community, for though the deceased was stricken with paralysis on Aug. 23, 1901, and has been confined to bed since, her relatives and friends hoped against hope that her life would be spared.

But several days ago, she had a violent attack of indigestion, and yesterday afternoon another stroke of paralysis. Those about her realized that the end was near, and the news was circulated rapidly, so that a number of relatives and sympathetic friends had arrived at the house as she breathed her last - peacefully and without struggle or suffering.

Mrs. Robertson leaves a husband, two daughters, Misses Bessie and Julia Robertson, and Mr. W. R. Robertson.

Mrs. Robertson (nee Miss Cora Johnston) was a daughter of the late Col. William and Mrs. A. G. Johnston, a sister of Mrs. A. B. Andrews, of Raleigh, of Mr. Wm. Johnston of Richmond, and of Mr. Frank Johnston, of Charlotte. She was born May 8, 1852, and from childhood had been beloved.

As a child, she was always a favorite, and as a young lady, was known as a superior type of womanhood - modest, loyal, womanly, but withal always an acquisition to any circle, being literary, bright, entertaining, happy, and tactful.

On Oct. 17, 1871, she was married to Capt. Robertson. While the earlier days of the deceased were full of sunshine and happiness, the last six years have known many shadows - the death of Mr. T. R. Robertson Jr., being a bereavement from which she never fully recovered. Then the long illness and death of her father, and other sad death in the family, all combined to tell on the mind, heart and body of one whose sympathies were so warm and deep.

During the 14 weeks following the first stroke of paralysis, Mrs. Robertson had suffered intensely, though at times more or less free from pain. But her own sufferings did not keep her from having the welfare of those about her at heart, and on many occasions, she has been the means of giving pleasure and comfort to others - a present to some little child, a remembrance for the poor, a message of comfort to one in trouble.

It is not to be wondered at that one so lovely in disposition should have been unusually esteemed and beloved in the community, and that today many hearts are saddened because she sleeps her last sleep. Mrs. Robertson was a member of the Episcopal church and was always a valuable aid in any department of church work, being not only efficient but always eager to help.

Added Notes:

Cora was a charter member of Mecklenburg County's Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution ("Charlotte News," Sept 25, 1953) and of the NC Colonial Dames ("Tallahassee Democrat," Sept 22, 1954).

Son of T.R. and Cora:

Lieut. – Col. William “Will” Ross Robertson II (1874 – 1950)

Charlotte’s Commissioner of Public Safety (And Acting Postmaster)

(Supervised Staff of 150 in Police, Fire, and Other Departments; Elected Two Terms)

U.S. Army Officer of World War I (Promoted to Major)

(Served at the 2nd Corps Headquarters in France, then on the General Staff of the 1st Army)

National Guard Officer (Promoted to Lieutenant - Colonel of the Reserves)

(Service Began with His Father’s Militia Unit in Charlotte, the Hornets Nest Riflemen)

Commercial Property Developer

(With Siblings, Commissioned Construction of the “Robertson Building” on South Tryon Street, and Co-Invested to Develop Other Large Commercial Structures in Uptown Charlotte)

First Commander of Charlotte’s American Legion Post

Local Democratic Party Official (Many Years)

His Wife: Margaret Louisa “Daidy” Hunt Robertson



Photos Above and Below

From the Robertson Family Collection



Son, Lieut. - Col. William "Will" Ross Robertson II (1874 - 1950)

Will's Childhood and

Early Education

Preparing for a Life of

Military Service

and

Civic Leadership

Will Robertson was the first son of T. R. and Cora Robertson.

He was born in Winnsboro, SC, in 1874, during the Southern Reconstruction. In the early 1880's, his family transitioned to Charlotte, sharing the large home of his maternal Johnston grandfather.

In the mid-1880's, Will and his brother, Ross II, returned to Winnsboro for an extended stay with their paternal grandparents. Their grandfather, Judge Robertson, had suffered a paralytic stroke so they were there to assist him and perhaps to express their farewells.

As a child, Will was educated at the Davis Military School of North Carolina, and at the Citadel of Charleston, SC ("Charlotte News," March 18, 1934).

He would later attend the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill for several years until the death of his brother.

His career would follow the path of his father, with two emphases: military service and civic leadership. Will's education apparently prepared him for a productive life.



Above: Davis Military School, Winston, North Carolina

(Circa. 1892 Image from the North Carolina Collection of the Winston - Salem Central Library)

Below: The Citadel of Charleston, South Carolina

(Historical Postcard, Undated)



Son, Lieut. - Col. William "Will" Ross Robertson II (1874 - 1950)
at the University of North Carolina (Chapel Hill)

Will attended the University of North Carolina (Chapel Hill) from 1892 to 1895, and his college yearbook, "The Hellenian," gave some details regarding his time there. From 1893 to early 1895, his younger brother, Ross, also attended. (Ross died in June of 1895.) Will and Ross were together in several organizations, including the Upsilon Chapter of the Kappa Alpha fraternity, the "University Nine" Baseball Team, and the Fishing Club. (The "Fishing Club" engaged in Sunday

excursions with the Young Men's Christian Assn. and the Women's Christian Temperance Union; in 1894, Will served as the Fishing Club's president and Ross was a member.)

Will was also a member of the Psi Chapter of Theta Nu Epsilon, the German Club, and the Order of Gimghoul (a social group unique to the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill).

By 1894, Will had distinguished himself socially and in sports. But following his brother Ross's death in June of 1895, he apparently did not return to the university they had attended together.

UNIVERSITY NINE.	
W. R. ROBERTSON	Captain
W. R. KENAN	Business Manager
J. M. Orlum, c. and th.	T. Lister, p. and th.
S. T. Hameyer, th. and c.	E. B. Graham, th.
H. C. Gregory, th.	W. R. Robertson, cf.
B. H. Stanley, ss.	W. R. Kenan, rf. and p.
G. G. Stephens, p. and th.	
SUBSTITUTES.	
F. H. Bailey, th.	W. Hendon, cf.
T. R. Robertson, th.	S. H. Hill, p.
92	

This roster of the "University Nine" Baseball Team showed Will serving as captain, while Ross was a substitute player. ("The Hellenian" Yearbook of 1894)

ROBERTSON, WILLIAM ROSS, Charlotte, N. C. K A; O N E; Gimghoul;
 German Club; 2 b B.B. Team, '92; c f. '93; Captain, '94.

"The Hellenian" Yearbook of 1894



Moye. Turner. Gilmer. Harty. Blair.
 Patterson. Peschan. Graham. Galther. Barnard. Peschan. Biggs. Gregory.
 Emory. Lee. Hubbard. Smith, G. Ellis. Russell.
 London. Kenan. Busbee. Andrews. McKenzie. Robertson.

University of North Carolina's German Club - "The Hellenian" Yearbook of 1893 (Cropped Photo)

Son, Lieut. - Col. William "Will" Ross Robertson II
(1874 -1950)

Civic Career Highlight Events

Executive Committees of Public Safety B'd.

Mayor McNinch today completed his arrangement of the executive committees of the new board of **Public Safety** which succeeds the old Police, Fire and Health Commission. The committees are as follows:

Police—**W. R. Robertson**, chairman; J. O. Walker, Geo. A. Page, J. I. Blakely.

Fire—A. L. Smith, chairman; J. K. Wolfe, C. Lester Oates, Ed. Stewart.

Building Inspection—J. K. Wolfe, chairman; Geo. A. Page, A. L. Smith, Ed. Stewart.

Plumbing Inspection—J. I. Blakely, chairman; Geo. A. Page, Ed. Stewart.

Electrical Inspection—J. O. Walker, chairman; W. L. Smith, J. K. Wolfe.

Rules and Regulations—C. Lester Oates, chairman; **W. R. Robertson**, A. L. Smith, Ed. Stewart, J. I. Blakely.

Finance—Geo. A. Page, chairman; **W. R. Robertson**, Lester Oates, J. O. Walker.

"Charlotte News," June 4, 1907

Honor Robertson At Dinner Today

W. R. Robertson, who tomorrow ends his career as commissioner of public safety, was honored at a luncheon this afternoon at Eard's, attended by approximately 150 employees from the departments under the supervision of the commissioner.

Two handsome gifts were presented to the commissioner in token of the appreciation of the employees. The heads of the departments, immediately subordinate to the commissioner, presented him with a silver service while the members of the sanitary department gave him a lounging robe.

"Charlotte News," May 6, 1929

Military Career Highlight Events

NATIONAL DEFENSE LEAGUE MEETING

Mayor Kirkpatrick Asked to Attend Meeting of League in Washington and to Send Delegates—He Appoints Messrs. Robertson, Marshall, Nixon and Hunter—Figures About Aviation.

Mayor T. L. Kirkpatrick has appointed as delegates from Charlotte to the meeting of the National Defense League in Washington from October 4 to 7, inclusive, Brevard Nixon, Capt. **W. R. Robertson**, Lieutenant Hunter Marshall, and Dr. Baxter R. Hunter. These will go to the Washington meeting as representatives of Mayor Kirkpatrick, who will not be able to attend, and of Charlotte. All these men are well qualified to represent the city and vicinity at the meeting, and of them having manifested keen interest in the matter of the national defense since it became a topic of paramount interest at the outbreak of the European war.

"Charlotte News," Sept 20, 1915

W. R. ROBERTSON PROMOTED TO RANK OF LIEUT.-COLONEL

Notification of his promotion to the rank of Lieutenant-colonel in the reserve corps was received Friday morning by Major W. R. Robertson, who stood an examination for the rank in July while attending the reserve officers' training camp at Camp McClelland.

Colonel Robertson has had varied experience in military affairs. He was in France for eight months as a major in the world war. He was an officer in the national guard for several years and went to the border with the first North Carolina infantry when trouble arose with Mexico. He began his service while quite young as a drummer boy in the old Hornets Nest riflemen when his father, T. R. Robertson, was captain of the outfit.

"Charlotte Observer," NC - Aug 11, 1923

Son, Lieut. - Col. William "Will" Ross Robertson II (1874 – 1950)

Appointment as Charlotte's Postmaster

Will's father, T. R. Robertson, had been Charlotte's postmaster from 1893 to 1897. In keeping with Charlotte's growth, T. R.'s post office building had been replaced by a much grander one, as shown below, in 1917. In 1934, Will was appointed to the position his father had once held. The article shown here described the particulars of Will's appointment, followed by a review of his career.



Charlotte's Post Office from 1917 to 1982 (301 W. Trade St.), Later Renamed the Jonas Federal Building and Courthouse. (Photo by a Report by the Charlotte Mecklenburg Landmarks Commission, "Former Charlotte Post Office," Apr 1, 2000)

Assumes Office Thursday

The term of the present postmaster, J. D. Albright, ends March 23, and Colonel Robertson is expected to have arranged his bond and other matters by the night of March 21 and to assume office on the 22nd.

In making this announcement, Representative Bulwinkle said that the Post Office Department, following the usual custom, had requested the resignation of Mr. Albright.

Major Bulwinkle expressed great satisfaction and appreciation of the action of the Democratic Executive Committee of Mecklenburg County for leaving the matter of the selection of the postmaster, both permanent and acting, to him.

Major Bulwinkle gave out the following letter which he addressed to Colonel Robertson:

"I requested the proper authorities in the Post Office Department some time ago to call for the examination for postmaster at Charlotte. Both the Post Office Department and the Civil Service Commission are quite a way behind in examinations, and at the present time, it is very difficult to tell just when an examination will be held for any office anywhere in the United States.

"Mr. Albright's term, as you know, will expire March 22, and it will become necessary immediately to appoint an acting postmaster, pending the Civil Service Examination, and the selection of a permanent postmaster.

"I, therefore, in keeping with my written statement to you, have recommended and requested the postmaster – general to appoint you acting postmaster at the Charlotte Post Office, pending the holding of the examination and the results of the same, with the understanding that just as soon as the eligible list has on it the three names certified by the Civil Service Commission, and is submitted to me, that you will tender your resignation in order that I can make a selection of one of the three, thereby making the permanent appointment ...

Praises Robertson

"For 25 years and more, I have known you as a Democrat, and especially since 1930, I know and have seen that in every general election that we have had that you have taken an active part, not only for me but for the entire Democratic ticket, as well.

"Charlotte News," Mar 18, 1934:

WILL TAKE JOB THIS WEEK

Robertson Former Commissioner of Charlotte

READY FOR POST

By H. E. C. Bryant, Charlotte News Staff Writer
Washington, March 17

Col. W. R. Robertson, World War veteran and former city commissioner of Charlotte, was today recommended by Congressman A. L. Bulwinkle for acting postmaster of Charlotte.

Colonel Robertson was highly praised by Representative Bulwinkle for his high character, integrity, and efficiency in military and civilian life. Colonel Robertson is the son of a former postmaster here, Colonel T. R. Robertson, who served during Cleveland's administration.

The acting postmaster will serve until the next regular postmaster is chosen from the list of three to be certified by the Civil Service Commission after examinations are conducted.

Son, Col. William "Will" Ross Robertson II (1874 – 1950)

(Continued from Previous Page)

During our service together in the old First North Carolina Infantry, under Colonel Gardner, both on the border and at home, and during the time since I have been elected to Congress, you have been so very loyal to me, as each occasion arose during these many years, that I have felt from that time I would like in some way to show my appreciation to you of that loyalty. And if you were not competent and efficient, even though you have been so loyal, I would not make this acting appointment, but during your entire service, I have full and complete knowledge of your high character, your honesty, your integrity, your efficiency, both in military and civilian life, and I know that the people of Charlotte will have no cause to complain of any action of yours during the time you are active postmaster in Charlotte; and I have therefore recommended you to the Post Office Department as acting postmaster at Charlotte, pending the results of the examination.

"I am notifying you of this beforehand because it will take you several days before the 22nd to arrange your bond and other matters connected with your introduction into office. Therefore, you can have all of this ready on the night of the 21st."

Robertson's Record One of Military and Public Service

Col. W. R. Robertson, who last night was recommended as temporary postmaster at Charlotte by Congressman A. L. Bulwinkle, will be following in the steps of his distinguished father if the recommendation is accepted by the Post Office Department.

His father, the late Gen. T. R. Robertson, was Charlotte postmaster for four years during the Cleveland administration.

Active in Many Fields

Colonel Robertson is a well-known Charlotte citizen, prominent in the affairs of the American Legion, sponsor of all veterans' causes, and a leader

in the civic and political life of Charlotte for many years. He is an ardent Democrat and has been "out in front" in many Democratic campaigns. He is one of the pioneer supporters of Congressman Bulwinkle in this county and had been an ardent advocate and zealous supporter of President Roosevelt since he was first mentioned for the Presidency.

Colonel Roberson is a native of Winnsboro, S.C., but has lived in Charlotte since a mere lad. He first entered local politics as an alderman from Third Ward and served in that capacity from 1907 through 1909. After distinguished service in the United States Army during the World War, he returned to Charlotte and served two terms as a commissioner of public safety from 1925 through 1929.

Military Record

Always interested in military affairs, Colonel Robertson was for years a member of the National Guard and is now a Lieutenant – Colonel in the Reserves. He volunteered for service in the Spanish – American War but was held in reserve.

During the World War, he was a major in the United States Army, commanding battalions of infantry and machine gun. He was assigned to special duty at the Second Corps Headquarters in France and later was on the general staff of the First Army.

He was the first commander of the local post of the American Legion, which he served for 15 months from September, 1919, to December, 1920. He is still a prominent leader in the organization and is now finance officer of the post and a member of the executive staff ...

For several years, Col. Robertson has been engaged in property management with offices in the Piedmont Building. *

* Added Note:

As of 1913, William "Will" Ross Robertson II was serving as an officer of the Alexander F. D. Land Co., a real estate and insurance firm.

Son, Lieut. - Col. William "Will" Ross Robertson II (1874 - 1950)

**New Property Development in Uptown Charlotte (1917)
Near 4th and Tryon Streets Intersection**

In February of 1917, Charlotte's existing Tate - Brown store, a men's clothier, was lost in a fire. In November of that same year, the Robertson family (Will and his sisters) announced that they would build a new building to accommodate Tate - Brown.

As shown by the center article, the Tate - Brown store, and its successors, had a long history with the Robertsons' Johnston grandparents.

The Johnston and Latta families had intermarried in William Johnston's day, and news items show that the Johnston, Latta, and Robertson families remained close for generations.

The corner store was owned by the estate of the late Frank G. Johnston, and the remaining portion by Maj. W. R. Robertson and sisters, Mrs. E. M. Brevard, of Tallahassee, Fla., and Miss Julia Robertson, the three grandchildren of the late Col. Wm. Johnston. It was understood last night that both the building and the burned stocks were well insured.

Frank D. Alexander, as executor and agent, was in charge of the handling and renting of the entire building. The building was erected in 1882 by Col. Wm. Johnston for E. D. Latta, who used the new structure as a clothing manufactory. It was located on the site of an old dwelling, a landmark in Charlotte many years ago. The building had always been used as a clothing store. Mr. Latta was the first occupant. After him came Pharr & Long, then the Long-Tate Co., and last Tate-Brown.

The Charlotte Clothing Manufacturing Company, which Mr. Latta organized and operated, and which he disposed of to John C. Burroughs, occupied the third floor of the building until the Harty building was erected on South Church street.

ROBERTSON BLDG TO BE ERECTED

Work Begun Today on 3- Story Brick Building on South Tryon.

A modern American store built with details essentially adapted to the need of the trading public of Charlotte, is to be erected at once on the Robertson property on South Tryon. The owners of the property are Major W. R. Robertson and sisters, Mrs. E. M. Brevard, of Tallahassee, Fla., and Miss Julia Robertson, of this city.

The property is part of the Johnston property, which extends from the former Observer property to the corner of Tryon and Fourth streets. The Robertson heirs have an interest in the corner lot, but own exclusively the north half of the lot, where, before the fire which destroyed the block, were the homes of the Beatty Drug Store and the Brown Betty.

The new building will be built by J. A. Gardner, contractor, from plans made by Louis Asbury, architect.

The building will be three stories, of brick and stone, with plate glass front on ground floor.

Material for the building is being placed on the ground today. The lot has a frontage on Tryon of 35 feet and depth of 135 feet. Instead of two stores as were formerly on the property, the ground floor space will be for one store only, the occupants to be the Tate-Brown Company, which occupied the corner of the Johnston block.

The designs of Architect Asbury, call for special window space, and an ornamental vestibule entrance, the floor to be of tile.

The work will be pushed to completion as soon as possible.

Article at Center:
"Charlotte News,"
Feb 4, 1917

Article at Far Right:
"Charlotte News,"
Nov 7, 1917

Building Photo:
Tate - Brown Store
(Men's Clothier),
Photo from a 1975 Survey
of the Charlotte Mecklenburg
Historic Landmarks Commission.
(This is the building that had
been commissioned by the
Robertsons in 1917.)



Tate Brown Company, 126 South
Tryon Street, Charlotte

Son, Lieut. - Col. William "Will" Ross Robertson II (1874 - 1950)

Two Redevelopment Projects Near the Intersection of Fourth and Church Streets in Uptown Charlotte

After completing their new building in 1917 for Tate-Brown, Will and his two sisters, Julia and Bessie, continued their development of their grandfather Johnston's former uptown property.

In 1919, as shown at right, they ambitiously sought to transform an existing structure into a modern office building.

In 1925, as shown below, they remodeled a building to accommodate the Clark Publishing Company.

ROBERTSON BLDG TO BE REMODELED

**The Two-story Structure
Opposite News Office to be
Made Modern Office
Building.**

The Robertson building at the intersection of Church and Fourth streets is to be transformed into a modern and up-to-date office building, it was learned today. It is a brick structure, two stories high, and will have such alterations made to it as will make it in every detail thoroughly modern. It is easily transformable into such a building because of its solid and substantial construction and the transformation will add greatly to the appearance of that section of the city in which it is located, a section which has for some years past been gradually developing into one of the busiest centers of the city. J. A. Gardner has the contract for the remodeling, which will begin early in April and be completed in about 60 days.

EXTENSIVE IMPROVEMENTS FOR ROBERTSON BUILDING

Structure at 18-26 W. Fourth Street Being Converted Into Store Rooms.

The two-story Robertson building, 18-26 West Fourth street, formerly occupied by the Jarrell machine shops, is undergoing extensive improvements. The first floor will be converted into four store rooms and the entire upper floor is being remodeled for the Clark Publishing company, publishers of the Southern Textile Bulletin.

The work of remodeling is being done by Ira L. Edwards, contractor, and will be completed in about three months. The building joins on the east the building occupied by the Excelsior Shoe shop and the Pritchard Paint company, and on the west the building at the corner of Fourth and Church streets, occupied by the Industrial Loan and Investment bank. Both of these buildings are also the properties of the Robertson heirs.

The building has a frontage of 45 feet on Fourth street and 65 feet on Church street, with a wide paved alley way running between the building and the Observer building on the north side. Among the features of improvement will be the lowering of the floors of the first story to the level of the sidewalk and the insertion of steel upright posts in such manner as that plate glass fronts and other feature can be added. At the corner of Fourth and Church streets a big show window will be placed with glass front extending for a considerable distance on each of the corner. The second floor of the structure will likewise be thoroughly remodeled and transformed into offices.

The building is the property of Major William R. Robertson and two sisters.

"Charlotte Observer," July 17, 1925

"Charlotte News," March 20, 1919

Son, Col. William "Will" Ross Robertson II (1874 - 1950)

Two Lucrative Land - Lease Deals of 1936

Before the 1930's, Will and his sisters had built a new building for Tate - Brown and had had remodeled other buildings on land previously owned by their grandfather, William Johnston. All of those projects, involving construction, maintenance, and landlord duties, would certainly have been laborious.

By the 1930's, Charlotte's uptown land was in such demand that the Robertsons didn't need to build or manage buildings; they could simply lease their land for others to build on.

The article below described the Robertson family's 1936 lease to the F. W. Woolworth Co., a major chain of discount department stores. The store's construction cost of \$150,000 would approximate \$3,212,000 today - a huge investment during the Great Depression!

Later that same year, in October, "Julia J. Robertson, W. R. Robertson and seven others" leased land to Standard Oil so that company could build a gas station at West Trade and South Graham ("Charlotte Observer," Oct 28, 1936).

Building Photo: Woolworth Photo from a 1975 Survey of the Charlotte Mecklenburg Historic Landmarks Commission.



F.W. Woolworth Company, 112 North Tryon Street, Charlotte

**TRYON STREET
TRACT LEASED
FOR 40 YEARS**

Present Buildings to Be Replaced With Modern Structure

COST WILL BE \$150,000

"Charlotte Observer,"

Jan 26, 1936

F. W. Woolworth company has taken a 40-year ground lease on the property at 112-118 North Tryon street, will tear down the present buildings and build there a modern store building to cost approximately \$150,000, it was announced yesterday by W. E. Thomas, realtor who handled the lease.

The North Tryon street property includes stores now occupied by the Piedmont Candy Kitchen, the Sanitary Lunch and Purcell's, Inc., and the building occupied by the State theater.

The 40-year lease is said to be the longest lease ever made on up-town Charlotte business property. While the sum of money involved has not been made public, rentals being paid by the present lessees would indicate that the total to be paid under the Woolworth lease will probably approach \$1,000,000.

Plans for the building have not been released, but it is understood that it will be one of the most up-to-date five and 10 cent stores in the south—with air conditioning and all other modern devices. The property has a frontage of 64.5 feet on North Tryon street and runs back, with the same width, for 198 feet. The store is expected to utilize the major part of this space and to be three stories high with a basement.

The property is owned by the heirs of William Johnston. These are: Miss Julia J. Robertson of Charlotte; Mrs. Elizabeth R. Brevard of Tallahassee, Florida; William J. Andrews, Alexander B. Andrews, John H. Andrews and G. H. Andrews of Raleigh; and Mrs. Jane A. Marks of Montgomery, Alabama. W. R. Robertson of this city represented the owners, two of whom are his sisters and the others his cousins. The property has been owned by the same family for about 100 years.

**Son, Lieut. - Col. William "Will" Ross Robertson II
(1874 - 1950)**

A soldier at heart, Col. Robertson would have appreciated the closing statement in the news item below:

"Col. Robertson was a good and useful citizen and served well his home community and his country."

"Charlotte Observer," Aug 16, 1950:

COL. W. R. ROBERTSON
BECAUSE of his inactivity resulting from declining health, the public had heard little of Col. WILLIAM R. ROBERTSON in recent years. But to those who were observant citizens of Charlotte during the first World war period and during the latter years of the commission form of government in the city, his death was a reminder that for a long time he was a prominent and influential figure in this community.

He was elected for two terms as commissioner of public safety before the old commission form of government was replaced by the present council-manager plan. The commission, elected by popular vote, consisted of three members, one serving as mayor and commissioner of finance, another as commissioner of public safety, and a third as commissioner of public works. The three fixed municipal policy and enacted ordinances as the Council does now.

The commissioner of public safety was charged with responsibility for the Police and Fire departments and perhaps other agencies. In that important post Colonel ROBERTSON served faithfully and efficiently through four years.

But Colonel ROBERTSON was by nature a soldier. Prior to World War I he was active in the National Guard, with which he served on the Mexican border in 1916. As an officer in the first World war he was promoted to the rank of major and later to colonel. Before and ever after that period of war service he had the bearing of a professional soldier.

Colonel ROBERTSON was a good and useful citizen and served well his home community and his country.

"Charlotte News." Aug 14, 1950:

Funeral Conducted Here for Col. Robertson

Col. William Ross Robertson, 76, prominent Charlotte citizen and veteran Army officer, died Saturday in a fall from a Southern Railway passenger train near the Morris Field Crossing.

His body was discovered between the railroad tracks by the crew of a northbound freight train about 1:30 P.M., a few hundred yards on the north side of the crossing. Col. Robertson is believed to have fallen from the rear of southbound passenger train No. 33, which he boarded at the Charlotte depot. The train left Charlotte at 12:35 P.M.

Col. Robertson is survived by his wife, Mrs. Margaret Hunt Robertson of the home, 101 Caswell Road; two sons Col. William R. Robertson Jr., Maxwell Field, Ala., and Charles H. Robertson of Charlotte; two sisters, Mrs. E. M. Brevard of Tallahassee, Fla., and Miss Julia J. Robertson of Charlotte; and six grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted this afternoon at 3 o'clock at the Moravian Little Church on the Lane, of which he was a member. Dr. Herbert Spaugh, pastor, officiated and burial was in Elmwood Cemetery.

Serving as pallbearers were Rufus M. Johnston, David C. Bigson, Louis O. Ratcliffe, Fred Hasty, Robin Kirby, and Francis Clarkson.

Col. Robertson was born Jan. 30, 1874 in Winnsboro, S.C., the son of the late Thomas Ross Robertson and Cora Johnston Robertson. He came to Charlotte at the age of 12.

He attended The Citadel and the University of North Carolina. In 1916, he served on the Mexican border with the First North Carolina National Guard under Col. Gardner. Later, he attended the School of Fire at Fort Sill, Okla., and afterwards was promoted to the rank of major and placed in charge of training the 15th Machine Gun Battalion.

He took the battalion overseas in World War I and served until the war's end. He retired from the Army with the rank of colonel.

Col. Robertson was active in the initial development of the American Legion and was the first commander of Hornets Nest Post of the American Legion. During the 1920's, he was commissioner in charge of public safety in Charlotte for two terms. He was a member of the Masonic Lodge.

He had been in declining health for fifteen years.

**Dtr-in-Law, Margaret Louisa
("Daisy" or "Daidy") Hunt Robertson
(1889 - 1980)**

Marriage

The 1907 wedding of Daidy Hunt and William Ross Robertson II was announced in the newspapers of Brevard, Asheville, and Charlotte, NC.

Daidy was a daughter of Dr. Charles Washington Hunt (1854 - 1924) and Henrietta Porcher Anderson Hunt (1868 - 1945), and she had been reared in the beautiful mountain town of Brevard, NC. Daidy's father, Dr. Hunt, was a long-serving physician of Brevard. Her mother, Henrietta, supervised hotels in Brevard ("The Hunt Cottages") and later, in Florida.

Dr. Charles Washington Hunt was descended from the Hunt family of Johnson City, TN, and the prominent German - American Lutterloh family of Pittsboro (near Chapel Hill) and Fayetteville, NC.

Henrietta was descended from the Heriot and Anderson families of Georgetown, SC. (Henrietta's father, Blair Anderson II, was a pharmacist and her grandfather, Dr. Henry Futhy Heriot, had owned the Georgetown plantation, Lark Hill.)

Married, at St. Philips P. E. church Wednesday morning at 8:30 Miss Daisy Hunt, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. C. W. Hunt, and William R. Robertson of Charlotte. The church was decorated with yellow Chrysanthemums, and the bride was gowned in cream colored broadcloth. After congratulations at the church a luncheon was served at the bride's home, and the wedding party boarded the morning train for a wedding tour to the Jamestown Exposition and other points. The bride is one of Brevard's most attractive and popular young ladies, and she has a host of friends who will wish her health and happiness in her new home.

"Brevard News, Nov 22, 1907



Daidy (above right) with Childhood Friend

A wedding announcement mentioned the visit of "Miss Daisy Hunt" to the R. Lockwood Jones family of Charlotte.* Like the Johnstons and Robertsons, the Jones lived on Charlotte's West Trade Street. This photo shows Daidy (above right) with childhood friend, Araminta "Minta" Lockwood Jones (later, Hull) (1890-1962) of Charlotte.

*"Charlotte News," Nov 11, 1907



Daidy was an equestrian like her father, stabling her horses at Walker's Farm.

Both of these photos are from the Robertson Family Collection.

Daidy had attended college in Washington, DC, from 1904 to 1907. In 1907, she transferred to the Lutheran Elizabeth College of Charlotte. Later that year, she married William "Will" Ross Robertson II at her family's church, St. Philip's Episcopal Church of Brevard.

Daidy involved herself in Charlotte's social scene, hosting the Chelidon Book Group, as well as events for the Daughters of the American Revolution. Over the years, she and her husband had several residences in Charlotte. In 1922, they lived in Myers Park on Providence Road. Later, they lived at South Caswell Road and Randolph, diagonal to Presbyterian Hospital, where they rented out four apartments located behind their house.

After her husband died, Daidy showed that, like her parents, she had a great mind for business, specifically for the buying, selling and development of real estate. Daidy inherited their home, its nearby rental units, and apparently some shares in the Johnston/Robertson commercial properties. She sold her home and then began a real estate career. She would buy undeveloped land in Charlotte, build a house for herself, sell the other lots at a profit, and then move on to do the same elsewhere. (Two of the communities she created were Bridlepath Lane and, on Carmel Road, English Gardens.) After her husband's death, Daidy participated in several large transactions involving the Robertson-Johnston commercial properties in uptown Charlotte.

Although Charlotte was Daidy's adult hometown, she stayed closely connected to her parents in Brevard, with frequent, extended visits. Like her father, she was fond of horses. Like her mother, she was known for hospitality - a talented cook who emphasized nutrition. She was generous toward her children and grandchildren, allowing them to live with her for extended periods as they transitioned.

Family members remember her as a smart lady with a mountaineer's sense of humor. Kind and tolerant, she could show determination as needed. Even at the end of her life, in a nursing home in Hickory, Daidy remained mentally sprite and enjoyed sharing her family's history.

Charlotte newspapers referenced Mr. and Mrs. W.R. Robertson, combined, over 1100 times. Will and Daidy's business and social involvement in that city had exceeded 75 years.

Col. William "Will" Ross Robertson III (1910 - 1996)
(Grandson of T. R. and Cora Robertson)

William was a son of Will and Daidy Robertson. After graduating from Georgia Tech, he became a career officer in the U. S. Air Force. His military career required many relocations, but in his later years, he lived in Alabama, Georgia, and Tennessee. His descendants still reside in Georgia and Tennessee. His cremains rest in the columbarium of St. George's Episcopal Church of Germantown, TN.



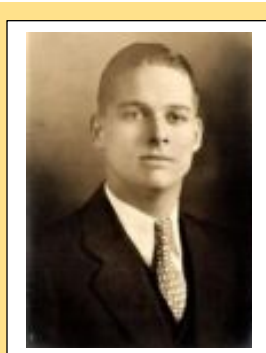
Above: William Ross Robertson III
Photo from the Georgia Institute of Technology (Georgia Tech) (Library Archives and Special Collections)
Georgia Tech's Caption: "Class of 1933 Charlotte, N.C. AERONAUTICAL ENGINEERING K A Honor Roll, 1, 2, Tau Beta Pi; Treasurer Aero Club; Scabbard and Blade; Cotillion Club; Captain R.O.T.C.; Tennis, 1, 2, 3, 4. Col. W. R. Robertson, USAF
Tennis Bum Resources: Blue Print 1933; Actual photo."

Charles Hunt Robertson I (1913 - 1982)
(Grandson of T. R. and Cora Robertson)

Charles was also a son of Will and Daidy Robertson. Although he served in the U.S. Merchant Marines, he was primarily engaged as a businessman in North Carolina and Florida.

Charles had two sons and one daughter by his first wife. He later had another son by his second wife. Today, Charles' living descendants all reside in both Carolinas.

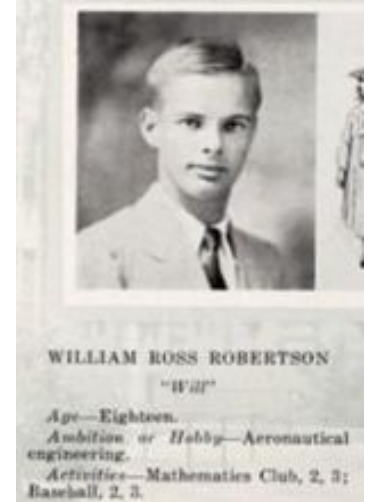
The cremains of Charles and his second wife rest in the Woodlawn Cemetery Columbarium of Blowing Rock, North Carolina.



Col. William "Will" Ross Robertson III (1910 - 1996)

As early as high school, Will stated his interest in aeronautical engineering. He graduated from Georgia Tech with a degree in that field and began a distinguished military career.

From the 1929
"Snips and Cuts"
Yearbook of
Charlotte's
Central High School



The American Air Museum in Britain has posted online the following information regarding Col. William Ross Robertson:

Nationality:	American
Served With:	United States 8 th Air Force 93 rd Bomb Group
Service Number:	O-001282A
Highest Rank:	Colonel
Role/Job:	Pilot
Awards:	American Campaign Medal, Bronze Star Distinguished Flying Cross, Korean Service Medal, World War II Victory Medal, European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with 3 Bronze stars
Born:	October 1, 1910, in Brevard, NC
Died:	July 26, 1996

WILLIAM ROSS ROBERTSON JR., 85, of Memphis, retired Air Force colonel, died of heart failure Monday at Kirby Pines Manor. Memorial services will be at 10 a.m. Saturday at St. George's Episcopal Chapel, where he was a communicant. Canale Funeral Directors has charge. He was a graduate of Georgia Tech and a member of Kappa Alpha fraternity and North American Bluebird Society. He was a World War II and Korean War veteran and received the Distinguished Flying Cross and other military honors.

(Excerpt)

"Commercial Appeal," Memphis, TN, July 23, 1996

Daughter of T.R. and Cora:

Julia Johnston Robertson (1878 – 1966)

**Graduate of Gunston Hall Girls' School in Washington, DC, and
the Charlotte Female Institute (Today's Queens University),**

**Local and State Official of Historical Organizations (50 Years),
(29-Year Contributor to the Restoration of Charlotte's Alexander House)**

Leader of the Athenaeum Book Club of Charlotte (58 Years),

**Volunteer with the Needlework Guild of American (Depression Era),
Frequent World Traveler (Europe, South America, Africa, and Bermuda),
Co-Investor Developing Large Commercial Projects in Uptown Charlotte,**

Member of Charlotte's St. Peter's Episcopal Church



Julia Robertson with Two Other Patrons of the
Charlotte Symphony Orchestra

(Julia at Right) "Charlotte Observer," Oct 19, 1940



AUTHOR DISCUSSES NEW NOVEL

Ingis Fletcher (right) is shown here yesterday discussing her new historical novel, "Queen's Gift," with Miss Julia Robertson at Ivey's Bookshop. Mrs. Fletcher, author of six other novels on early North Carolina, was honor guest at a luncheon at the Barringer Hotel. (Observer Staff photo—Patterson.)

(Julia at Left) "Charlotte Observer," Oct 25, 1952

**Daughter,
Julia Johnston Robertson
(1878 - 1966)**

Early Years

Near the end of her life, when a young relative asked Julia why she never married, she replied, "I never needed to!"



Julia was born in Winnsboro, SC, in 1878.* Granddaughter of one of Charlotte's wealthiest citizens, William Johnston, Julia was destined for a life of privilege. Never a reclusive spinster, she stayed busy with family, friends, literary and historical groups, and extensive international travel. Charlotte's newspapers seemed to be fascinated with her: between 1895 and 1966, the name of "Julia Robertson" was mentioned 2736 times - averaging 38 news items yearly!

Education

Julia's 1966 obituary stated that she graduated from the Charlotte Female Institute. In 1891, when Julia was age 19, the Charlotte Female Institute was disbanding, and Charlotte was at risk of losing its high school for girls. Julia's mother, Cora, intervened and helped to transition the school into Long's Seminary for Girls, which evolved into today's Queens University. Julia was also a graduate of Gunston Hall, a girls' school then located in Washington, DC.

* Julia's DAR lineage entry (Vol. 40, Entry #39293, 1092) confirmed that, like all of her siblings, she was born in Winnsboro, SC.

Portrait Above: Julia with Her Father (Robertson Family Collection)



Above:

Charlotte Female Institute (Founded in 1857),
Later Known as Long's Seminary for Girls,
then Presbyterian College, then Queens College
(Image from Queens University Digital Archive)

Below:

Gunston Hall School for Girls and Young Ladies
in Washington, DC
(Postcard Image Circa. Early 1900's)



**Julia Robertson Escorts
Mrs. Edith Roosevelt at
North Carolina's Capitol**

In 1905, President and Mrs. Theodore Roosevelt were visiting Raleigh. As Adjutant General of the state's National Guard, Cora's father was supervising various ceremonial and security aspects of this special occasion attended by a large crowd.

As shown in the excerpt at right, Julia escorted Mrs. Roosevelt to the Capitol. Few young ladies enjoy such a privilege, and Julia's selection reflects her father's confidence in her poise and hospitality.



Excerpt from the "Morning Post,"
Raleigh, Oct 19, 1905

"After he has received a welcome from the special committee at the depot, the president will be escorted to the capitol; with Mrs. Roosevelt will be Miss **Julia Robertson**, daughter of the adjutant general, and Mrs. Charles E. Johnson of Raleigh. The exercises at the grounds, including the luncheon to the president and fair marshals, will be carried out without change. The president will leave the grounds at 1:15 and his next stop will be Durham."

Daughter, Julia Johnston Robertson (1878 - 1966)

Residences

Julia was born in 1878. One obituary stated that she was born in Charlotte, but another stated Winnsboro, as supported by her D.A.R. entry. (That said, it was not unusual then for women to stay with their mothers during delivery, and Julia's maternal grandmother did live in Charlotte.)

1882 - 1896: The Johnston House (Julia's 14-Year Residence): During the early 1880's, the family of T. R. and Cora had relocated to Charlotte. Cora's mother had recently died and her father, Mayor William Johnston, had invited his daughter's family to live with him in his spacious house. They apparently lived with him until he died in 1896, at which time his former property was subdivided into three lots fronting West Trade Street.

1896 - 1926: The Robertson House (Julia's 30-Year Residence): Two of the three lots of William Johnston's former property (the center one with mansion, and the one nearest the U.S. Mint's original site) were sold outside of the family. The Robertsons then built a new house for themselves on the corner lot bordering Trade and Graham Streets. Julia likely remained in that house until 1926, when she moved into the Addison Apartments. (Her father had moved to Raleigh with his second wife by 1906.)

1926 - 1966: The Addison Apts. (Julia's 40 Year Residence):

"Charlotte Observer," Oct 17, 1926:

"Miss Julia Robertson sailed Thursday night from New York for a trip around the world. Miss Robertson will be away from Charlotte for five months and when she returns to the city, she will make her home in the new Addison Apartments on East Morehead St."

Julia's death certificate showed that in 1966, she was still a resident of the Addison, one of Charlotte's desirable residences.

Right: The Addison, 831 East Morehead Street, Charlotte, NC (Photo by the Beacon Partners at BeaconDevelopment.com)



One Week at the Addison

Needless to say, most Charlotteans were not living this grandly during the Great Depression ...

One of the Addison habitants was telling me about the round of activity that has been going on there this week. The center of the whirl has been Mrs. E. F. Redding's attractive set of visitors—Mrs. G. D. Webb and Mrs. Emmett Brown her sisters from Florida, and Mrs. Frank Chapman, a cousin from Denver Colorado, whom she hadn't seen for twenty-five years. The Addison is always gay with lots doing among the people who live there who seem to be as congenial as any group in town; this week though has been crammed full. Mrs. Brent Latimer and Mrs. H. C. Boch gave the visitors a luncheon at Mills Antique

Shop Monday. Mrs. Redding entertained for them at a bridge tea Tuesday. Mrs. Rob Miller a small "at home." Mrs. John Fox and Mrs. Frank Morgan a bridge tea Wednesday. Mrs. Charles D. Potter and Mrs. O. Y. Kirkpatrick a tea Thursday. Miss Elizabeth Conrad luncheon Thursday and Mrs. C. E. Proctor luncheon in her apartment Friday. The Bruce Griffins entertained at a supper party last night and the Maurice Dunavants another supper party at the Mills Antique shop last night. Miss Julia Robertson had the party to a picture show fest yesterday afternoon. When there can be that much doing inside one building in Charlotte in a scant week, the decline and fall of things social is not imminent in these parts.

"Charlotte News," May 3, 1936

Daughter, Julia Johnston Robertson (1878 – 1966)

Athenae Book Club

The Athenae Book Group was hosted at private homes, and over the years, Julia often hosted the group in her home, with discussions followed by refreshments or a meal.

The Robinson – Spangler Carolina Room of the Charlotte Mecklenburg Library has a box of materials entitled, “Athenae Book Club Records, 1905 – 1950.” The library had described these materials as follows:

Abstract: “The Athenae Book Club was a women’s book club that studied various subjects through reading, lectures, and poetry. This collection contains annual meeting programs with information pertaining to the monthly topics, club officers, committee members, hostess, presenter, meeting dates, and member contact information. Programs make up the bulk of the collection, but there are also reading notes and a newspaper clipping. Materials are arranged chronologically, with undated materials at the end.”

One of Julia’s Lifelong Friends From the Athenae Book Club:

Violet Graham Alexander (1871 - 1961)

Through her book club, Julia had a number of lifelong friends. For example, the names of “Julia Robertson” and “Violet Alexander” appeared together in Charlotte’s newspapers 324 times.



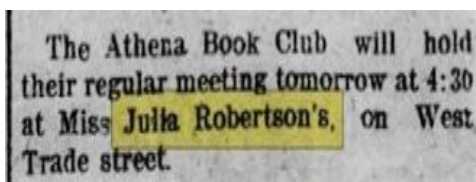
“Charlotte Observer,”
Aug 12, 1928

Both ladies remained unmarried. Both had been members of Athenae since the early 1900’s. They also shared historical interests. Julia was descended from the Johnstons and Violet from the Alexanders, two families among the region’s early settlers. Julia and Violet were active in the same historical organizations for decades.

In death, Julia and Violet would both be interred at Elmwood Cemetery. Violet’s gravestone states:

“Devoted, Christian, Patriotic, and Social Worker in
Many Historical, Humane, and Religious Organizations”

This was the sort of lifelong friend Julia appreciated.



Left: Julia’s First Known Hosting
of Athenae
(“Charlotte News,” May 4, 1900)



Right: Julia’s Last Known Hosting
(“Charlotte Observer,” Nov 13, 1953)

A Robertson Family Tradition: Hosting Women’s Book Groups

News items show that Julia’s mother and sister-in-law also belonged to other Charlottean book groups for women. The Robinson – Spangler Carolina Room holds records for those groups as well, and describes them as follows:

The Cranford Book Club of Julia’s Mother, Cora Johnston Robertson (“Mrs. T. R. Robertson”):

“Cranford Book Club Records, 1853 – 2016”:

Abstract: “The Cranford Book Club is Charlotte’s oldest book club, organized in 1891. Fourteen prominent Charlotte ladies began the club, including Mary Anna Morrison Jackson. Mrs. Josephine Durant served as its first president. The ladies selected the name of their club from Elizabeth Gaskell’s popular book *Cranford*, and chose the motto ‘fun as well as study.’ The club’s objectives are focused on two areas: circulating the best in current literature among the membership, and selecting an annual topic.”

The Chelidon Book Club of Julia’s Sister-in-Law, Margaret “Daidy” Hunt Robertson (“Mrs. W. R. Robertson”):

“Chelidon Book Club Records, 1901 – 1937”:

Abstract: “The Chelidon Book Club was founded in November 1901. The name ‘Chelidon’ was chosen after a literary society of the University of the South at Sewanee, Tennessee. Chelidon is a Greek term for part of the arm, which signifies not only strength, but friendship and fellowship. Women in this club discussed a variety of topics and typically chose books to represent a given theme. Materials in this collection include annual programs and meeting minutes dated 1901-1937 and are in good condition.”

Daughter, Julia Johnston Robertson (1878 – 1966)

Leadership in Historical Organizations:

Daughters of the American Revolution

Julia participated in Charlotte's historical organizations her entire adult life, and her historical interests extended beyond those of her own family.

As shown in the excerpt above-right, in 1959, Julia was recognized as a half-century D.A.R. member. (Other news items noted that she had actually been a 57-year member of the D.A.R. that year.)

Further particulars regarding D.A.R. service may be found in the archives of Charlotte's Robinson – Spangler Carolina Room.

"DAR Chapter Honors Half – Century Members"

(Charlotte Observer," Sept 23, 1959)

"At Thursday's meeting of the Mecklenburg Chapter, DAR, five members who have been part of the chapter for 50 years or longer will be honored. The occasion is the 61st anniversary of the chapter and the birthday party will be held at the home of Mrs. W. H. Belk, 200 Hawthorne Lane at 3 p.m. The first half – century members are Mrs. Harry Dixon, Mrs. Charles P. Moody, **Miss Julia Robertson**, Mrs. J. P. Quarles, and Mrs. J. P. Twitty ..."

From the 1930's through the 1950s, Julia often worked with Louise Wert Dunavant, wife of Henry Jackson Dunavant Sr. They were both D.A.R. officers, and both routinely vacationed at Blowing Rock. During the 1930's, Louise's son, Maurice Dunavant, and his wife also lived at the Addison. And in 1935, Julia's nephew married Mrs. Dunavant's daughter.

Right: **Louise Wert Dunavant (1886 – 1967)**
(From the Robertson Family Collection)



LOUISE WERT DUNAVANT
(1886 - 1967)
Founder of the Carolina Golf Club
(Charlotte, NC)

Annie Lee Thorn Johnston, 14 years older than Julia, was also a Charlottean leader of the Daughters of the American Revolution and the Colonial Dames of America. Annie and Julia worked together on projects. Annie's husband, Latta Crawford Johnston (1857 – 1892), was a cousin of Cora Johnston Robertson. As shown in the lower-right news item, Annie was a kinswoman of Charlotte's Robertson - Johnston family and Raleigh's Andrews - Johnston family.

"MRS. JOHNSTON, LONG ILL, IS DEAD HERE"

"Charlotte News," July 2, 1926

Mrs. Latta. C. Johnston, aged 62, for many years prominent in social, religious, and educational life of Charlotte, died Tuesday night in her home, 604 N. Tryon St., after an illness of nearly three months duration. Her death was not unexpected, as her condition had been critical for several weeks.

Mrs. Johnston, who before her marriage was Miss Annie Lee Thorn, was born June 14, 1864, in Wytheville, Va., the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Samuel Thorn. She was married July 14, 1887, to Latta Crawford Johnston.

For years, Mrs. Johnston has been one of the leaders of women's activities in Charlotte. She was a former chairman of the Colonial Dames; former regent of the Mecklenburg chapter (of the) Daughters of the American Revolution; a member of the board of directors of the American Legion Auxiliary. She was a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and of the Second Presbyterian Church.

Mrs. Johnston leaves two children, Rufus M. Johnston and Mrs. Walter Clark, both of Charlotte; one brother, Eugene G. Thorn of Pulaski, Va.; four sisters, Mrs. John M. Bennett and Mrs. Davis M. Painter of Pulaski, Va.; Mrs. Charles G. Howell, Wytheville, Va.; and Mrs. H. R. Barthwick of Fairfield, Va. She is also survived by two grandchildren, Annie Thorn Clark and Mary Johnston Clark.



Latta Johnston House (609 N. Tryon St.) - Built on the land of Mayor William Johnston's first house.
(Circa. 1920 Cropped Photo, Charlotte – Meck. Lib.)

**Annie Lee
Thorn
Johnston
(1864 –
1926)**

**Mrs. Latta
Crawford
Johnston**



Portrait: "Charlotte Observer," Aug 12, 1928

Below: "Charlotte News," Feb 1, 1900

Mrs. Latta C. Johnston gave one of the prettiest luncheons of the season yesterday. Miss Jane Andrews, her kinswoman, from Raleigh, was the guest of honor. The table was dressed entirely in white, the laces being over white, and the flowers white hyacinths. Besides the floral centre piece, a bunch of white hyacinths was attached to each name card. There were eight courses, each served in dainty style. The guests were: Misses Andrews, Mary Morrison, Bessie and Julia Robertson, Kate and Evelyne Johnston, Mary Wiser and May Oates, and Mrs. E. P. Keerans, and Mrs. P. M. Thompson.

**Daughter, Julia Johnston Robertson
(1878 – 1966)**

**Julia's South Carolinian Friend from the
Daughters of the American Revolution**

**Martha "Alice" Buchanan Walker
(1856 – 1948)
of Winnsboro and Columbia, SC**

During the 1920's and the 1930's, news items show that Julia and Alice Walker often visited each other. Julia hosted Alice in Charlotte at her Addison apartment, sometimes for weeks. Alice hosted Julia at her homes in Winnsboro and Columbia, SC. Alice was the organizing regent of Winnsboro's Woodward D.A.R. Chapter. *

Interestingly, Alice's husband was employed by W. R. Doty and Company.** The Doty family had bought the historic house, Rural Point, after Judge "William" Ross Robertson's death, and that same family still resides there today.

Alice died at home in Winnsboro in 1948. At age 91, her obituary stated that she had been Winnsboro's oldest resident.*** (She was 22 years older than Julia.)

The Walkers' daughter, Alice America Beaufort Walker (1884 – 1973), taught piano at the Chicora College for Women in Columbia, and also operated a piano studio in her hometown of Winnsboro. (Chicora College later merged into Charlotte's Queens College.)

* "The State," Columbia, SC, June 1, 1955

** "The State," Columbia, SC, Feb 15, 1933

*** "Columbia Record," SC, March 12, 1948

Below: Historical Postcard Image of the
Chicora College for Women in Columbia, SC



**Excerpt of Mrs. Alice Buchanan Walker's Interview
(Transcription, Dated June 28, 1939, from the
"WPA Life Histories Collection")**

Starting during the Great Depression, the Works Progress Administration (WPA) employed Americans for many various public works projects. One of its projects employed historians to interview Americans of interest regarding their lives and their communities. In Winnsboro, SC, a WPA employee interviewed Mrs. Alice Buchanan Walker. An excerpt from her interview appears below.

Interestingly, Mrs. Walker's mother was descended from Fairfield County's Woodward family, a family that had been related to the Robertsons since they immigrated together from Virginia in the 1760's.

Alice's connections to Winnsboro, the Woodwards, the Dotys, and the DAR would all have interested Julia.

(Interview Excerpt Presented by the Fairfield Genealogy Society)

Winnsboro, S. C.
ALICE BUCHANAN
WALKER 82 YEARS OLD. (WHITE)

Mrs. Alice Buchanan Walker is a cultured gentlewoman, a widow, who resides in a handsome two-story house on South Congress Street in the town of Winnsboro, South Carolina.

"I am a lineal descendant of Thomas Woodward, the regulator mentioned in the Colonial accounts of the early history of the State under the royal charter. Captain Woodwood was Captain of Rangers in the Revolutionary War. My grandmother was Anne Wyche Williamson, a niece of Colonel Thomas Taylor, who figured prominently in the early history of the State. The late circuit judge, Osmond W. Buchanan, was my eldest brother. My father, Dr. Robert Buchanan, married Rebecca Woodward, and I was born in Winnsboro, S. C., June 20, 1856.

"I learned the alphabet and how to read in our home at my mother's knee. My first school attendance was in a private school taught by Mr. Mrs. Josiah O'Bear. Mr. O'Bear was the rector of St. John's Episcopal Church on East Liberty Street, Winnsboro. I next attended the school for young girls, taught by Mrs. Catherine Ladd in the old Priscilla Ketchin brick house still standing on Congress Street and now used as an apartment house. Later, I studied Latin and mathematics under a very rough teacher, Mr. Benjamin Rhett Stuart. I attended Columbia College and was graduated at this institution, taking first honor in the literary department and in music. Professor Samuel Jones was president of the college when I was graduated. For years afterward, I was invited to play at commencements and to assist in the school plays and charades.

"My parents did not permit me to see the Yankees nor anything of the confusion in the town caused by Sherman's 'bummers', but the glare of burning homes and the sky-piercing flames from St. John's Episcopal Church awed and terrified me greatly.

Daughter, Julia Johnston Robertson (1878 - 1966)

Colonial Dames

Charlotte Charter Member and State Chairman of the Historic Activities Committee

Julia was a charter member of Charlotte's chapter of the Colonial Dames ("Charlotte Observer," Feb 18, 1951).

In North Carolina, the Colonial Dames held their annual state conferences in Wilmington, and Julia often attended to represent Mecklenburg County.

She was active in the Colonial Dames for over 50 years, from 1901 to 1956. As the news items at right show, she served as the State Chairman of the Historic Activities Committee in 1935; the article shows her helping to dedicate a new marker near Greensboro. In 1947, she served as a State Vice President.

This is only a brief introduction of Julia's extensive involvement in preserving North Carolina's history. Researchers can find hundreds of other news items regarding her history-related activities at Newspapers.com and other newspaper archives.

Julia was also a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and of the Magna Carter Dames.

Colonial Dames Announce New State Officers

The following officers were elected to head the North Carolina Society of Colonial Dames of America in the final meetings Wednesday and Thursday which closed the annual meeting of the society.

Mrs. Henry J. MacMillan was elected president and Miss Emily Howard Kenan, first vice president.

Other officers are: Miss Julia Johnston Robertson of Charlotte, second vice president; Mrs. Thomas Hall Battle, third vice president.

"Wilmington Morning Star," NC,
May 11, 1947

UNVEIL MEMORIAL TO DAVID CALDWELL

Dr. Frank Graham Principal Speaker at Exercises Near Greensboro

Greensboro, March 23.—(AP)—The ruggedness, the kindness and goodness of Dr. David Caldwell, pioneer minister and educator, were emphasized by Dr. Frank P. Graham, president of the University of North Carolina, who delivered the principal address at the unveiling of a boulder and bronze tablet to mark the site of the old Caldwell home and "Log College" on the Friendship Road, about four miles west of Greensboro.

The marked was erected by the North Carolina Society of Colonial Dames of America under the sponsorship of the Guilford County Chapter, Miss Julia Robertson, of Charlotte, State chairman of the historic activities committee, and Mrs. John Huske Anderson, of Raleigh, State chairman of the Patriotic Service Committee, took part in the program.

"News and Observer," Raleigh, NC,
Mar 24, 1935

Julia Johnston Robertson's Aunt, Julia Johnston Andrews, and Her Restoration Project: Mt. Vernon

Julia Johnston Robertson was the namesake of her aunt in Raleigh, "Julia" Martha Johnston Andrews (1846 - 1915). Mrs. Andrews was a Colonial Dame and had for quite a while had been Chairman of the Wake County Committee of the North Carolina Society of Colonial Dames. She has also been the Vice Regent representing North Carolina in the Mt. Vernon Association, an organization of the Colonial Dames, having for its purpose the preservation of President Washington's home at Mt. Vernon ("Charlotte News," Dec 1, 1915).

Young Julia Robertson had seen her aunt, with the Colonial Dames and other organizations, recover a priceless legacy for future Americans through the successful restoration of President Washington's home. Her aunt had been a role model.



Left:
Portrait of Martha "Julia"
Johnston Andrews (1846 - 1915;
"Mrs. Alexander Boyd Andrews")
(Photo from the book,
"Sketches of Wake County, NC")

Right:
Mt. Vernon, Estate of
President George Washington
(Photo from the website,
VARoadTripHistory.com)



Daughter, Julia Johnston Robertson (1878 – 1966)

Historical House Restorations and Memorial Projects

Julia Fundraises for the Restoration of Gunston Hall in Virginia

As a young lady, Julia had graduated from the Gunston Hall School in Washington, DC.

Years later, during the early 1950's, she would help the Colonial Dames raise money for the restoration of George Mason's home, Gunston Hall, in Virginia. As Mason was the primary author of our Bill of Rights, the restoration of his home was one of the group's national priorities.

Today, Gunston Hall is owned by the state of Virginia, but is still operated by the Colonial Dames.



George Mason's Gunston Hall

("Northern Virginia Magazine," July 22, 2020)

Julia's 29-Year Advocacy for Charlotte's Hezekiah Alexander House

In 1922, the Colonial Dames of NC Annual Report stated, "The Historical Research Committee: **Miss Julia Robertson**, the efficient Chairman, succeeded in having the home of Hezekiah Alexander marked ..." The Charlotte Museum of History has described this interesting home as follows: "The Alexander Rock House is the last standing home of a framer of North Carolina's Constitution and first Bill of Rights. Finished in 1774, the building is a testament to the craftsmanship and ingenuity of its creators, a reminder of enslaved people, and the last remaining structure of Charlotte's Revolutionary history."

From 1941 to 1951, Julia, then Vice President of Charlotte's D.A.R., focused on restoring the Alexander House. (Julia's grandniece, Virginia "Louise" Robertson Harris von Paffen, 1936 – 2015, later donated some of the Robertson family's heirloom furniture to the Hezekiah House Museum. Her gifts were accepted since the furniture was of the kind and period appropriate for such a house.)



Hezekiah Alexander House

(NC State University
Digital Archives)

The value of historical groups is often underestimated. Some assume that the members of such groups are driven by vanity and the pursuit of bragging rights. That assumption may be true for some individuals, but it misses the bigger picture. Genealogy and local history resources remain very popular: many people have a strong desire to understand the past of their families and their communities.

Past members of historical groups established many of our earlier genealogies. They captured much of our shared history often ignored by academic historians – the people, places, and events unique to our communities at the local and state levels. They also spent their time, talents, and resources to identify and restore significant historical sites that would otherwise have been lost.

Today's historical groups are continuing that important work. Their end-products – documented genealogies and history, and the identification, restoration, and preservation of historical sites – are a valuable legacy for us today, and for all future generations.

As Dr. Catherine Kerrison has said, ***"It is the historian's job to excavate buried stories, to capture historical legacies, to make visible an invisible past."*** Researchers, educators, and historical groups all help to make visible our invisible past.



"Mecklenburg Tablet"

Julia was very involved with the planning and installation of this tablet in the North Carolina Capitol in 1912. At that time, the existence of a 1775 declaration document (not discovered until 1819), was considered authentic but many scholars now consider it to have been a hoax. The tablet has not yet been removed.

(Photo: DocSouthUNC.edu)

Daughter, Julia Johnston Robertson (1878 – 1966)

World Travel

Julia's travels were extensive, even by today's standards. Much of her international travel occurred during the Great Depression (1929 – 1939). This may seem to have been spendthrift behavior, until one considers that travel costs were greatly reduced in much of the world during that period. Julia was then in her fifties, unmarried, and this was how she chose to use part of her inheritances. (Living to age 88, Julia outlived her parents and all siblings, and thereby benefitted from multiple inheritances.)

Out-of-State Travel:

- 1908 - Europe (With Several of Her Johnston Relatives, 3 Months)
- 1912 - Europe (With Several of Her Johnston Relatives)
- 1913 - Boston, New York and Canada (With Friends)
- 1926 - "Around the World" (5 Months, Followed by a Move to the Addison Apartments)
- 1929 - South America and Africa Cruise (Arranged by Kanuga Lake Episcopal Conf. Center; 3 Months)
- 1930 - Europe (Two Months), New York (Several Weeks), Bermuda (Two Months), and Mexico
- 1932 - Bermuda
- 1933 - Chicago ("Century of Progress Exposition")
- 1934 - Europe ("For the Summer," with her relative, Mrs. Latta C. Johnston)
- 1936 - Western Europe, Including Paris (6 Weeks)
- 1937 - Mediterranean Cruise
- 1938 - Alabama and Mississippi with a Stay-Over in New Orleans (With a Garden Club)
- 1940 - Mexico and Southwestern U.S. (One Month)
- 1942 - Bermuda (With Friends)

In addition, Julia also exchanged visits with her sister, Bessie, in Tallahassee, FL. She visited the Kanuga Lake Episcopal Conference Center near Hendersonville, NC, in 1929 and 1939.

Julia's most frequent vacation spot, especially during her later years, was in the beautiful mountain town of Blowing Rock, NC. She often stayed there for month-long visits. Family oral history holds that she made a donation toward the creation of the Blowing Rock Hospital.

Starting as early as 1928, Julia routinely stayed at Blowing Rock's Mayview Manor. Then age 50, she would continue her stays there for the next three decades.

Mayview Manor was built in 1921. Overlooking the Johns River Gorge, it was one of the region's finest grand hotels. It boasted 138 rooms, and had facilities for golf, cocktail parties, ballroom dances, and horseback riding.

Julia's Home Away from Home: Mayview Manor, Blowing Rock, NC (Historical Postcard)



Daughter, Julia Johnston Robertson (1878 - 1966)

Depression Era Charity Service (1931 - 1937)

Even as Julia took advantage of the Great Depression's cheaper traveling costs, she was aware that many Charlotteans were suffering financially. From 1831 to 1937, she supported the Charlotte Branch of the Needlework Guild of America, a charity that provided clothes for the needy. News items first associated her with the charity in 1931, when she was first listed as a "Sectional President" for Charlotte, and they show that she remained active with the organization for at least six years. In 1937, she served as Charlotte's Nominating Committee Chairman.

In 1937, the Charlotte Branch reported that 3000 garments had been donated that year and that many thousands of school children had been helped by the guild during the past seven years.

The Needlework Guild of American remains active today under a different name, the National Giving Alliance. Their website provides this history: "In 1896, NGA-Needlework Guild of America was legally incorporated. Once established, these forward-thinking women worked to expand NGA and its services. As a result, NGA spread rapidly throughout the United States, and by 1900's there were 300 branches in twenty states. Through its long history of giving, NGA has been led by many strong, caring women, including two First Ladies of the United States of America: Mrs. Theodore 'Edith' Roosevelt and Mrs. Grover 'Frances' Cleveland. Edith Roosevelt, in joining the then Farmingdale, NY, Branch, stated, 'President Roosevelt had once said he knew of no work which accomplished so much with so little individual effort'."

Mrs. Cramer Is Luncheon Hostess

Entertains for Number of Guests Who are Members of the Needlework Guild.

Mrs. Stuart Warren Cramer, president of the Charlotte Needlework guild of America, had as her guests yesterday for luncheon, Mrs. Burnham Standish Cloburn, president of the Asheville-Biltmore branch of the Needlework guild, and third vice president of the Needlework Guild of America, Mrs. William Smathers and Mrs. G. O. Shepherd, of Asheville, and the officers of the local chapter, Mrs. James Eugene Reilley vice president, Mrs. R. D. Heath, secretary; Mrs. Robert M. Miller, treasurer.

In the afternoon Mrs. Cramer entertained the sectional presidents informally at tea at which time Mrs. Colburn addressed the guests on the work of the guild emphasizing extension work. The local guild was organized at the Cramer home last September.

The sectional presidents are Mrs. Cramer, Mrs. Henry M. McAden, Mrs. William Calvin Hudson, Mrs. J. C. Montgomery, Mrs. Frank Brandon Smith, Mrs. Ernest Ellison, Mrs. Benjamin W. Brown, Mrs. I. W. Faison, Mrs. Norman A. Cocke, Mrs. John M. Scott, Mrs. Charles A. Williams, Mrs. A. L. James, Miss Julia Robertson.

"Charlotte Observer," June 5, 1931



3,000 Garments Are Donated at Eighth Annual Ingathering of Needlework Guild at Charlotte Woman's Club.

MRS. Stuart Warren Cramer was re-elected president of the Charlotte branch, Needlework Guild of America, and a report was given that at least 3,000 new garments were contributed by members of the local chapter, at the eighth annual ingathering of the guild yesterday afternoon at the Charlotte Woman's club.

Officers for the coming year were elected at an executive meeting held immediately before the guild meeting. Miss Julia Robertson, chairman of the nominating committee, submitted the following names for re-election which were

been received by 20 city schools for white children and the other two did not require help. Many thousands of school children have been helped by the guild during the last seven years, she declared. Mrs. J. D. McCall, chairman of shoes, announced that four schools had called for shoes this fall, and Mrs. Paul Efird reported that a large number of contributions had been donated by members of the Junior division.

Efird's, Ivey's and Belk's, members of the local stores division, gave 300 garments and \$16.14 in cash, it was reported by Mrs. Frank Moser, chairman of that division.

Excerpt from the "Charlotte Observer," Oct 28, 1937

Daughter, Julia Johnston Robertson (1878 - 1966)

City To Get New Parking Garage

By EMERY WISTER
Charlotte News Staff Writer

A five-level, \$250,000 366 car parking garage is being blue-printed for a 16,000 square foot area at W. 4th and S. Church Sts.

Property facing Fourth St. from the rear of the Wachovia Bank & Trust Co. to Church St., and that adjoining a parking lot at the rear of Wachovia's new office building under construction has been leased to the Allright Charlotte Co. as the site for the new building.

W. C. Snow, president of the Allright Co., said however, that the building will not be erected until July, 1958 as leases on some of the buildings run until the middle of 1958.

TO BE DEMOLISHED

But several buildings, now vacant, will be demolished at once. These include the structures at 116-118 W. 4th St., and the building at 127 S. Church St.

Once the buildings have been torn down the property will be used as parking lots until the garage can be erected. Other buildings will be demolished as leases expire.

The property was leased for a period of 35 years.

Henry Harkey, attorney who represented the owners, said payment will be on a "cost of living basis," with living costs to be checked once each year to determine amount of payment.

The parking garage will be erected of steel, concrete and brick.

The first floor of the building will be erected so it can be con-

verted into store or office space if demand exists for this type space.

OPERATES SEVEN

The Allright company operates seven parking lots here. The parent corporation, has headquarters in Houston, Tex. Allright operates parking facilities in some of the nation's largest cities including Houston, Miami, New Orleans and Denver.

Negotiations for lease of the property have been under way for some time. Signing the lease were Charles Robertson and Miss Julia Robertson of Charlotte, Col. William R. Robertson of Florida and Mrs. Elizabeth Brevard of Florida.

The property was the former William Johnston estate and the old Johnston Home formerly occupied the site.

Freeman Daniel, who is associated with the E. C. Griffith real estate firm here, handled the real estate transaction for the Allright company.

Above:

"Charlotte News,"
Jan 2, 1957

Right:

"Charlotte News,"
Aug 18, 1964

Late - Life Business Transactions

Even after the death of her brother, Will, in 1950, Julia continued to participate in her family's large business transactions. One further developed Charlotte with the building of a 5-level parking deck for 266 cars. Another involved the sale of yet another piece of the "Johnston Block," the continuing legacy of Julia's grandfather, Mayor William Johnston.

Piece Of The Square To Be Sold—Again

A parcel of downtown Charlotte property that has been wholly or partly owned by Charlotteans since before the Civil War is scheduled to be sold at public auction Sept. 21 at the Mecklenburg County Courthouse.

This property, which forms the southwest corner of Independence Square, was actually sold last week. However, the bid of \$115,000 was upset by another for \$120,000 and another auction was scheduled by the law firm of Lane and Jameson, acting as commissioners.

Today the property is owned by more than 100 persons living in Alabama, New York City, Charlotte, Detroit and other cities. One of the owners lives in Japan.

Ownership ranges from 1-12th to one quarter of the property. Because of this mul-

tiplicity of ownership, leases are hard to arrange. Two Charlotteans, Miss Julia Robertson and Mrs. Margaret Robertson, who own one fourth of the property, asked the court to "partition" it. This simply means the property will be sold.

John White Moore and Samuel Smith, trustees entered the bid for \$125,000 at last week's sale.

The property fronts 22 feet on Tryon St. and 55 feet on Trade St. and now houses Richards Jewelry Store. The property was owned by Col. W. M. Johnson before the Civil War. Dr. Johnson died in 1886 but Henry Harkey, a member of the law firm of Harkey, Faggart, Coira and Fletcher, which is representing the partitioners, said the land has been "tied up" since the conflict.

Daughter, Julia Johnston Robertson (1878 – 1966)

At age 78, Julia suffered injuries in an auto accident but would live another nine years.

"Charlotte News,"
Jan 21, 1957

TRAFFIC INJURIES
(For 24 Hours Ending at 8 a. m.)
1:02 p.m. — McDowell St., 300 feet north of Morehead St., car hit building. Injured: Mrs. Julia J. Robertson, 78, 831 E. Morehead St., mouth and face injuries. Driver: Mrs. Julia J. Robertson. No charges.

**Julia Johnston Robertson
(1878 – 1966)**

Julia Robertson was a transitional figure whose life ranged from the Victorian Era to the Women's Liberation Movement of the 1960's. Her life reflected aspects of both periods.

Her traditional obituary shown here, briefly describing her education, ancestry, socially appropriate group memberships, and church affiliation, somehow seems inadequate. If her obituary seemed less remarkable to readers in 1966, it was because, over the past eight decades, the Modern American Woman had become more like Julia.

Julia's wealth, independent perspective, and determination had enabled her to make several decisions that were bold for her time: to remain unmarried, to help commercially develop uptown Charlotte, and to travel the world. Supportive of family members, she also created a wide network of friends across the state and beyond.

As early as age 17, she moved past her formal education to create a broadly focused book group that she would co-lead for the next five decades. At a time when many women seldom left their states, Julia repeatedly traveled the world – not just the usual European tours but also adventurous excursions into South America, Africa, and Bermuda.

Julia could have settled comfortably among the idle rich, making conventional choices. But she seemed never to be idle, and she continued to make bold choices throughout her life. In short, she found her own path forward.

Miss Robertson's Rites Tomorrow

Funeral services for Miss Julia Robertson, 87, of the Addison Apts., will be held at 2 p.m. tomorrow at St. Peter's Episcopal Church.

The Rev. Huntington Williams, rector, will officiate. Burial will be in Elmwood Cemetery.

Miss Robertson died yesterday in a Charlotte hospital.

She was born Nov. 21, 1878, in Winnsboro, S. C., daughter of the late Thomas Ross and Cora Johnston Robertson. She moved to Charlotte as a child. Miss Robertson was a graduate of Gunston Hall, Washington, D. C., and Queens College when it was known as the Female Institute. She was a member of St. Peter's Episcopal Church.

Her grandfather, Col. William Johnston, was a Charlotte lawyer-financier, who welcomed President Jefferson Davis here in 1865. Her father was adjutant general of the State of North Carolina.

Miss Robertson was a member of the Mecklenburg DAR chapter, the Stonewall Jackson UDC, the Colonial Dames and the Magna Carta Dames.

Surviving are two nephews, Charles H. Robertson of Sanford, Fla., and Col. William Robertson Jr. of Atlanta, Ga.

Friends are sending memorials to St. Peter's Episcopal Church Endowment Fund.

"Charlotte News," July 27, 1966

Daughter of T.R. and Cora:

Elizabeth “Bessie” Robertson Brevard (1876 – 1961)

Daughters of the American Revolution Roles Served:

**Florida State Regent, State Vice Regent, and
State Chairman of the Committee on
Historical and Literary Reciprocity,**

Member of Colonial Dames,

Member of the American Legion Auxiliary,

Member of St. John’s Episcopal Church of Tallahassee, FL

Her Husband: Dr. Ephraim Mays Brevard



Left Photo: Shown with Brother, William “Will” Ross Robertson II (From the Robertson Family Collection)

Right Photo: Posted at FindAGrave.com (Unsourced)

**Daughter, Elizabeth
"Bessie" Robertson
Brevard (1876 - 1961)**

Bessie Robertson Brevard appears to have led a more conventional life than her younger sister, Julia. She married, had two children (Cora and Theodore), and limited her travel to domestic destinations.

But as the article below described, her marital hometown was quite a change from Winnsboro, where she was born, or Charlotte, where she grew up. In 1902, she and her husband moved from Charlotte, a city of 18,000, to Tallahassee, a town of 3000.

Right: "Morning Post."
Raleigh, NC, Apr 25, 1902

"HAS MANY ADMIRERS in RALEIGH"

Miss Bessie Robertson Married in Charlotte Wednesday - Niece of Mrs. A. B. Andrews

The *Charlotte Observer* of yesterday contains an interesting report of the marriage of Miss Bessie C. Robertson of that city to Dr. E. M. Brevard of Tallahassee, Fla., which took place there Wednesday evening. The bride is a niece of Mrs. A. B. Andrews of this city, has visited here quite often and is greatly admired in Raleigh social circles.

The *Charlotte Observer* says: "Miss Bessie C. Robertson of this city was married last night at 8:30 o'clock to Dr. E. M. Brevard of Tallahassee, Fla. The ceremony took place at the residence of the bride's father, Major T. R. Robertson, on West Trade Street, and was performed by Rev. C. C. Leman, rector of St. Peter's Episcopal Church.

"Owing to a death in the family, the marriage was a quiet affair, attended only by a few of the relatives and most intimate friends of the contracting parties.

"The bride was given away by her father, Major Robertson. The only other attendant was her sister, Miss Julia Robertson. The bride was attired in a dainty gown of white organdie and carried a beautiful bouquet of bride's roses. Miss Julia Robertson, the maid of honor, was also dressed in white organdie.

"The only out-of-town people who attended the wedding were Mr. W. R. Johnston of Richmond, Va., as uncle, and Miss Myrtle Caldwell of Greensboro, a cousin of the bride.

"Shortly after their wedding, Dr. and Mrs. Brevard left for Tallahassee, their future home.

"The bride is known to all Charlotte's people and has many friends here. Her family has long been identified with this community, and with the wish for her happiness, there is regret that she, a charming representative of her people and Charlotte society, should leave the city and state.

"Dr. Brevard is a nephew of Dr. R. J. Brevard of this city and is a talented young physician. For several years prior to the Spanish - American War, he practiced his profession here. When the Second State Regiment was organized, he was appointed its assistant surgeon, and served in this capacity during the continuation of the war. He then returned to Tallahassee, where he has established a large practice. He is popular wherever he is known."

"Tallahassee Democrat," FL, Sept 22, 1954:

Mrs. Brevard Has Memories of Early Day Tallahassee

Mrs. ~~E. N.~~ (corrected: E. M.) Brevard who received her 50-year pin yesterday from the local Daughters of the American Revolution, can remember when the telephone was the only "modern convenience" in Tallahassee.

When she came here as a bride 52 years ago from Charlotte, N.C., there was "no electricity, no sewers, and no paving." "But we all survived," she added.

Some of the houses were piped for gas but most people used oil lamps for lighting. What streetlights they had burned gas.

Mrs. Brevard remembers walking with a group of other guests to a party in 1905 or 1906, escorted by a guest's cook, carrying a hand lantern.

Tallahassee's city hall formerly was in the second story above where Mendelson's store is now located, Mrs. Brevard recalls, and the present city hall used to be the post office.

The site of today's post office formerly was occupied by the Leon Hotel where Mrs. Brevard attended her first inaugural ball.

Her home is located at 319 Monroe St. She and her husband, the late Dr. Brevard, moved into it in 1904, when that address was still marked a residential district. "It was all residential, clear up to Park Ave.," she said. She bought the house for \$6,000 - and then found that the previous owner had only paid \$4,000 for it. "He sold it because he didn't want to pay city taxes," she said. "Then he moved out to Thomasville Rd. - and the next year the city limits were expanded to include his home."

Mrs. Brevard's residence is over 100 years old. She lives surrounded by many souvenirs of the past - oil portraits in heavy gilt frames, of her grandfather and her mother, a table from her old home in Charlotte, and a couch which had belonged to General Call, first owner of "The Grove," historic Tallahassee home.

Souvenir of the present is a small greeting card, given her by the LeRoy Collins children, which occupies a place of honor on the living room mantel. Mary Call Darby and the future governor were married from her home some 20 years ago and she is Godmother to both Mrs. Collins and little Darby, the Collins' youngest daughter.

(Continued Next Page)

Daughter, Elizabeth “Bessie” Robertson Brevard (1876 – 1961)

She also has a desk which was in the original House of Representatives in the Capitol building – it has been done over twice since she came here. Mrs. Brevard has promised the desk to her nephew, the Democratic governor-nominee, as an inauguration present.

A glass case in the dining room contains part of her plate collection. It includes one of Sandwich glass and one commemorating the visit of the late King George VI and his queen to the United States ...

In belonging to the D.A.R., Mrs. Brevard is following in her mother’s footsteps. Her mother was a charter member of the unit in Charlotte as well as of the North Carolina Colonial Dames, and Mrs. Brevard also belongs to both groups.

In the D.A.R., she was regent for 13 years in the local chapter. It is named for her sister-in-law, Caroline Brevard. She served as state regent for a two-year term starting in 1937 ...

Other affiliations of Mrs. Brevard are the Tallahassee Women’s Club, and Oleander Circle of the Garden Club. She belongs to the Episcopal Church.

Travel is one of Mrs. Brevard’s enthusiasms. Some years ago, she and her family went to the west coast. They saw Los Angeles, San Diego, San Francisco, and Yosemite Valley in California, but they failed to visit Washington or Yellowstone National Park on the return trip. She plans to go back some day and see the things she missed.

This trip was made by train, but she prefers to fly. She just returned by plane from Montgomery, Ala., where she attended a cousin’s wedding.

She keeps up with the news by means of three newspapers as well as numerous magazines, which she keeps stacked neatly and invitingly on the center table in the living room.

Home of Dr. Ephraim Mays Brevard and Elizabeth Robertson Brevard

319 North Monroe Street,
Tallahassee, Leon Co., Florida

Photo Description:

“East side of Monroe between
Tennessee and Virginia Street.
Built in 1857 for Dr. William R.
Hayward. Sold to L. G. Latrobe in
1865. Sold to M. W. Beard in
1873. Miss Sarah Beard took in
boarders and ran a private school.
Miles H. Johnson lived there.
Sold to Dr. Ephraim M. and
Elizabeth Robertson Brevard in
the early 1900s.”



Photo and Information from the
“Florida Memory” Collection of the State Library and Archives of Florida

When the Brevard – Robertson family moved to Tallahassee in 1902, it was a small town of 3000 people. Twenty miles inland, it did not have the beach culture of Florida’s coastal towns.

But it was the state’s capitol city and had several colleges. By the end of her life in 1961, Julia had witnessed the city’s growth from a population of 3000 to 48,000.



Daughter, Elizabeth "Bessie" Robertson Brevard (1876 – 1961)

Florida's Highest D.A.R. State Official (2 Years)

From 1937 to 1939, Bessie served as the State Regent of the Florida Daughters of the American Revolution, which was that state's highest D.A.R. official. Her duties: "The State Regent appoints all state chairmen and committees, except a nominating committee, if there is one. She is expected to share with the chapters in her state information received from the President General, the other Executive Officers, and National Chairmen." *

* "Official Procedure and Protocol of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution," 2013

Right: Grave plaque photo presented by
St. John's Episcopal Church Cemetery of Tallahassee, FL



"History, the study of government and our civic responsibilities will help build an intelligent citizenry which through enlightenment will be loyal and of stronger character.

"What about the Youth of the land? Women of the D. A. R., your work is before you. Young America needs your attention now as never before What type of older generation will develop from today's Youth is a constant challenge to us all For this reason our National Society is stressing work concerning boys and girls.

"Keep alive, and talk America, up, not down. Avoid criticism. As a National Society enjoying special privileges under our government, we are in honor bound to serve that government openly and before the world as an organization and not merely as individuals.

"Have faith in yourselves, faith in your own Society and its growth, your own government, your own country."

Mrs. Brevard, before assuming the duties of state regent, had held office as state vice-regent and second vice-regent, and for thirteen years had served the Tallahassee D. A. R. as regent. Member of the Colonial Dames, the Tallahassee Woman's Club, Garden Club and American Legion Auxiliary, she has taken an active part in national and civic affairs for years.

As D.A.R. Regent, Bessie toured the state's D.A.R. chapters. Shown here are some of remarks she gave while speaking in Pensacola, FL.

"Pensacola News Journal," FL, Dec 16, 1937

Bessie's Niece: First Lady of Florida

Mary Call Darby Collins (1911 – 2009) was Bessie's niece. She was a daughter of Thomas Arthur Darby and Jane Kirkman Brevard Darby, and as a young lady, she lived awhile with Dr. and Mrs. Brevard. She would marry LeRoy Collins, who served as Florida's Governor for six years, from 1955 to 1961. (Cropped Wikipedia Photo)



"MRS. BREVARD HONORED"

As a special service yesterday afternoon during the meeting of the Carolina Brevard Chapter of the D.A.R., a gold 50-year membership DAR pin was presented to Mrs. E. M. Brevard, center, a member of the society for more than 52 years. Mrs. E. G. Rivers, regent, left, made the presentation speech, and Mrs. LeRoy Collins, right, niece of the honored member, presented the pin to her aunt.

Mrs. Brevard was a member of the Mecklenburg chapter of the D.A.R. in Charlotte, NC ..."

"Tallahassee Democrat," FL, Sep 22, 1954

Daughter, Elizabeth "Bessie" Robertson Brevard (1876 - 1961)

A Memorable D.A.R. Event

Bessie's installation as the D.A.R.'s State Regent of Florida would have been a memorable event.

The news item at right appeared in the "Evening Star" of Washington, DC, Apr 23, 1937. As the newly elected Florida State Regent, Bessie was a guest of honor at a dinner held by one of Florida's Senators in a private dining room of the U.S. Senate.

Senator and Mrs. Claude Pepper of Florida, who make their home at the Wardman Park Hotel, are entertaining extensively for the Florida delegation of the D. A. R. attending the congress here this week. Yesterday Senator and Mrs. Pepper were hosts at a luncheon in one of the private Senate dining rooms at the Capitol. There were 40 guests present.

The guests of honor were State officers of the Florida D. A. R.—Mrs. Guy Vorhees Williams, retiring State regent of Miami, Fla.; Mrs. E. M. Brevard, newly elected State regent of Tallahassee, Fla.; Mrs. W. Charles McLean of Orlando, Fla., honorary State regent; Mrs. Theodore Strawn of DeLand, Fla., national vice president general, and Mrs. Carl W. Hill of Tampa, Fla., State treasurer. Other guests included pages and members of the Florida delegation.

Constitution Hall

National Headquarter of the Daughters of the American Revolution

Below Left: Exterior Photo from Wikipedia

Below Right: Auditorium Photo (Posted at DARConstitutionHall.net)



The previous year, Julia had honored her sister, Bessie, with a luncheon at the Charlotte Country Club. ("Charlotte Observer," NC, June 10, 1936)

Shown below is a cropped postcard image of that club. Julia hosted events there, and in the private dining room of the Addison Apartments.



Luncheon Honors Mrs. E. M. Brevard

Miss Julia Robertson entertained at luncheon at the Charlotte Country club yesterday in honor of her sister, Mrs. E. M. Brevard of Tallahassee, Fla.

The table was graced with mixed summer flowers. Covers were laid for Miss Robertson, Mrs. Brevard and Miss Anna Forbes Liddell of Tallahassee, Fla., Mrs. Samuel O. Brookes, Mrs. B. J. Witherspoon and Mrs. W. H. Belk.

Son-in-Law, Dr. Ephraim May Brevard (1871 – 1945)

Son of Theodore Washington Brevard and Mary Call Brevard,
Husband of Elizabeth “Bessie” Robertson Brevard,
Father of Cora and Theodore Brevard

Dr. Ephraim Mays Brevard, M.D., and His Parents

(Excerpt from “The History of Florida: Past & Present,” Lewis Publishing Co.,
Vol. III, page 140, 1923; Transcription Posted by Nancy Rayburn)

BREVARD, Ephraim Mays, M.D.:

Col. THEODORE WASHINGTON BREVARD, Jr., father of Doctor BREVARD of Tallahassee, earned his fame as one of the best lawyers of Florida, and had no peer in the state bar as a logical and a comprehensive reasoner. He was born in 1834 and died in Tallahassee at the age of forty-seven. He was a graduate of the law department of the University of Virginia, and he raised and became captain of the Leon Rifles, mustered into the Confederate service at Gainesville of Company D of the Second Florida Infantry, on July 13, 1862. Later he was transferred to the Eleventh Florida Infantry, became its colonel and at the battle of Sailor Creek, Virginia, he was captured by General Custer. For a year he was kept a military prisoner on Johnson’s Island, Ohio, and before being taken prisoner was promoted to Brigadier General, but never received his commission. He was one of the brilliant soldiers of the war whose service is credited to the State of Florida.



Photo Posted at
FindAGrave.com
(Un sourced)

At Tallahassee, Colonel BREVARD married Miss MARY CALL, daughter of Gen. RICHARD K. CALL. Her father fought with Jackson at the battle of New Orleans, and in 1824 settled at Tallahassee, Florida. His oldest daughter ELLEN CALL was the first white child born in Leon County, her birth occurring September 9, 1825. RICHARD K. CALL served as territorial Governor from 1836 to 1839 and again from 1841 to 1844. He was a charter member of Jackson Lodge of Masons of Tallahassee. His wife was MARY KIRKMAN. Mrs. MARY CALL BREVARD died at Tallahassee, March 4, 1920.

Her son, **EPHRAIM MAYS BREVARD**, was born at Tallahassee, April 17, 1871, and was educated in private schools, in the West Florida Seminary at Tallahassee, and graduated M.D. from the University of Maryland in 1894. In 1895, he removed to Charlotte, North Carolina, and was associated in practice with his Uncle Dr. R. J. BREVARD and served as chief surgeon of St. Peter’s Episcopal Hospital. During the Spanish-American War, Doctor BREVARD was commissioned a Captain in the Medical Corps and served with the Second North Carolina Volunteer Infantry. At the close of this service in 1898, he returned to Tallahassee, and since then has been continuously on duty as a general practitioner. He is a member of the State, Southern and American Medical Association. Doctor BREVARD was physician of the Leon County Draft Board during the World War. He is a Royal Arch and Knight Templar Mason, an Elk, and a member of St. John’s Episcopal Church.

At Charlotte, North Carolina, April 23, 1902, Doctor BREVARD married Miss **ELIZABETH CAROLINE ROBERTSON**, a native of Winnsboro, South Carolina, and daughter of Gen. THOMAS R. and CORA JOHNSTON ROBERTSON. Her father is still living, a distinguished North Carolina citizen. He was a Captain of Infantry in the Spanish - American War, subsequently served as Adjutant General of North Carolina, and is an attorney by profession. He has served as Postmaster of Charlotte, and Clerk of Court of Mecklenburg County ...”



**St. John's Episcopal Church of
Tallahassee, Florida**

Left Photo (Church Exterior):
From Blue Book Building
and Construction

Right Photo (Church Interior):
From Saint-John.org



Daughter, Elizabeth "Bessie" Robertson Brevard (1876 – 1961)

Elizabeth "Bessie" Robertson Brevard
(1876 – 1961)

Mrs. Elizabeth Brevard

Mrs. Elizabeth Robertson (Bessie) Brevard of Tallahassee died at her home Saturday morning after an extended illness.

Funeral services will be held in St. John's Episcopal Church Monday at 3 p.m. The Rev. Dr. T. V. Barrett will officiate. Burial will be in the Episcopal cemetery.

Mrs. Brevard was a native of Winnsboro, S. C., and had resided in Tallahassee for 58 years. She lived at 319 N. Monroe St.

Mrs. Brevard was past regent of the state Daughters of the American Revolution and an organizing regent of the local Caroline Brevard DAR chapter. She was a member of the Tallahassee Garden Club, American Legion Auxiliary, Tallahassee Woman's Club, and St. Johns Episcopal Church.

Survivors include one sister, Miss Julia Robertson of Charlotte, N. C.; one niece, Mrs. LeRoy Collins, formerly of Tallahassee and now of Washington, D. C.; two nephews, Col. William Robertson of the U. S. Air Force and Charles H. Robertson of Ft. Pierce; several grandnieces and grandnephews.

Pallbearers will be L. D. Fain, John Gwynn, Lucien Desilets, Walter DeMilley, William K. Whitfield and John Ausley.

"Tallahassee Democrat," FL, Jan 8, 1961

Dr. Ephraim Mays Brevard
(1871 – 1945)

Dies of Stroke In Tallahassee

Dr. E. M. Brevard of Tallahassee, Fla., died Monday night at his home as the result of a stroke he suffered last Friday. Funeral services and interment will be in Tallahassee, but complete arrangements were not known here last night.

Dr. Brevard was the son of the late Col. T. W. Brevard and Mrs. Brevard of Tallahassee. In early manhood he practiced medicine here with his uncle, the late Dr. R. J. Brevard.

He served as one of the surgeons in the Second North Carolina Regiment in the Spanish American war in 1898, and on April 23, 1902, he was married to Miss Bessie Robertson, who survives him. Dr. Brevard is also survived by a son, Theodore W. Brevard. He was 73 years old, and had been in failing health for several years. Dr. Brevard was descended from the Brevard families of Lincoln and Mecklenburg.

"Charlotte Observer," NC, Feb 28, 1945

Dr. Brevard's Father

Col. Theodore Washington Brevard, Jr. (1835 – 1882)

Confederate Commander of
the 11th Florida Infantry

(Born in Tuskegee, Alabama.

His father was from
Lincoln County, NC, near the
Lucia, NC, childhood home
of Mayor William Johnston.)



Wikipedia Image

Son of T. R. and Cora:

Thomas “Ross” Robertson II (1875 – 1895)

**Science Student at the
University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill**

(Died at Age 20)



From the Robertson Family Collection
Shown with His Mother,
Cora Johnston Robertson

ON MANHOOD'S THRESHOLD

**The Death of a Promising Youth
and a Popular Young Man –
Bright and Genial Young Ross Robertson
Is No More.**

Thomas Ross Robertson, son of Capt. T. R. Robertson, and grandson of Col. Wm. Johnston, died at this home in this city at 7:15 o'clock Monday afternoon. He had been sick for some time past with dropsy, aggravated by heart affection and for a month past his recovery had been despaired of. Our people were therefore prepared for the announcement of his death; nevertheless, it was received with feelings of deepest regret by all the people of the town, for Ross was a general favorite. He was 20 years old last May, and one of the brightest boys in Charlotte. He had a peculiarly attractive disposition and most lovable character, and with the going out of his young life, a sorrow falls upon his immediate circle of relatives and friends that is shared by all the people of Charlotte.

“Mecklenburg Times,” Charlotte, NC,
June 27, 1895

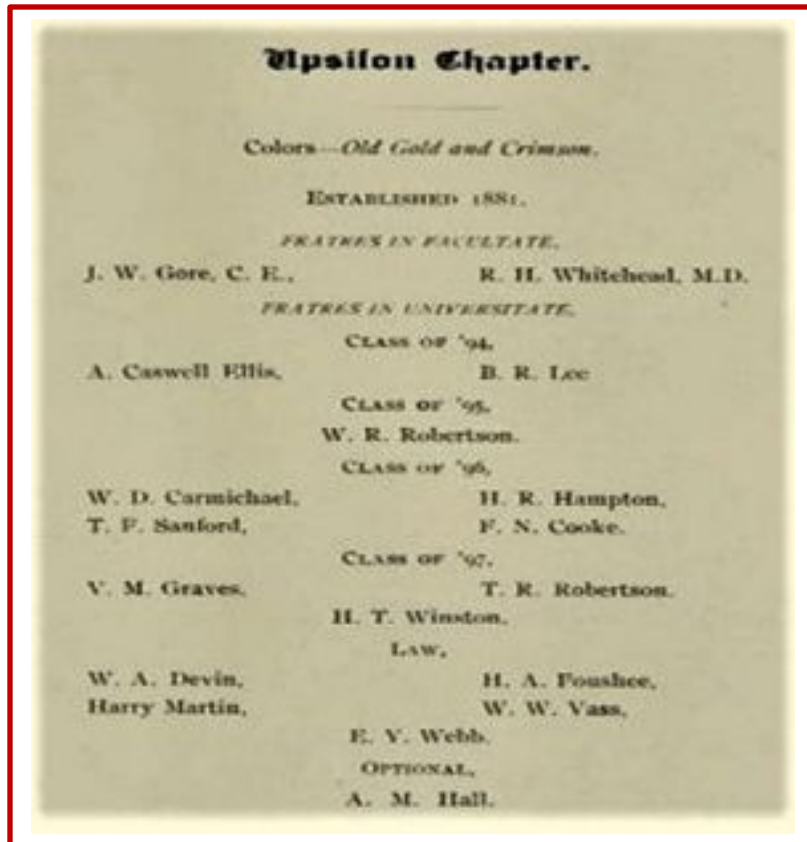
Son, Thomas “Ross” Robertson II (1878 – 1895) at the University of North Carolina (Chapel Hill)

In the UNC Catalogue of 1893-94, “Thomas Ross Robertson, Jr.” (“Ross”) was listed as an incoming freshman from Charlotte.

Ross attended the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill from 1893 to early 1895. (He passed away in Charlotte in June.) His older brother, Will, attended at the same time and they were together in several organizations, including the Upsilon Chapter of the Kappa Alpha fraternity, the “University Nine” Baseball Team, and the Fishing Club. (The “Fishing Club” engaged in Sunday excursions with the Young Men’s Christian Assn. and the Women’s Christian Temperance Union; in 1894, Will served at the club’s president and Ross was a member.)

The 1894, Ross was a substitute on the “University Nine” baseball team, while his brother served as the team captain. Ross also played on a tennis team.

Ross was pursuing science studies. That course of study was unique in a family focused on military, business, and legal affairs.



Ross is shown on the second row at far-left. His brother, Will, is shown on the same row at center.

Son, Thomas "Ross" Robertson II (1878 - 1895)

Ross died at home in Charlotte on June 24, 1895. The "Goldsboro Daily Argus" (NC) reported: "He has been sick for some time with dropsy aggravated by heart affection. He was 20 years of age." (June 28, 1895) His heart condition and edema were secondary to influenza.

In its "Resolutions of Respect" below, Charlotte's Hornets Nest Riflemen expressed sympathy to their Captain's family.

As shown at right, a newspaper of Ross's birthplace, Winnsboro, SC, republished a description of the funeral in Charlotte.

Resolutions of Respect.

The committee appointed by the Hornets' Nest Riflemen has drafted the following feeble expression of the sorrow and sympathy of the company for the great loss sustained by the family of our honored and respected chief, Capt. T. R. Robertson the loss of a beloved son and brother, Thomas Ross Robertson, Jr.:

"We know in grief like theirs how more than vain

All comfort to the stricken heart appears,
And as the bursting cloud must spend the rain,
So grief its tears,"

And yet when we remember that the blessed Master is just as near to His people now as when He taught of old by the sea-shore of blue Galilee, and that now as then He is still speaking the words: "Come unto Me," we would remind those who mourn that the bright youth they loved has only obeyed that beautiful command and gone unto Him

We realize that a life full of promise has been cut short, and yet how much more perfect must be the growth of a flower transplanted from earth in the gardens Above which are watered by the River of Life?

And to those who loved him, may the memory of the vanished face, and all that was beautiful in the life that is gone, be as a golden dream to brighten the present night of their despair.

Resolved, That this memorial be spread upon our minutes, a copy be sent to the family of the deceased, and copies also be furnished the city papers for publication.

LT. T. C. KEESLER,	} Committee.
SGT. I. W. JAMISON,	
SGT. T. L. POWELL,	
SGT. M. L. HAWKINS	
PRI. GEO. B. CRATER	

"The Charlotte Democrat," NC, July 5, 1895

"SLEEPING HIS LAST SLEEP"**Funeral of T. Ross Robertson, Jr.**

Probably no boy dying in Charlotte in years was laid to rest with more honors and greater evidences of general esteem than "Ross" Robertson. His was a remarkable funeral. The Episcopal Church was filled with a large congregation representing he best citizens, old and young, of Charlotte. The hour of service was 6 p.m. The funeral cortege passed down Tryon Street a few minutes before 6 o'clock. The Hornets Nest Riflemen acted as an escort of honor, marching on either side of the hearse. The casket was borne into the church by pallbearers - Messrs. E. B. Graham, Osmond Bai(?)inger, S. B. Alexander, Jr., Louis (?)uion, A. Y. Harrill, J. M. Walker, (?) VanLandingham, and A. H. Hamm(?), Jr., all young men, associates of the dead boy.

After the family and special friends, came the Hornets' Capt. Robertson's company. Private Geo. B. Brater and C. M. Davidson were at the head of the line, and carried between them a magnificent floral design, a large standing cross of white immortelles, white roses, and touches of green here and there. On the base, in purple immortelles, were the initials "T.R.R., Jr.," and beneath them "H.N.R." also in purple immortelles. Surmounting the whole was a beautiful dove. This was placed in the centre of the casket, as it rested in front of the chancel, and the effect, with the number of other beautiful floral designs which covered the casket, was beautiful.

The impressive service of the Episcopal Church was read by Rev. Mssrs. Osborne and Miller, after which the remains were borne from the church as the choir sang, "Lead, Kindly Light." In peaceful Elmwood, with loved ones, friends - civic and military - standing with bowed heads around his grave, "little" Ross Robertson was laid to rest, and there all who knew him think of him as indeed "Asleep in Jesus."

(Below Added by Winnsboro's "News and Herald")

Mr. Robertson was born in Winnsboro but moved to Charlotte when quite a young boy. His visits to the place of his birth was the occasion of making many friends, however, who will hear in sadness the news of his death. To the afflicted parents we extend sincere sympathy in this sore trial.

"Charlotte Observer," Reprinted in Winnsboro's "News and Herald," SC, June 27, 1895. ("?" indicates illegible text.)

Jean Clarkson Robertson (1872 - 1956)

(2nd Wife of Adj. Gen. T. R. Robertson)

GEN. T. R. ROBERTSON TO WED.
His Fiance Miss Jean Clarkson a
Charming and Prominent Lady
of Virginia.

Wedding invitations have been received by friends which will be read with interest and pleasure in North Carolina, where the groom-to-be is a prominent lawyer and a leading figure in the North Carolina National Guard. The invitation reads as follows:
"Dr. and Mrs. Henry Mazyck Clarkson request the honor of your presence at the marriage of their daughter, Jean,
to
General Thomas Ross Robertson,
Tuesday, August the seventh,
nineteen hundred and six,
at six o'clock,
Saint Paul's Church,
Haymarket, Virginia."

General Robertson is now a citizen of Charlotte, where he is a prominent attorney. He has long been a member of the military forces of the State, captain of his home company, colonel of the First Regiment, and serving during the Spanish-American War when his company went to Cuba, now Adjutant General of the North Carolina National Guard, appointed by Governor Glenn. He is a clever and popular gentleman and his bride-elect is a charming lady of Virginia, a member of one of the most prominent and influential families in that State. It will be of special interest to the people of Raleigh to know that after the first of October General and Mrs. Robertson will make Raleigh their home. There will go to the happy event some of the most prominent people in North Carolina, among these Governor Glenn and a large number of officers of the North Carolina National Guard.

On August 7, 1906, T. R. Robertson, age 57, married his second wife, Jean Clarkson, age 34, at St. Paul's Episcopal Church of Haymarket, Virginia – near Washington, DC. At that time, he was still serving as the state's Adjutant General. (Remarkably, the wedding notice at left stated that the sitting Governor of North Carolina would attend – 250 miles north of Raleigh.)

T. R. and Jean were married for sixteen years, until his death in 1922. Their travels focused mainly on family events in Charlotte and Haymarket. At least once, Julia and Bessie vacationed with their father and stepmother in Western NC. In Brevard, they all attended the marriage of T. R.'s son, Will, to Margaret "Daidy" Hunt. T. R. and Jean also visited her family in Haymarket; she would sometimes stay for month-long visits.

In 1917, T. R. and Jean vacationed with Julia and Bessie in Washington, DC, and New York. That may have been their last vacation with his daughters.

T. R.'s health appears to have been declining by 1921, and in July of 1922, he died at a medical facility in Morganton, NC, at age 73. His coffin was escorted by dignitaries back to Charlotte for burial in the Johnston – Robertson section of Elmwood Cemetery.



St. Paul's Episcopal Church of Haymarket, VA
(Photo Above Posted by the Church)

"The News and Observer," Raleigh, NC, July 22, 1906

Second Wife, Jean Clarkson Robertson of Virginia (1872 - 1956)

"In the News"

1907:

A Serious Accident: "The Scene in the Coaches," from "The North Carolinian," Raleigh, Aug 8, 1907:

The Scene in The Coaches.

The train had left Raleigh for perhaps forty-five minutes when the crash came. Some of the passengers were reading, others were talking or dozing. Before the impact of the trains came the partial stop by the emergency brake, and then the engines rushed into each other. As the jolt came passengers were thrown forward against the seats, some out into the aisles and some against the window facings. At once there was a rush for the doors, and Mr. Grover Haynes, the telegraph operator, at Clayton, says that he was the first to reach the outside. In the first class coach were a number of ladies, and these took the accident calmly, there being no hysterics. Some car seats were thrown out of place in the collision.

Adjutant General **T. R. Robertson** was seated at the front of the car, facing a panel of the wall. He was reading from a newspaper, having in it an account of a wreck in Pennsylvania, and Mrs. Robertson, who sat in the seat behind him, was leaning forward reading the same article and commenting on it: "I am glad that we have passed over Walnut creek," she said, and in a few moments came the collision. Gen. Robertson was thrown forward against the wall, and his head bruised, while Mrs. Robertson jaw bone was dislocated as her face struck the seat ahead of her. When I reached the wreck I found Gen. Robertson with his head bound up, several other gentlemen and ladies being similarly fixed, for Dr. R. J. Noble, and his son, Dr. R. P. Noble, of Selma, had reached the wreck on a special from Selma before the special had arrived from Raleigh.

1916:

Jean was clearly delighted with her fellow Virginian, President Woodrow Wilson. Her poem, shown below, was published in "The Roxboro Courier" (NC) of Nov 1, 1916.

When this was published, Pres. Wilson had completed his first term and was campaigning for a second one. A Northern Democrat, he prevailed throughout the South and won reelection. One of his campaign slogans during 1916: "He Kept Us Out of the War!" But German attacks on American vessels soon changed the course of history, and on April 2, 1917, Pres. Wilson asked Congress to declare War on Germany. The United States then entered World War I.

COMPOSES VERSES IN HONOR OF PRESIDENT.

President Woodrow Wilson has no more earnest admirer than **Mrs. T. R. Robertson** of Raleigh. The president is a Virginian and so is Mrs. Robertson, but while this consideration weighs with Mr. Robertson her main reason for admiring Mr. Wilson is the splendid record he has made as the nation's chief executive.

Mrs. Robertson has composed the following verses expressing her regard for the President:

Woodrow Wilson? Well I should say,
He's the biggest man in the world
today,
Full of honesty, truth and spunk,
The Republican party he's already
sunk.

Victorious? Of course we'll be,
With our leader such as he,
Always ready, strong and brave,
To do for the country and her honor
save.

So cheer up, workers, one and all,
Go to the polls, at an early call,
Vote for the man with all your might
And help him win a glorious fight.

Second Wife, Jean Clarkson Robertson of Virginia (1872 – 1956)

Jean's Later Years

After T. R.'s death, Jean would live in Raleigh another 34 years, until her death in 1956 at age 83. Her obituary stated that she had lived in Raleigh for 50 years. (In 1943, she was maintaining homes in both Raleigh and Haymarket, VA.)

Jean's later years were primarily spent in Raleigh, enjoying occasional visits with her Clarkson brothers in Baltimore and Washington, DC. In 1934 and 1935, Jean vacationed in Vero Beach, FL, Western North Carolina, and Virginia.

The Clarkson Family's Associations with Charleston, Winnsboro, and Georgetown, SC; Charlotte and Raleigh, NC; Haymarket and Alexandria, VA; the Charlotte, Columbia and Augusta Railroad; and the Episcopal Church

In Raleigh, Jean Clarkson Robertson was quite involved with Christ Episcopal Church, which had been supported by the Andrews – Johnston family in its early years. In 1926, she served with Christ Church's Service League. In 1928, she attended a three-week General Convention of the Episcopal Church in Washington, DC. In 1932, she attended a Diocesan Convention in North Carolina. In 1933, she represented Christ Church at a supper sponsored by the Ladies Auxiliary of Raleigh's Y.M.C.A.

Jean was from an old Episcopal family. In Haymarket, VA, her father, Dr. Henry Mazyck Clarkson (1835–1915), was the Senior Warden of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. He had been born in Charleston, SC, graduated from the University of Pennsylvania Medical School, and settled in Haymarket after the Civil War. (His wife was from nearby Alexandria, VA.)

Jean's uncle, William Clarkson (1832–1892) lived in Charlotte and was buried in Elmwood Cemetery. After losing his plantation during the Civil War, he became a conductor on the Charlotte, Columbia & Augusta Railroad. (Employed by that railroad, he would certainly have known the Robertsons of Winnsboro and Charlotte.) Another of Jean's uncles, Robert Heriot Clarkson (1830–1889), had been Principal of Winnsboro's Mt. Zion College ("Fairfield News & Herald, Nov 27, 1889).

Jean's grandfather, former plantation owner Thomas Boston Clarkson (1809 – 1879), also lived in Charlotte after the Civil War. An obituary stated that the war had "reduced him from wealth to poverty" but he had rebuilt some of his fortune in his later years ("Charlotte Democrat," Nov 14, 1879). His wife was Sarah Caroline Heriot Clarkson (1807 – 1877) of the Heriot family of Georgetown, SC.

Jean's great-grandfather, English-born William Clarkson (1760 – 1825), was honored in Charleston's Episcopal Cathedral of St. Luke and St. Paul with an inscribed tablet recording his services as chairman of that church's vestry and as a trustee of the Protestant Episcopal Theological Seminary. His family owned plantations along the Wateree River during the 1800's. (He is not to be confused with William Clarkson, 1760 – 1846, the English abolitionist who fought to end slavery.)

Clarkson Family's Beneficiary Episcopal Institutions

In South Carolina, before the Civil War, the Clarkson family had contributed to Charleston's Episcopal church shown below.

In Virginia, they had contributed to the Episcopal Seminary, shown at right, located in Alexandria. (Alexandria is only 40 miles from Haymarket.)



Left: Charleston's Episcopal Cathedral of St. Luke and St. Paul (Photo was posted at GlimpsesOfCharleston.com)

Right: Protestant Episcopal Theological Seminary of Virginia. Upper photo taken during the Civil War. Lower photo is recent. (Both photos were posted at Wikipedia.)



Second Wife, Jean Clarkson Robertson of Virginia (1872 - 1956)

Jean's Father: Henry Mazyck Clarkson

This and the following page present all text, verbatim, from a webpage as it appeared in 2023. (Only the formatting has been changed.) The portrait image is from the same source. Readers may find the hosting web portal, CivilWarPoetry.org, of interest for its intriguing collection, careful research, and thoughtful presentation: "Poetry and Music of the War Between the States." (Though the webpage's author has not yet been determined, Joel Craig and the United Daughters of the Confederacy are believed to have been primary contributors.) The bolding of text below was added.



Henry Mazyck Clarkson -- gentleman, poet, and educator -- was not a professional man of letters but a physician who served during the War Between the States as both a soldier and a battlefield surgeon.

Henry was born November 6, 1835, in Charleston, South Carolina, one of sixteen children born to Thomas Boston Clarkson, a commission chant and cotton planter, and his wife Sarah Heriot Clarkson. Although the Clarkson boys were sent to the best schools in Charleston and tutored privately in the home as well, Thomas wanted more for his sons. In 1851, he sold the Charleston residence and moved the family to Columbia so his sons could more easily attend the University of South Carolina. Henry received a bachelor of arts degree in 1855 and a medical degree from the University of Pennsylvania in 1859.

Henry returned to his native state and had barely established a practice when South Carolina seceded from the Union. On Christmas Day 1860, Henry enlisted as a private in the Columbia Flying Artillery and was stationed at Fort Moultrie. He was quickly promoted to corporal and placed in command of Gun #13. On January 9, 1861, he was one of three gunners to fire on the Star of the West as the ship attempted to enter Charleston Harbor to resupply the Union garrison at Fort Sumter. His shot was the only one fired from Fort Moultrie. Three months later, from his station on Sullivan's Island, Henry took part in the bombardment of Fort Sumter.

While awaiting his certification as an army surgeon, Henry requested and was given an assignment as a corporal in the 2nd South Carolina Cavalry, which was operating in northern Virginia under the command of family friend Colonel Alexander Hamilton Boykin, the uncle of famed diarist Mary Boykin Chestnut. In the spring of 1862, Henry's medical certification came through, and he was appointed an assistant surgeon; on April 9, he was reassigned to the 13th Alabama Volunteer Infantry. Thus began an affiliation that would involve Henry in every major conflict fought by the Army of Northern Virginia between 1862 and 1863. A year later, on March 23, 1863, Henry was promoted to full surgeon.

His greatest ordeal came in the aftermath of the Battle of Gettysburg. Early on the morning of July 1, 1863, Henry established a field hospital in the area of South Herr's Ridge. By late afternoon, fighting forced him to relocate the hospital to the McPherson barn. For the next two days, the fighting raged on around him, and casualties poured into his hospital in an endless stream. When the Army of Northern Virginia crossed the Potomac and regained the safety of Virginia on July 4, Henry remained behind and for the next three weeks treated the wounded of both armies. According to his granddaughter Eleanor Lee Templeman, "[he] received high praise from the officers of both armies for his untiring and impartial service to the wounded of both North and South." In recognition of his services, Henry's photograph was placed on the Wall of Faces at the Gettysburg Visitor's Center in 1998.

On September 1, 1863, shortly after his return to the ANV, Henry was ordered to report to the Surgeon General in Richmond for post duty; the following month, he was reassigned to duty at City Hall Hospital in Macon, Georgia. Before traveling to Georgia, however, he tended to some unfinished business of a less martial nature. While stationed in Culpeper earlier in the War, Henry had made the acquaintance of Jean Irvin Sayre, who with her widowed mother had fled occupied Alexandria and was refugeeing with the family of a local minister. The introduction was made by Constance Cary, who had sewn one the first three Confederate battle flags in 1862, and the young couple fell in love almost immediately. Henry and Jean were married on September 23, 1863, while he was on furlough. The union would last 52 years and produce 10 children.

(Continued Next Page)

Second Wife, Jean Clarkson Robertson of Virginia (1872 – 1956)

Jean's Father: Henry Mazcyk Clarkson (Continued from Previous Page)

When Henry left for his new post, Jean accompanied him. War's end found them in Columbus, Mississippi, where Henry was the surgeon in charge at Stout Hospital. After a brief stay in Virginia, Henry moved his wife and new daughter back to Richland County, South Carolina, where he resumed his medical practice. But the South he had known as a young man no longer existed. The Clarkson mansion in Columbia had been burned to the ground (Sherman reportedly ordered the torching personally after learning that Thomas Clarkson had eight sons in Confederate service), and the carpetbaggers were busily destroying everything that Sherman had missed. In 1870, Henry left South Carolina for good and established permanent residence in Haymarket in Prince William County, Virginia.

Henry once again hung out his medical shingle and was soon eking out a meager existence as a doctor. Although his practice was large, the citizens of rural Haymarket had very little with which to pay for medical services. The community had been devastated by the War; homes had been burned, crops had been stolen and livestock slaughtered to feed the armies, and horses had been confiscated. Henry never refused anyone in need, however, exhibiting an admirable character that many of his patients continued to take advantage of long after their recovery from the ravages of war.

In addition to treating patients, he served on the Prince William County Board of Health and was for a time in charge of the U.S. National Quarantine Station at Fortress Monroe. In 1892, he retired from the active practice of medicine and became Superintendent of the Prince William County Schools, a post which he held until 1909.

During his tenure, he assisted Jennie Dean in establishing the first vocational school for young blacks in Manassas.

Henry served as Senior Warden of St. Paul's Episcopal Church and belonged to the Saint Andrew's Society, the Haymarket Agricultural Club, the Medical Society of Virginia, the Pennsylvania Medical Society, and the Education Society of Prince William County. He was also a member of Ewell Camp No. 16, United Confederate Veterans, which was organized in Prince William County on March 3, 1890.

In accordance with his father's wishes, Henry had become a physician and had supported himself and his family through the practice of medicine. But as a young man, he had fallen in love with the written word and had begun to write poetry, an avocation that he practiced until his death in 1915. Every family occasion, whether mundane or momentous, was celebrated in verse. Henry composed love poems for his wife Jean, poems touching on political events occurring in Virginia, and poems for Confederate memorial events.

Henry's work was thought to be of such merit that his poems were eventually collected and published under the title *Songs of Love and War* by the Manassas Journal Press in 1898. A second edition containing additional memorial pieces was printed in 1910. As one contemporary critic described his work, "...there is, in addition to admirable lyrical form, a rare delicacy of thought and expression." Another compared several of his war pieces favorably with those of Margaret Junkin Preston, the sister-in law of General Thomas J. "Stonewall" Jackson and a well-known poet in her own right, while yet another commented that he "might be called the poet-laureate of the Lost Cause."

On June 17, 1915, at the age of 80, Henry Mazcyk Clarkson passed away following a brief illness. He was buried in the churchyard at St. Paul's, alongside 80 unknown Confederate soldiers who had died of their wounds following the First Battle of Manassas and several officers of the 8th Virginia Infantry. His obituary in the local newspaper remembered him as the gunner who had fired what many considered to be the true first shot of the War. In noting his passing, *Confederate Veteran Magazine* said, "Dr. Clarkson was a man of the noblest feeling, kind-hearted and self-sacrificing. Quiet and unassuming, he was especially admired by those who could appreciate his true worth. He was a Christian gentleman, the senior warden of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, and allied with all that was best and most uplifting in his community."

Jean Clarkson Robertson's father was a man of formidable intellect. Regardless of one's views regarding "Lost Cause" literature, Dr. Clarkson's extensive wartime medical service and considerable writing talent allowed him to express the pain and loss experienced by millions during and after the Civil War.

**Second Wife,
Jean Clarkson Robertson (1872 – 1956)**

Raleigh Residences

In 1901, T. R.'s first wife, Cora Johnston Robertson, died in Charlotte. Four years later, in 1905, T. R. began to serve his term in Raleigh as the state's Adjutant General. This would likely have been an easy transition since the family of Cora's sister, Mrs. Alexander Boyd Andrews, already lived there.

In 1906, T. R. married Jean Clarkson and Raleigh was stated as their hometown.

In 1911, the Robertsons lived at 745 Hillsboro Street, Raleigh; in 1913, they lived at 106 New Bern Avenue, Raleigh.

In 1929, the home of T. R.'s widow was listed on North Wilmington Street. Her 1956 obituary below stated, **"She was a native of Virginia, but had been a resident of Raleigh for 50 years."**

MRS. JEAN C. ROBERTSON.
Funeral services for Mrs. Jean Clarkson Robertson, 83, who died yesterday at a local nursing home, will be held at 10 a.m. today from the Brown-Wynne Funeral Home. The Rev. James Wooley of Christ Church, her pastor, will officiate. Burial will be Wednesday in Haymarket, Va. Mrs. Robertson was the widow of Thomas Ross Robertson, a former Adjutant General of North Carolina. She was a native of Virginia, but had been a resident of Raleigh for 50 years. Surviving are three brothers, C. D. S. Clarkson of Highlands, Lee Massey Clarkson of Nashville, Tenn., and Walter B. Clarkson of Washington, D. C.; and a number of nieces and nephews.



In 1911, while T.R. was serving as Adjutant General, he and his second wife lived at 745 Hillsboro Street. At that time, Hillsboro Street, now known as Hillsborough Street, contained Raleigh's grandest homes. (The postcard image above depicted the street's appearance in 1909.)

In death, T. R. would join his first wife, Cora, and their family at Elmwood Cemetery in Charlotte. Jean would join her parents at the cemetery of St. Paul's Episcopal Church of Haymarket, VA – the same church where she and T. R. had been married.

Obituary at Left:
"News and Observer,"
Raleigh, NC, June 26, 1956

(Gravestone Photo from
FindAGrave.com)



Dr. Henry Mazyck
Clarkson

(Photo Posted by
Stanley A. Hutson
at FindAGrave.com)

Dr. Henry Mazyck Clarkson (1835 – 1915)

Prince William Co. Schools Superintendent
(17 Years - Headquartered in Manassas, VA)

Medical Doctor of Haymarket, VA

"Lost Cause" Poet (Archived in 91 Libraries)

Father of Jean Clarkson Robertson

"Free Lance – Star," Fredericksburg, VA,
June 20, 1915:

"Funeral services were held in St. Paul's Church at Haymarket Saturday for Dr. Henry Mazyck (Mazyck) Clarkson, who died on Thursday. The surviving members of the family are his wife, five sons – C. D. S. Clarkson, of Haymarket; Walter B., of Pittsburgh; Thomas B., of Mt. Washington; Hugh T., of Washington; Lee Massie, of California; and two daughters, Mrs. R. L. Redding, of Reading, Cal., and Mrs. T. R. Robertson, of Raleigh, N.C.

Dr. Clarkson was one of the most prominent citizens of Prince William. Until ten years ago, he had a wide practice in the Haymarket vicinity. Feeling the weight of years and the duties of Superintendent of Schools in Prince William, which office he held for 17 years, he retired from active business six years ago. He was better known as a poet than as a physician, and his works are known throughout the Southland. His first edition, "Songs of Love and War," were (was) published in 1910."

Chapter 4:

Parents' Family in Fairfield County, SC:

Judge “William” Ross Robertson (1818 – 1885)

**Pre-War State Representative and Lawyer,
Pre-War Equity (Probate) Commissioner,
* Delegate to the Secession Convention,
Post-War County Judge,
Railroad Director, Bank President, and
Winnsboro Intendent (Mayor)**

**And His Wife,
Elizabeth Caroline Rabb Robertson (1825 – 1899)**

Chapter Highlights

Judge “William” Ross Robertson (1818-1885) of Winnsboro, South Carolina

Judge Robertson’s Roles During Civil War and Reconstruction Transitions

Supporting Slavery: Social Customs, Religion, and the Law

Comments from Judge Robertson’s Autobiography Regarding Himself, His Wife, and Their Family

Wife: Elizabeth Caroline Rabb Robertson (1825 – 1899), and Their Family:
Surviving Son: Thomas Ross “T. R.” Robertson (1849 – 1922)
Lost Young Adult Son: Eber Rabb Robertson (1847 - 1864)
Lost Child: Edward Butler Robertson (1851 – 1859)

“Rural Point” – House of Judge and Mrs. Robertson (Listed on the National Register of Historic Places)

Judge’s Sister, “Martha” Catherine Robertson Rabb (1823 – 1895): Her Family, House, and Family Burial Ground
“Sweet Briar” - House of Eber and Martha Rabb (This house, listed on the National Register, was later renamed “Hunstanton.”)

Old South Ending: The Fall of Columbia, South Carolina

* 1862 Secession Convention Replacement Delegate

South Carolina held a series of secession conventions. In 1860, South Carolina was the first state to formally secede from the Union. In 1861, its state military was the first to fire at a federal facility, Charleston’s Fort Sumter.

By the time William Ross Robertson joined the convention series as a replacement delegate in 1862, secession had already been declared and fighting had already begun.

From “History of Fairfield County, South Carolina,” by William Ederington, 1901:

“There was a meeting in Columbia of the Secession Convention in September 1862, and in the election held to fill the vacancies occasioned by the deaths of William S. Lyles and John Buchanan, William J. Alston, and **William R. Robertson** were elected.”



Judge "William" Ross
Robertson
(1818 - 1885)

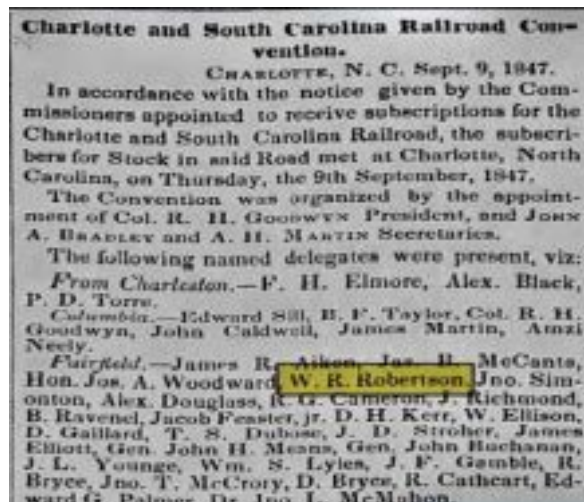


The Judge
in
Later Years

The painting and photograph above are both in the possession of Judge Robertson's Carolinian descendants.

A Founding Investor of the Charlotte and SC Railroad

In 1847, William attended the Charlotte and South Carolina Railroad Convention in Charlotte, NC, as a delegate for the Fairfield District of SC. He and others, including William Johnston of Charlotte, were organizing the railroad five years before its initial construction ("Charleston Mercury," Sept 17, 1847).



Judge "William" Ross Robertson (1818 - 1885)

T. R. Robertson's father, Judge "William" Ross Robertson of Winnsboro, Fairfield County, SC, had a long public career which has been fairly well-documented elsewhere. His unpublished autobiographical sketch, retained by descendants, will be presented here in its entirety, distributed among this and the following ancestral chapters.

Online: Since William Ross Robertson was a public official for many years, much information regarding him can be found online, simply by using the Google search browser or accessing historical newspaper archives, such as Newspapers.com. Searching on variations of his name ("W. R. Robertson," "William R. Robertson," "Wm. R. Robertson," and "William Ross Robertson"), along with "Winnsboro, SC," will allow researchers to easily access interesting information.

Antebellum Period Sources: From 1848 to 1852, William served as a South Carolina State Representative, and from 1852 to 1864, as a Commissioner of Equity (Probate Officer) for the Fairfield District. His work in both of these roles was reflected in historical newspapers and government records.

Civil War Period Sources: William became a replacement delegate at South Carolina's series of secession conventions starting in 1862. His public statements and actions in that endeavor can be found in historical newspapers and state government records.

Reconstruction Period Sources: After the War, the Fairfield District became Fairfield County and William became that county's judge. He was also an active director of the Charlotte and South Carolina Railroad, legally representing its interests in South Carolinian courts. Official minutes show that, in 1869, he was very involved legally as that railroad merged into the new Charlotte, Columbia and Augusta Railroad.

Although the Judge's life and career were documented, less public information is available regarding his family and home. For that reason, his immediate family and their home, Rural Point near Winnsboro, will be introduced here as well.

(For the remainder of this book, all newspapers citations pertain to publications of Winnsboro, Fairfield County, SC, unless otherwise noted.)

Judge Robertson's Roles During Civil War and Reconstruction Transitions

Civil War Transitions: South Carolina Is First to Secede from the Union, Officially Starting the Civil War

From the federal perspective, the Confederate States' commencement of a civil war to preserve "states' rights" – which apparently included the right to enslave millions of their own residents – was treasonous. South Carolina was the first state to officially secede, and its state military was the first to fire on federal troops. In his private correspondence, Confederate General Robert E. Lee complained that South Carolina had started a war expecting neighboring states to defend her ("Robert E. Lee: A Life," by Allen C. Guelzo, 2021). South Carolinians would pay dearly for their leaders' decisions. General Sherman's Union Army wreaked large-scale destruction in the state capitol of Columbia, and in many towns such as Judge Robertson's town of Winnsboro.

Judge Robertson agreed to join South Carolina's Secession Convention as a replacement delegate in 1862.

Railroad Transitions: Transforming the Old Slavery-Dependent Charlotte & South Carolina Railroad into a New Major Eastern Line (While Juggling Competing Freedmen and White Laborer Demands)

During the War, slaves were used to operate the Charlotte & SC Railroad (C&SCR) and to construct an extension from Columbia, SC, to Augusta, GA. After the War, much of the railroad's trackage was damaged and had to be rebuilt, led by

the railroad's president, William Johnston. The extension's post-war completion, and the creation of a legal successor to the C&SCR, required complicated legal negotiations in three states. In 1869, the C&SCR was legally dissolved and the new Charlotte, Columbia & Augusta Railroad (CC&AR) began operations.

Aside from being a legal official, Judge Robertson was also an active railroad director. Most of the railroad's trackage was on South Carolinian land, and news items show that,



as a director, Judge Robertson routinely performed site inspections and wrote financial reports for the railroad section in the Upstate Region. Balancing the railroad's budget would have required careful consideration of labor costs, and during the 1870's Reconstruction, there was much labor unrest in the Upstate. Angry freedmen wanted better wages and access to better jobs. Angry white laborers, including some KKK members, felt that competition with freedmen was costing them jobs and suppressing their wages. Frustrated farmers, whom the railroad relied upon for produce to transport, needed affordable labor. While performing site inspections and preparing financial reports, Judge Robertson would have been very aware of any costly labor demands and may have been directly confronted at times. An intemperate remark in his 1870's private correspondence showed that the Judge sometimes became overly frustrated with the Union League, a political group that included many freedmen. **For twenty years, Judge Robertson served as a railroad director.**

Educational Transitions: Mt. Zion, From Private to Public

Before the Civil War, Mt. Zion was Fairfield's private college for planters' sons. "The campus of Mt. Zion Institute was expanded to include this classically designed Palladian structure in 1831 under the management of Principal J. W. Hudson. Hudson was responsible for creating the reputation of the college being a premier preparatory college in the South. The school was used by Sherman's troops while they occupied the town in 1865 and was unfortunately lost to an accidental fire in 1867." (This statement, and the cropped photo of the original building shown at right, were provided by Pelham Lyles, Director of the Fairfield County Museum, to the website, SCPictureProject.org.) By 1878, the rebuilt school, formerly private, had become the state's first graded public school outside of Charleston.

For forty years, Judge Robertson was a member of the Mt. Zion Society, and was at times its chairman.



Supporting Slavery Throughout the South: Social Customs, Religion, and the Law

Antebellum slavery customs affected every aspect of Southern life and were considered “normal” by most of society. Many Southern ministers assured their congregations that God approved of the enslavement of millions, while planters filled their offering plates. After the 1830’s, Protestant denominations began to split, between North and South, over slavery. The Northern abolitionist Henry Ward Beecher preached, “God made man; slavery made him a *thing*.” But even though northern states had outlawed slavery earlier, they still profited by it. New England built ships to transport slaves from Africa to Southern ports, and New York City’s banks routinely loaned money to Southern slaveholders.

Before the Civil War, Southern legal systems enforced and defended slavery. Southern Commissioners of Equity (Probate Officers), like Judge Robertson, legally processed slaves. In her 1853 best-selling book, “The Key to Uncle Tom’s Cabin,” Harriet Beecher Stowe gave examples of several slave transactions by Commissioner “W. R. Robertson” of Winnsboro, SC. Remarkably, Judge Robertson’s son would later prevent racial lynchings in North Carolina statewide.

After the War, during Reconstruction, the Confederate States were divided into military zones and federal officials declared that freedmen were equal under the law. When Reconstruction ended, the Southern states quickly formed black codes, followed later by Jim Crow laws, to legally restrict African – Americans’ freedoms and rights. (Black codes had existed in the North before the War.) So Southern legal professionals of the Judge’s generation had to repeatedly adjust their practices to accommodate frequent changes in state laws: from “slaves as property with no rights” (slavery) to “freedmen with equal rights under the law” (Reconstruction) to “separate but equal” (black codes). Of course, “separate but equal” was never really equal in practice.

Lower - Left: This post - war news item below showed the Judge explaining to African - American freedmen that they were considered equal to white persons under the law. (“The Fairfield Herald,” Feb 19, 1868)

Lower – Right: This post - war news item showed an African – American minister thanking Judge Robertson and others for their help in rebuilding a church. (“The News and Herald,” Dec 30, 1879)

Gone to the Penitentiary.

On Friday, the two negroes we have already reported as sentenced, were sent to the penitentiary. The culprits seemed to realize their initial penalty, and it is to be hoped that the example which Judge Robertson has made of them, will be conducive of good.

The Judge in his remarks upon the occasion of imposing the sentences, appeared to impress the colored attendance somewhat deeply.

And they ought to be impressed. They should know that Law is invested with a majesty that attaches to nothing else. A country without law, and respect for, and an impartial administration of, that law, is nothing more or less than a den of wild beasts.

Negroes are a new element in the Government. Before law, they stand just as White people do. This point Judge Robertson explained to them, with, we think, impressive clearness.

It is to be hoped that the white people will impress upon the illiterate blacks, in a proper manner, on every occasion that presents itself, the importance of abiding by the laws of the State.

A CARD OF THANKS.

Messrs. Editors: Please give space in your columns for a short card. We the trustees of the A. M. E. Church of Winnsboro station, Jno. D. Smart, Jno. Hamilton, March Ross, W. J. McDowell, Charles Gamble, Benjamin Tidwell, Samuel Garrison, and Rev. Felix Torrence, pastor, do return their heartfelt thanks to the citizens of Winnsboro, both white and colored, in behalf of our members, for money and subscriptions to the amount of seven hundred and thirty six dollars, for the purpose of rebuilding their church, and also thank Mr. W. B. Creight, Judge Robertson, Messrs. Doty & Co., Mr. Jno. S. Calhcart and the trustees for handling the lumber and rocks.

And now while I shall leave for a new field of labor in twelve or thirteen days as presiding elder, I must say that I have never been treated better by white people than by the whites of this town. I have not had the least insult from any, great or small, and my prayer is that God may ever bless the good people of this town, hoping that the next pastor, the Rev. L. S. Pralour, may say the same. Thanks to the editors for the paper for the past two years.

Your obedient servant,
FELIX TORRENCE.

"News and Herald," May 13, 1885

THE NEWS AND HERALD.

WINNSBORO, S. C.

WEDNESDAY, MAY 13, : : : 1885.

JNO. A. REYNOLDS. } EDITORS.
W. L. McDONALD. }

William R. Robertson.

There have been few men more actively and continuously identified with public affairs in Fairfield than William R. Robertson. Born in the Longtown section on the 30th November, 1818, he spent among this people the long life that ended peacefully on last Wednesday afternoon. Judge Robertson was the son of Thomas Robertson, and the grandson of Captain Robertson, who served in the Revolutionary War, commanding a company in the battle of Eutaw Springs. He received a sound common-school education, and afterwards studied law in Winnsboro, under the Hon. Joseph Woodward. He was admitted to the bar in December, 1840, and practised for a time in partnership with Jno. M. McCall. He was married

in 1844 to Miss Elizabeth C. Rabb, a most estimable lady of this county. Of this marriage there were three children, one only of whom is now living—T. R. Robertson, Esq., of Charlotte, North Carolina. Judge Robertson was, until very late years, a man of extraordinary physical vigor. Until the year 1876 he was almost without interruption in the finest health, and the unfavorable symptoms he then showed soon passed away. In June, 1883, he suffered a severe stroke of paralysis, and though he soon rallied sufficiently to enable him to attend as usual to business, yet it was plain to be seen that the disease had laid fatal hold upon him. Within a few months past, he commenced to grow decidedly weaker, and some weeks ago the decline was more than ever marked. The end was not unexpected at last.

From an early period in life, Judge Robertson took an active part in public affairs, and was called to many positions of public trust. In 1846 he was elected Intendant of Winnsboro. In 1848 he was sent to the House of Representatives, and was re-elected in 1850. In 1852 he was elected by the

(Continued)

Legislature to the important post of Commissioner in Equity for Fairfield District, and in this office served with the greatest credit for twelve years—then declining another term. In this position Judge Robertson showed extraordinary capacity, discharging his duties in such a manner as to evoke the complimentary notice of more than one of the Chancellors. After the war he was elected District Judge for Fairfield, and served till the State government was placed under the control of the military forces of the United States. He then resumed the practice of law, until he was, in 1873, called to the presidency of the Winnsboro National Bank, then just organized. The duties of this position he continued to discharge until his last illness. He served for twenty years as a director of the railroad corporation known at different times as the "Charlotte & South Carolina", and the "Charlotte, Columbia & Augusta". He was also a director of the Planters' Bank of Fairfield. Forty years ago he was made a life member of the Mount Zion Society, and he was for many years chairman of the board of trus-

tees of the Institute under the care of that body. He represented Fairfield in several important Conventions, including that called by Andrew Johnson in 1865, to frame a new Constitution for the State. In all of these different stations Judge Robertson's course was marked by industry, ability, and a careful regard for all the interests committed to his keeping.

In the private relations of life, Judge Robertson made many and warm friends, and his loyalty to these sometimes led him to places where self-interest would not have taken him. Frankness was a conspicuous trait in his character, and this quality aided in large degree to the strong impression he made as well upon the community as upon individuals. Possessed of exceptionally fine manners, he was well fitted to dispense the hospitality which to him was a pleasure. In times of trouble he could, with peculiar ease and grace, perform those offices which are especially grateful to the recipient, because they must come unasked.

There was scarcely a man in our county of wider acquaintance than Judge Robertson, and here, where his whole life was spent, there are numbers indeed who will regret to learn of his death, and join in offering tribute to his memory.

Comments from Judge "William" Ross Robertson's Autobiography Regarding Himself, His Wife, and Their Family

In this autobiographical sketch excerpt, Judge Robertson recalled details of his life and career. (Handwritten revisions were added later by the Judge's son, T. R. Robertson.)

My rudimental education began at the Longtown Academy when I was some six or seven years old, and to that school I continued to go, from time to time, for about eight or ten years. Its teachers were generally considered efficient and

competent men, and had occasionally sent a few students to the South Carolina College.

When I was about seventeen years old my father took me from this Academy and sent me to the Furman University then located about three miles west of Winnsboro. This institution was then taught by a first rate corps of able teachers--such for instance, as Mr. William K. Bailey, Rev. Dr. Hooper, and Dr. Jno. P. Davis, and it was there I received the best and most important part of my education. After remaining there two years I dropped that branch of my studies, and commenced studying law in the office of the Hon. Joseph A. Woodward, who very kindly gave me the use of his books and instructions gratuitously for two years, when I applied for and was licensed by the Appeal Court of South Carolina to practice law in its Courts.

My examination and admission took place on the first day of December 1840, being then just 22 years old to a day. Shortly after my admission to the Bar I formed a law partnership with John B. McCall, Esq., an experienced and very able lawyer, under the name and firm of McCall and Robertson, and under this firm established ourselves in the town of Winnsboro, S. C. The firm had a very good practice for several years, when by mutual consent and with the kindest of feelings it terminated, and each one of the parties resumed the

practice on his own account.

In 1848, at the urgent solicitation of many of my friends I became a candidate for the Legislature to represent my native District--Fairfield--in the Legislature of South Carolina.

It was when this District was entitled to and had four Representatives in the House, and a Senator, and there was at that time some seven or eight candidates for the House, and most of them very popular and influential citizens of the District. The result was-- I was elected by a very large and overwhelming vote the second man on the ticket. And I was re-elected in 1850 without opposition.

At the expiration of my second term in the Legislature I declined being a candidate again, but accepted the candidacy for the office of Commissioner in Equity for Fairfield District, and was elected by the Legislature as such Commissioner, without opposition, for four years, and continued in that office by regular successive electors made by the Legislature (without opposition) twelve years, when I voluntarily retired from it amid the assurances of satisfaction on the part of the public generally.

When the war between the Confederate and United States closed in the spring of 1865, a convention of the people of S. C. was called to meet at Columbia during the ensuing month

August, for the purpose, among other things, of reconstructing the State government, and adopting a new State Constitution suited to the policy of the United States Government.

Gov. B. F. Perry had been appointed provisional Governor of the State by President Johnson to use the necessary means to accomplish the purposes above indicated, whereupon an election was ordered to be held in every District of the State. Fairfield being entitled to three Delegates, elected as her delegation Gen'l John Bratton, Col. James H. Rich and William R. Robertson.

Among the many changes made by the Convention in the Constitution of the State was one authorizing and directing the Legislature to establish and organize District Courts in every County (or District as then called) in this State, and to elect the Judges to administer them. The Judges to hold their offices for four years and be re-eligible.

At the Session of the Legislature next succeeding the final adjournment of the State Convention Act was passed directing the organization of the several Courts, and providing for the immediate election of the Judge. Without opposition to me, or even consulting me, I was unanimously elected the District Judge for Fairfield for the succeeding four years, which office I continued to hold and administer until the Radical Party came into power sometime during the later part of

the year 1868, when I was relieved from my judicial office, and again resumed the practice of the law, and pursued it up to the early part of the year 1873, when the Winnsboro National Bank was organized, and I was elected its first president, unanimously without the least effort or solicitation on my part, which office, by successive annual elections, and without opposition, I have continued to hold up to this time (Apr. 1884)

I was elected the anniversary Orator by the citizens of Winnsboro, for their 4th of July celebration in 1842. I was elected the intendant of Winnsboro for the year 1846. I was the Brigade Major of the 3rd Brigade of Calvary, S. C. M. for ten consecutive years, first in Genl. P. D. Cook's staff, and then in Genl. William A. Owen's. I was a delegate to the State Democratic Convention which met in Columbia in 1856 to nominate candidates for President and Vice President of the United States, which resulted in the nomination and election of Mr. Buchanan for President, and Mr. Breckenridge for Vice President of the United States, when a general "burst up" took place, and finally resulted in the election of Abraham Lincoln for President, followed by Secession; and a war between the United and Confederate States ensued, and terminated disastrously to the Southern.

I was for about twenty years a Director of the Charlotte & South Carolina, and Charlotte, Columbia & Augusta Railroad Companies; and was a Director of the Planters' Bank of Fairfield several years during its existence.

I have been for forty years or upwards a life member of the Mt. Zion Society, and was for several years chairman of the Board of Trustees of that Institute.

On the 15th day of October 1844, Klizabeth Caroline Rabb and myself were married to each other by the Rev. Dr. J. L. Reynolds. She is the daughter of the late Thomas A. Rabb and Massey P. Smith, his wife; both of whom died many years ago. He, as far back as April 1840, and she in June 1852.

As the fruit of my wife and my intermarriage we had three children--all sons, namely Eber Rabb, Thomas Ross, and Edward Butler, all three of them were born in Winnsboro, S.C; Eber, the eldest one was born on the 3rd day of April 1847; Thomas, the next older, was born on the 24th of April, 1849; and Edward, the youngest, was born on the 27th of December, 1851. Eber was a Confederate Soldier, and whilst acting as courier for Major Gen'l M. C. Butler was killed in Virginia on the 27th day of September 1864, in the 18th year of his age. Edward, the youngest, was accidentally killed, by the awkward handling of a shot gun, in my own house, on the 6th day of March 1859, in the eight year of his age--thus leaving

us but one child living, Thomas Ross, who obtained his rudimental education at Mt. Zion Institute, and then finished his classical studies at the South Carolina University, at Columbia, in the year 1869. Upon his final leave of the South Carolina University he read law under Col. James ~~X~~ Kion, and after being admitted to its practice opened an office and commenced the practice at Winnsboro.

He was married to Cora, the second daughter of Col. Wm. Johnston of Charlotte, North Carolina, on the 17th day of October 1871, and as the fruit of their marriage have four children--two sons, and two daughters, namely, William R., Thomas R., Bessie and Julia J. The two sons live with my wife and myself, and are a great comfort to us. The two little girls are with their parents in Charlotte, N. C., and form a part of their grandfather Johnston's household.

I am now in the sixty-six year of my age, and have been generally blessed with good health since my early boyhood. My first bodily affliction of any serious character was a stroke of paralysis which I had on the 21st day of June last (1883) which has partially disable me in the use of my left hand and left leg, but I am made happy in the belief that I am gradually recovering, and indulge the hope that thro' the mercies of a kind Providence ultimately to recover entirely in due time.

17
 These sketches have been prepared by myself since my paralytic affliction, and doubtless are not very artificially done. The truth is, in my best days I had but little fancy or poetry in my composition, and never attempted to cultivate the graces. I never made any pretensions to eloquence, and never attempted anything like declamation. My style of both writing and speaking was generally plain and perspicuous aiming chiefly at what was practical common sense, without any affectation at ornament, and unmarked by any metaphysical or subtle distinctions.

In stature I am six feet two inches in height, and in the meridian of life had a robust, well formed, vigorous muscular frame. In my earlier life I frequently joined in the chase and indulged in other athletic exercises with much zest.

The above sketch
 was copied from the
 original, and was verified
 by me -

Thomas Ross Robertson

Autobiographical Sketch of Judge "William" Ross Robertson of Winnsboro, Fairfield County, SC

In this section, Judge Robertson introduced his immediate family.

On the 15th day of October 1844, Elizabeth Caroline Rabb and myself were married to each other by the Rev. Dr. J. L. Reynolds. She is the daughter of the late Thomas A. Rabb and Massey P. Smith, his wife; both of whom died many years ago. He, as far back as April 1840, and she in June 1852.

As the fruit of my wife and my intermarriage we had three children--all sons, namely Eber Rabb, Thomas Ross, and Edward Butler, all three of them were born in Winnsboro, S.C; Eber, the eldest one was born on the 3rd day of April 1847; Thomas, the next older, was born on the 24th of April, 1849; and Edward, the youngest, was born on the 27th of December, 1851. Eber was a Confederate Soldier, and whilst acting as courier for Major Gen'l M. C. Butler was killed in Virginia on the 27th day of September 1864, in the 18th year of his age. Edward, the youngest, was accidentally killed, by the awkward handling of a shot gun, in my own house, on the 6th day of March 1859, in the eight year of his age--thus leaving

us but one child living, Thomas Ross, who obtained his rudimental education at Mt. Zion Institute, and then finished his classical studies at the South Carolina University, at Columbia, in the year 1869. Upon his final leave of the South Carolina University he read law under Col. James H. Rion, and after being admitted to its practice opened an office and commenced the practice at Winnsboro.

He was married to Cora, the second daughter of Col. Wm. Johnston of Charlotte, North Carolina, on the 17th day of October 1871, and as the fruit of their marriage have four children--two sons, and two daughters, namely, William R., Thomas R., Bessie and Julia J. The two sons live with my wife and myself, and are a great comfort to us. The two little girls are with their parents in Charlotte, N. C., and form a part of their grandfather Johnston's household.

His Wife, Elizabeth Caroline Rabb Robertson (1825 - 1899)

"News and Herald," Jan 14, 1899

DEATH OF MRS. E. C. ROBERTSON.

We take from the Charlotte Observer of Thursday the following notice of the death of Mrs. E. C. Robertson, who was for many years a resident of this town. The news of her death has saddened many hearts, as she was loved by many and the sympathies of the community are with the family. The remains were brought from Charlotte on the noon train and were taken from the train to the Episcopal cemetery, where the interment was made in the family lot. Rev. Benj. Allston conducted the services.

Mrs. Elizabeth Caroline Robertson died suddenly yesterday afternoon at 5 o'clock, at the residence of her son, Capt. Thomas Ross Robertson, on West Trade street.

The news will be a painful surprise to those of Mrs. Robertson's relatives and friends who knew not that she was sick. She had not been well for several weeks, but her family thought her sickness attendant upon cold and the feebleness of age. She was able to be up and about the house and did not take her bed until 3 o'clock yesterday afternoon. She died from heart failure at 5 o'clock.

Deceased was born in Fairfield county, S. C., in 1825, and was therefore 74 years of age. She was the widow of Judge William R. Robertson, of Winnsboro. They had three children—all sons. One died when very young, another was killed in the Confederate army, and Capt. T. R. Robertson, who survives.

After Capt. Robertson's marriage Mrs. Robertson came to Charlotte to live. She was a sweet, gentle spirit; kind-hearted, strong in her convictions and principles; charitable and good. She was a devout member of the Episcopal Church, and died as she had lived, loyal to her church and in faith looking to Him the great Head of the church.

The remains will be taken to Winnsboro to-morrow morning for burial, the interment taking place soon after the arrival of the train.

Capt. Robertson, who is with his regiment in Cuba, was cabled yesterday. He will not, of course, return. Mrs. Robertson has been sick for several days, and will not be able to attend the funeral. Mr. W. R. Robertson and Misses Bessie and Julia Robertson, grand children of deceased, will accompany the remains to Winnsboro.

A Young Son Lost:**Edward Butler Robertson (1851 - 1859)**

The Judge and his wife suffered the loss of their eight-year-old son, who died from an accidental gunshot in their home.

The article at right provides more details on this sad occurrence.

"Yorkville Enquirer," York, SC, March 10, 1859

"A Heart - Rending Occurrence"

The annexed letter which reached us yesterday from Winnsboro, from a special friend, furnishes the particulars of a casualty which befell a son of Wm. R. Robertson, Esq., of the most distressing character:

Winnsboro, SC, March --, 1859 : Friend: I have just returned from the residence of the Hon. W. R. Robertson, at which has happened one of the dreadful casualties that makes the heart sicken to relate.

His youngest son, while playing with some others, who were examining to see if a gun was loaded, was instantly killed. It appears that while one of the boys was looking to see if there was a cap on the tube, little Edward ran up and applied his mouth to blow in the muzzle, when the gun exploded, discharging the whole load of shot in his mouth, passing through his neck, killing him instantly.

He was a lovely, intelligent, and interesting child, about eight years of age. His loss will be a sore affliction to his bereaved parents. There is not with us a heart that does not sympathize with the parents.

(Columbia Bulletin)

His Wife, Elizabeth Caroline Rabb Robertson (1825 – 1899), and Their Family

Another Son Lost: “Eber” Rabb Robertson (1847 – 1864)

Judge Robertson and his wife lost another son, at the young age of 17, during the Civil War.

Eber Rabb Robertson joined the Charleston Light Dragoons on November 16, 1863.

Near Petersburg, Virginia, the Dragoons returned from horse detail around September 25, 1864. Three days later, Eber was accidentally killed by a Confederate sentinel.

A monument was eventually erected in Charleston’s Magnolia Cemetery to honor the Charleston Light Dragoons, and Eber’s name was there engraved.

Posted at ResearchOnline.net:

“South Carolina 4th Cavalry Regiment, Company K,
The Charleston Light Dragoons”

Eber Rabb Robertson, b. 3 April 1847, d. 27 September 1864, Monument in St. John’s Cemetery, Winnsboro, SC next to his brother Eddie Butler Robertson and his parents Judge William Ross Robertson and Elizabeth Caroline Rabb Robertson.

His father’s autobiographical sketch states that, “Eber was a Confederate Soldier, and whilst acting as courier for Major Genl M.C. Butler was killed in Virginia on the 27th day of September 1864 in the 18th year of his age.”

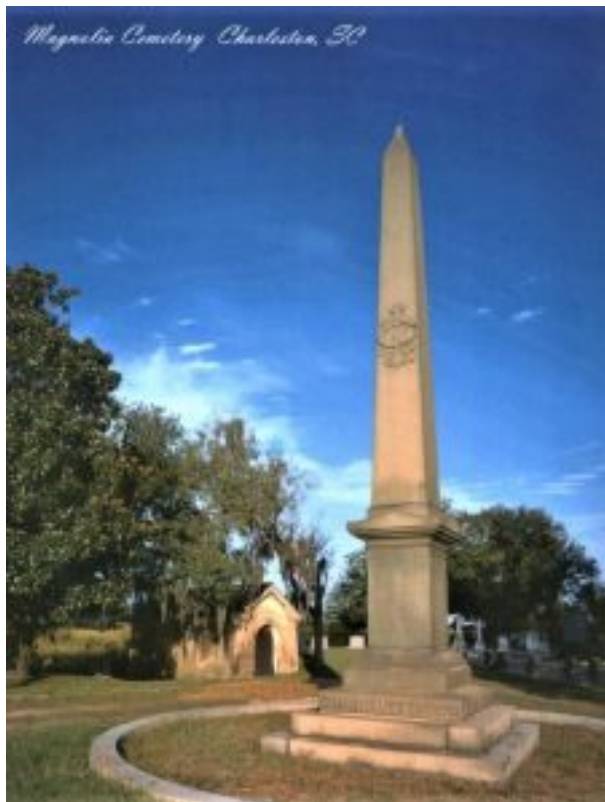
From : Sons of Privilege - The Charleston Light Dragoons in the Civil War, by W. Eric Emerson, University of South Carolina Press, Page 96.

“On August 11, 1864, eleven Dragoons were placed on horse detail for forty days and sent to South Carolina to replace the unit’s animals that had been injured or killed since the unit’s departure for Virginia. By late September 1864, the Dragoons were once again serving as a company, though one with barely enough men to form a squad. Third Lieutenant Edward Harleson Jr., the Dragoons’ officer who had been in Richmond during the unit’s first three battles, commanded the survivors. The company fought at every engagement in which Butler’s Brigade played a role, and it continued to suffer casualties. Eber R. Robertson had joined the Dragoons at age 16 in November 1863, after making the long trip to Charleston from Winnsboro, South Carolina. On September 25, 1864, four days after the Dragoons returned from horse detail, he was accidentally killed by a Confederate sentinel near Petersburg.”

“Fairfield News and Herald,”
May 19, 1886

CHARLESTON LIGHT DRAGOONS.—On Memorial Day the monument erected to the memory of the Charleston Light Dragoons was unveiled in that city. Senator M. C. Butler delivered the oration in which he gave a brief sketch of the company. Upon the south face of the monument “to the heroic dead” we find that the name of E. R. Robertson appears. Mr. Robertson was a native of our county and was a son of the late Judge W. R. Robertson.

Magnolia Cemetery, Charleston, SC



**"Rural Point"
("Robertson - Doty House")
The House of Judge And Mrs.
William Ross Robertson**

NATIONAL REGISTER LISTING
STREET ADDRESS:
Old Camden Rd., Winnsboro, SC
(Fairfield County)

NRHP NOMINATION
RECORD: S10817720035

The photos on this and the following page, as well as the quoted statements, are from the National Register of Historic Places Application as reported by the South Carolina Historic Properties Record.

Some researchers have stated that, during the Judge's occupancy, this estate included 125 acres.



Above Photo:

"The Robertson-Doty House, 'Rural Point,' is noted for its architecture, garden, and hospitality. Built in 1852 by William Ross Robertson, probate judge and commissioner of equity of Fairfield County, who served in the South Carolina House of Representatives and as a member of the Secession Convention. This Greek Revival, one-and-one-half-story house over a high basement is sheathed in white clapboard with green louvered shutters. The facade has twelve wide steps leading to a gable-roofed porch which is supported by four square columns and surrounded by a balustrade. There is a tripartite window in the gable. The foundation is of solid brick except for the porch which has brick piers with wooden latticework between."

Middle Photo:

"A typical southern planter's office of white clapboard with green louvered shutters is on the landscaped grounds, which are enclosed by a white picket fence."



Lower Photo: One of the Property's Slave Cabins



PERIOD OF SIGNIFICANCE: 1852

LEVEL OF SIGNIFICANCE: State

AREA OF SIGNIFICANCE:
Politics/ Government; Agriculture;
Landscape Architecture

NATIONAL REGISTER DETERMINATION:
Listed in the National Register on
February 23, 1972



"The semi-formal garden is said to have been designed by John Grimke Drayton, noted landscape architect of Magnolia Gardens in Charleston. Garden consists of a series of boxwood and mock orange hedges surrounding two grass plots about 85 feet wide on either side of the walk. Other plantings remaining from the original garden include such rare imports as a Cedar of Lebanon, a Japanese Cedar, a Chinese Varnish tree, a tea olive, and variegated boxwoods."



**"Rural Point" – Home of the
Robertson and Doty Families**

From "A Fairfield Sketchbook" by Julian Stevenson Bolick
(1980)



**RURAL POINT
ROBERTSON – DOTY**

RURAL POINT is located on the eastern outskirts of Winnsboro. The house was built by Judge Robertson in 1852. In 1890 the property was purchased by William R. Doty, a native of Lancaster, Kentucky. Ever since that time, it has been the home of the Doty family.

It is a beautiful house, well located and elegantly landscaped. It is built twelve feet above ground level on thick brick walls that enclose the first or basement floor. The design of the building, like so many of its period in the Winnsboro vicinity, is that of the "mosquito cottage." A gabled porch covers the front entrance and a major portion of the front exposure. This is supported by hand-carved, square wooden columns and is approached by a flight of twelve wide steps. Seasoned heart pine, all pegged together, was used in the construction above the brick basement.

In the basement are a billiard room, an ironing room, and a wine-closet, with Italian tile on the floors. Above this, on the second or main story, are seven rooms, a wide hall, and a kitchen. The third floor consists of a hall, two bedrooms, and a storage room. Originally the kitchen was in the back yard.

All the wide pine plank flooring is in excellent condition and is kept brilliantly polished. Mantels, wainscotings, and cornices are all beautifully hand-carved. In the center of the parlor, hall, and drawing room ceilings are intricately designed, hand-carved rosettes from which hang the chandeliers.

The grounds and gardens are formally landscaped and are similar to the English gardens at Drayton Hall, near Charleston. Most of the plants were imported and were hauled from Charleston in wagons. Among them are many rare shrubs and some of the largest and oldest camellias in the upcountry. Walks are outlined with well-trimmed boxwoods, and hedges of cherry laurel enclose the garden. The old greenhouse is still in use but the "summerhouses" or "teahouses" which stood in the north and south sides of the grounds have been removed.

This place has long been known for its genteel hospitality. Many famous persons have been entertained within its walls; among them, General Chestnut of Confederate fame.

**"Martha" Catherine Robertson
Rabb (1823 - 1895)**

Daughter of Thomas Robertson and
Harriet Ross Robertson
Sister of Judge Wm. Ross Robertson

The Judge's sister, "Martha"
Catherine Robertson, married a
young planter, Eber Alexander
Rabb (1823 - 1864). The Judge's
wife had also been a Rabb before
marriage.



From the
Robertson Family
Collection

Below Left: "News and Herald," May 30, 1895

Below Right: "Fairfield Herald," Oct 14, 1868

DEATH OF MRS. MARTHA RABB.
Mrs. Martha Rabb, widow of the late Eber Rabb, died at her home near Winnsboro Wednesday at 12 o'clock. She had been ill for a long while and her death was not unexpected. Mrs. Rabb was about seventy-two years of age, and was a member of the Baptist Church during the greater part of her lifetime. She leaves two children, Mr. W. R. Rabb and Mr. E. A. Rabb, who were both with her at her death. The funeral services will be held at the Baptist Church to-day at 12.30 o'clock, and her remains interred in the Rabb burying-ground at the old home on Jackson Creek.

Commissioner's Sale.
Wm R. Robertson, Admr., Estate of E. A. Rabb, dead., vs. Martha C. Rabb, et. als.
PURSUANT to order of Court, in the above cause, I will sell at public outcry at the Court House in Winnsboro, on the 1st Monday in November next, the Land described in the pleadings in this cause, belonging to the Estate of E. A. Rabb, dead., containing
562 Acres,
more or less, lying in the County of Fairfield, and bounded by lands of Jno. Lemon, Estate of David Milling, Jas. P. McFie, Thomas Sloan and others.
Terms of Sale.
Cash sufficient to pay costs and expenses to be paid on day of sale. The purchaser also to pay on 1st day of January, 1869, the sum of Five Hundred and Sixty-two Dollars, and give bond for the balance payable on the 1st of January, 1870, with interest thereon from 1st January, 1869, payable annually, with two good sureties and a mortgage of the premises. Possession given on 31st day of December, 1868, on which day papers will be executed, purchasers to day for papers and stamp.
H. A. GAILLARD,
Com. in Equity.
Com.'s Office, 8th Oct. 1868.
eel 8-18x3

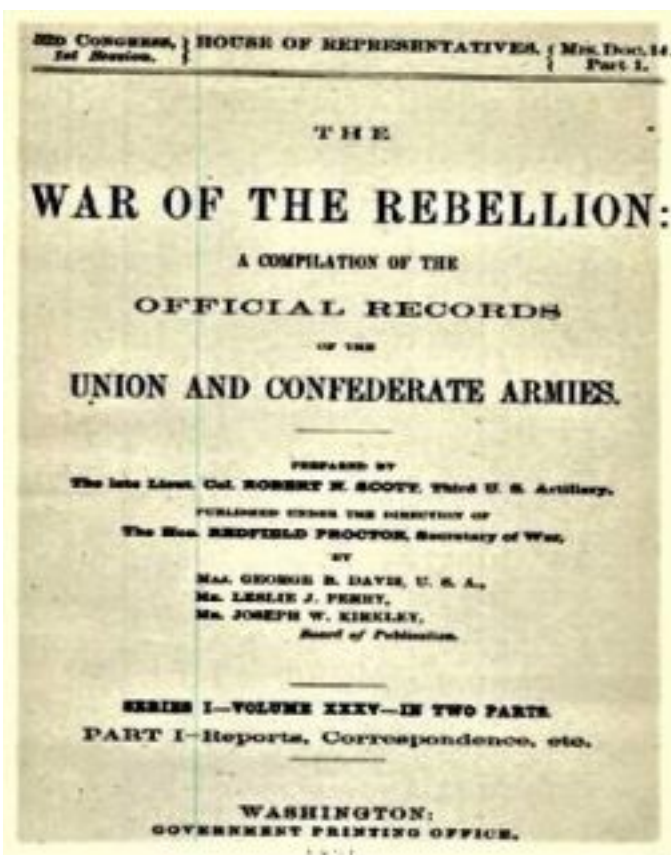
Her Husband, "Eber" Alexander Rabb (1823 - 1864),
died during his Confederate service.

"Charleston Mercury," Charleston, SC, Apr 23, 1864:

OFFICE CHIEF COMMISSARY, CHARLESTON,
19th April, 1864.—Major F. MOLLOY, Commissary Subsistence, having been relieved of Receiving and Distributing Commissary at this Post, these duties will be attended to by Major O. McOLENAGHAN, Commissary Subsistence.
Captain E. A. RABB, Assistant Commissary Subsistence, in addition to his other duties, will pay Commutation of Rations and furnish Commissary Property.
Issues to Hospitals and payment of Hospital Commutations will be made as heretofore by Major McOLENAGHAN.
H. O. GUERIN,
Major and Commissary Subsistence.
April 21 1864

From the 1891 Government Document at Right:

Class. XLVII.] CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.—CONFEDERATE 551
Fifth Military District, Col. Alfred Rhett commanding.
First Lieut. S. Cordes Boylston, acting assistant adjutant-general.
Lieut. Iredell Jones, acting aide-de-camp.
Second Lieut. James S. Heyward, ordnance officer.
Capt. Thomas M. Barker, assistant quartermaster.
Capt. E. A. Rabb, assistant commissary of subsistence.

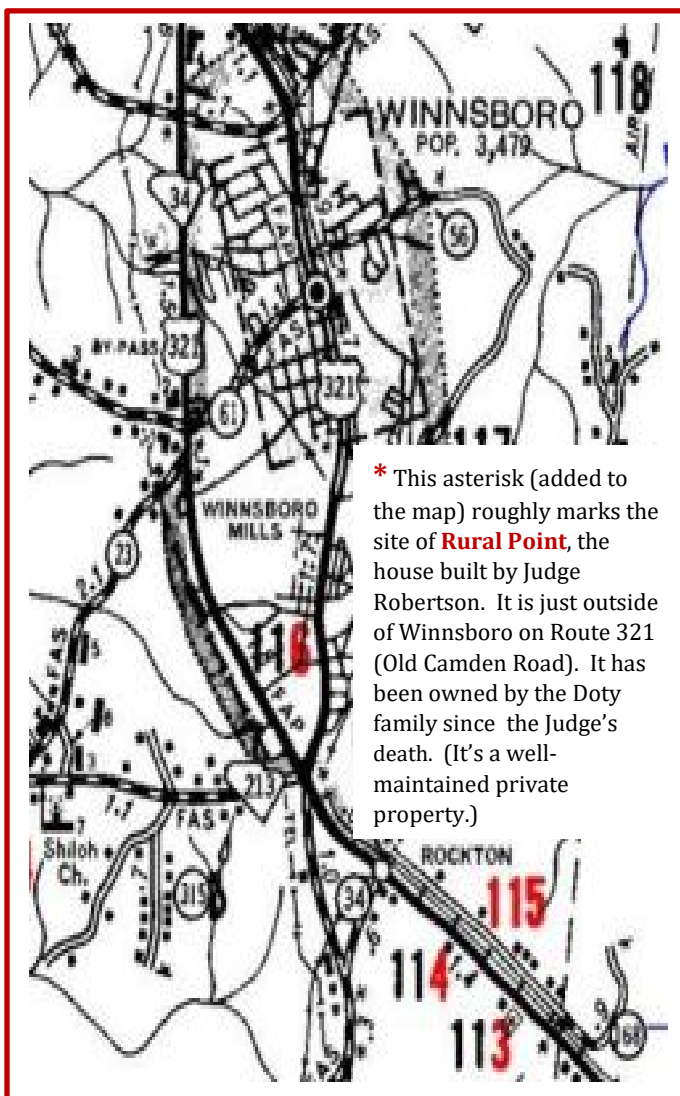


Martha Robertson Rabb's Parents-In-Law, and Her Home, "Sweet Briar" (Later Named "Hunstanton")

This map excerpt shown here was labeled "Map of Historic Fairfield" and was presented at the RootsWeb.com portal for Fairfield County, SC. Winnsboro, the county seat, is shown in the rectangular outline.

South of Winnsboro, marked by the number **#116**, the **Sweet Briar** house (later named **Hunstanton** by another family) still stands. It's located near the intersection of Business Highway 321 and the 321/34 Bypass, just south of Winnsboro Mills. (The "**Eber Rabb Cemetery**" is nearby.) Martha Rabb Robertson (1823 – 1895), the daughter of Thomas Robertson and sister of Judge Robertson, lived at Sweet Briar after her husband, Eber Rabb, died in the Civil War. (The plantation house had been built by Robertsons, possibly by Thomas Robertson.) A key on the back of the map stated: "Hunstanton: Built before 1820. Owned by Robertsons, Rabbs and now by C. E. Strange family. Formerly called Sweet Briar, the name was changed to Hunstanton for the Strange family seat in Norfolk, England."

Also marked here (**#113**) was the property of **Thomas Woodward the Regulator**. The map's key states: "Marker to one of Fairfield's most illustrious citizens who helped to bring law and order to the Up-Country. Near here was his second home. His first home was at Muster Field Springs. The second house was near Anvil Rock (**#114**). It survived Cornwallis but was burned by Sherman in 1865."



"Sweet Briar," the Robertson - Rabb House
(Later Named "Hunstanton")
Wikipedia Photo



The Eber Rabb Cemetery includes the graves of Eber Alexander Rabb (1823 – 1864), his wife ("Martha" Catherine Robertson Rabb, 1823 – 1895), his father (Thomas Alexander Rabb, 1792 – 1840), and his mother (Massey Penquite Smith Rabb, 1792 – 1852). Martha Robertson married a Rabb, and her brother, Judge "William" Ross Robertson, married a Rabb. This cemetery is located two miles west of Road 43 and Hwy 213.

(Cemetery Photo Posted at FindAGrave.com)

Rabb Family Cemetery (Winnsboro, SC):

Gravestone for “Martha” Catherine Robertson Rabb

Remaining Legible Inscription:

“MARTHA C. RABB
BORN SEPT 2nd 1823
DIED May 29th 1895”

Note: She was the wife of Civil War Capt. “Eber”
Alexander Rabb I, and the sister of
Judge William Ross Robertson I.



Rabb Family Cemetery (Winnsboro, SC):

Gravestone for Civil War Capt. “Eber” Alexander Rabb I

Remaining Legible Inscription:

“EBER ... SR.
BORN (?) Jan'y 1823
Died 12th Oct, 1864”

Note: He was the husband of “Martha” Catherine
Robertson Rabb, and the brother-in-law of
Judge William Ross Robertson I.



Civil War Capt. “Eber” Alexander Rabb I and “Martha” Catherine Robertson Rabb had the two sons indicated below.

Rabb Family Cemetery (Winnsboro, SC):

Gravestone for “Eber” Alexander Rabb II

Remaining Legible Inscription:

“EBER A. RABB
BORN NOV 25th 1855
DIED SEPT 20th 1895”



Their other son was ...

William Robertson Rabb (1854 – 1928)

(His gravestone can be viewed on page 161 of this book.)

Rabb Family Cemetery (Winnsboro, SC):

Gravestone for “Thomas” Alexander Rabb

Remaining Legible Inscription:

“A TRIBUTE of affection to a beloved father
Mr. THOMAS A. RABB
Born in 1792
Died 10 April 1840”

Note: He was the father of Civil War Capt. “Eber” Alexander Rabb I, Civil War Pvt William S. Rabb, and Elizabeth Caroline Rabb Robertson.



Rabb Family Cemetery (Winnsboro, SC):

Gravestone for “Massey” Penquite Smith Rabb

Remaining Legible Inscription:

“A TRIBUTE of affection to a beloved mother
Mrs. MASSEY RABB
Born 28 April 1792
Died 20 June 1852”

Note: She was the wife of Thomas Alexander Rabb, the mother of their three children named above, and the daughter of Rev. War Capt. and U.S. Congressman William Smith (1751 – 1837) of Spartanburg, SC, and his wife, Mourning Bearden Smith (1763 – 1842).



"Sweet Briar" – A Home of the
Robertson and Rabb Families

From "A Fairfield Sketchbook"
by Julian Stevenson Bolick (1980)

HUNSTANTON

ROBERTSON – RABB – STRANGE

HUNSTANTON is located just beyond the city limits of Winnsboro, on the Columbia highway. It is built along the Colonial type of architecture which is locally referred to as a "mosquito cottage." However, this house is no cottage; it contains eighteen rooms in its three stories and wing. The front makes an impressive appearance. A two-storied, gabled portico extends over the center. The pillars of the lower porch, which is just above the ground level, support the floor above. Two flights of semicircular steps at either end lead up to the main floor, the gabled roof of which is supported by four large wooden columns, directly above the massive brick pillars below. The first floor or basement is built of brick while the remainder of the house is constructed of the very best and most durable heart pine. The main body of the house is rectangular and is covered with a gabled roof. To the rear of this is a large back porch and the kitchen wing.

The exact age of the building is not known but it is shown on a map of Fairfield County in 1820. At that time it was the home of Major Robertson, Esquire, who called the plantation SWEET BRIAR. The property remained in the Robertson family until after the Confederate War. At that time it was transferred to the Rabb family. In 1906 it was purchased by C. E. Strange, Sr. Mr. Strange changed the name of the place from SWEET BRIAR to HUNSTANTON, which was the name of the family seat of his people in Norfolk, England. He and his family lived at Hunstanton until 1922.

In 1946 his son, C. E. Strange, Jr., made HUNSTANTON his home. When he acquired the property, it had been suffering from neglect and "absentee ownership." The new owner had always admired the place and desired to restore it to its former dignity. He did this in an excellent manner, retaining all the charm and refined simplicity that had made it an outstanding landmark.

The rooms of the interior are large and square, with high ceilings and fine woodwork. They were all redecorated and furnished with many fine old pieces, family heirlooms.

Either Thomas G. Robertson or his father built the house. The family were natives of Halifax County, Virginia, having come there from Wales among the first settlers of Virginia during the Colonial period.

Their first home in Fairfield was about one and a half miles from this building, on a country road, between this and the Woodward estate.

At the beginning of the War Between the States Thomas G. Robertson was active in the maneuvers in the Charleston area. He was an old man and later during the war retired to his plantation for the remainder of the conflict.

In 1865, when Wheeler's men came through, retreating from Columbia, Mr. Robertson was told by them that the Yankees would be close behind. He proceeded to hide foodstuffs, hams, meat, flour, meal, and the family valuables between the heavy, hand-hewn sills of the basement ceiling and second-floor rooms.

Before this was completed, word was received that the enemy was fast approaching. Mrs. Robertson warned her husband that he should leave and

hide because he might be recognized as one who had taken an active part in the earlier operations around Charleston. He responded that he would take her advice, flee to the woods, and hide in a place "where the Devil himself could not find me."

Shortly after he left the house, the invading Northerners appeared on the scene. They pulled down the fences, rode through the yard and gardens, trampling the rare plants and flower-beds. Some of the men dismounted to raid the place and to take toilet privileges in the yard without respect to themselves or the ladies of the household.

Young Thomas Woodward Robertson, a mere lad, had in his possession a precious bag of sugar that he was trying to hide away when the scavengers made their unexpected appearance. He threw the bag on the porch floor and sat upon it, using his large dog, who lay close to him, to help conceal his treasure.

Some of the Negroes welcomed the Yankees, among them a brazen young wench who readily accepted and returned the embraces and familiarities of some of the soldiers. She, with some of the other traitors, led the foe into the basement rooms and showed them where her master and his faithful people had carefully hidden the necessities and treasures.

About that time Mrs. Robertson noticed from a window a body of soldiers leading her husband and his prized, matched grey carriage horses from the stables. She interceded for him and complained of the rank indignities and indecencies taking place, demanding the release of the old man and insisting that she be given a guard for the safety of her family. Her husband was released and a guard was posted, but the looting continued and the horses were confiscated along with all the other stock and supplies.

After ravaging the house, some of the soldiers brought in jugs of molasses and emptied them into the grand piano and onto the priceless Brussels carpets, but the building itself was spared from the torch.

The family carriage was pulled out from the carriage house, its top was torn off, and it was piled high with hams, meat, silver, and household treasures. Some of the plantation stock was hitched to it and, when last seen, it was being driven off by two bummers with jugs of liquor in one arm. The Negro girl who had shown them where the valuables were hidden was sitting between them, in high spirits, thoroughly enjoying their familiarities and obscene language.

After the departure of the army the only food that the family and faithful Negroes had for three days was excess corn left by the horses and scraps from the army mess.

From "A Fairfield Sketchbook"
by Julian Stevenson Bolick (1980)

"Sweet Briar" (Later "Hunstanton")
Home of the Rabb and Robertson Families

Added Notes:

The article above stated. "The family were natives of Halifax County, Virginia, having come there from Wales among the first settlers of Virginia during the Colonial period." Other known sources state that this Robertson family is of Scottish, not Welsh, origin.

The article also stated, "Some of the Negroes welcomed the Yankees, among them a brazen young wench who readily accepted and returned the embraces and familiarities of some of the soldiers. She, with some of the other traitors, led the foe into the basement rooms and showed them where her master and his faithful people had carefully hidden the necessities and treasures." The article's author seemed to be criticizing a young slave women (a "traitor") for welcoming her liberators!



The histories of the Rabb and Robertsons families of Fairfield County have long been intertwined. Judge Robertson married a Rabb, and his sister, "Martha" Catherine Robertson, married a Rabb.

The Rabbs were among the county's older families, arriving there by the 1770's.

Eber Alexander Rabb Sr. (1823 - 1864), married to "Martha" Catherine Robertson Rabb, died at age 40 while serving during the Civil War. Their descendants have remained in Fairfield County for many years. Two of them are presented here.

William Robertson Rabb (1854 - 1928)

This ornate gravestone describes a prominent Baptist interred at St. John's Episcopal Cemetery of Winnsboro.

(Gravestone Photo Posted at FindAGrave.com by Jon Davis)



Gravestone Inscription:

WILLIAM ROBERTSON RABB
FEB. 5, 1854 - JULY 29, 1928
CHURCHMAN,
CIVIC LEADER,
MERCHANT,
BANKER
Member First Baptist Church Winnsboro
35 Years * Founder Fairfield Baptist Sunday
School Convention * Moderator Fairfield
Baptist Association * Member Baptist
Executive Committee, State Board,
General Board * Trustee Furman University

William Robertson Rabb (1892 - 1974)

From "Columbia Record," SC, Sep 18, 1974
Interred at St. John's Episcopal Cemetery

William R. Rabb Sr.

Rites Held Today

WINNSBORO — Funeral services for William Robertson Rabb Sr. were held today. Mr. Rabb, 82, former Winnsboro City Council member, died yesterday at his home.

He was born in Winnsboro, a son of the late Eber A. and Theodora Klinck Rabb. He was a retired supervisor with Uni-Royal Co. and a U.S. Navy veteran of World War I. Mr. Rabb was a former member of the Masons, Shriners, American Legion and Winnsboro City Council.

Surviving are his wife, Sadie Smith Rabb; four sons, William R. Rabb Jr. and Alexander B. Rabb of Winnsboro, Roger L. Rabb of Union and John W. Rabb of Camden; and seven grandchildren.

Memorials to the charity of one's choice.

Old South Ending: The Fall of Columbia, SC: On February 17, 1865, General Sherman's army finally reached the capital city of the state that had started the War, and its fury was unleashed. Shown here is a poignant description of the scene by an eyewitness reporter. It noted that the president of the Charlotte & South Carolina Railroad, William Johnston, personally supervised the railroad's evacuation of the city's residents.

("Daily Progress," Raleigh, NC, Mar 10, 1865)

Transcribed:

(From "The Carolinian" of Monday)

LAST HOURS IN COLUMBIA

The evacuation of Columbia not yet having had its history, we gather today some of the tangled threads of experience that will bear weaving into the fabric of a connected narrative.

Everyone present in that city, anterior to the event, is aware that until a late hour, Sherman was not generally expected to appear. Public opinion, fostered by the expressed convictions of officials, had come to regard the movement of the Federal army as one designed to operate principally on Kingsville, from which point it was confidently believed it would file off toward Florence, Wilmington, or possibly, Fayetteville via Cheraw. The fall of Orangeburg, however, and the steady advance of the Yankee column along the State Road leading to the capital, quickly dispelled the illusion. Those with large interest at stake began to cast about for a place of safety. Officers in charge of Government property telegraphed to Richmond and elsewhere, to their superiors, for instructions. The invariable reply was, "Until further orders, stay where you are." Families began to pack their goods and chattels, and long-headed men to set their houses in order to meet the impending event. Time moved on – so did the enemy. Monday, the 13th, found them pressing back our thin lines within twelve miles of the city. At every creek, on every hillside, our brave cavalry, under Hampton, Wheeler, and Butler, were holding them in check, but it was like an effort to stay an avalanche. The greatly superior number of the Federals afforded them every advantage, and they used it. In town, astonishment soon gave way to excitement. The distant booming of artillery was not to be mistaken. The enemy were already knocking

at the gates.

Orders now began to be issued with some promptness, and men to move with more celerity. Government transportation was called into requisition, and night and day the streets gave back the echo of a thousand wheels. Col. Wm Johnston, the President of the Charlotte and South Carolina Railroad had arrived and in person was superintending the active exertions of those connected with his department. A vast amount of rolling stock had been accumulated for the purpose, and train after train, heavily burdened with the supplies of the Government, whirled away, to return and be freighted again. Families congregated at the passenger depot, and there waited for hours to secure seats. Ladies piled themselves among the bacon and salt of box cars. The rain poured, the streets ran mud, and the town looked blue.

On Wednesday, the 14th, the city was placed under martial law. The stores were closed, detailed men, militia, and volunteers assembled under arms, and prepared to go to the front. The fire department was ordered out, a patrol, and all ordinary business generally suspended in anticipation of the event near at hand. The enemy were within three miles; the smoke of their campfires could be seen from the housetops, and the sounds of musketry along the skirmish lines, as they roiled back, filled hearts, which had never heard the like before, with fearful forebodings. Still the work of evacuation went bravely on. The scenes at the Charlotte depot from brisk had become bustling. The cars and engines from the South Carolina and Greenville Roads having been shifted to the Charlotte depot track, were taking part in the removal. The platform of the depot was loaded and unloaded during day and night as fast as hands could move, and yet the mass of trunks, boxes and bales seemed never to grow less.

(Continued)

Be it said to the credit of the officers of the roads and the officers of the Government, amid all this apparent confusion, perfect order prevailed.

It has been the fortune of the writer of these lines to have been in several cities in the process of evacuation, and in none of those instances was there observed more coolness, system and regularity than marked the present occasion. Thirteen hundred prisoners were to be suddenly moved. In two hours, Capt. Sharp, the Chief of Transportation, had the cars ready for the purpose. Six hundred (more or less) ladies of the Treasury Department, with beaux, bags, and baggage required passage for Charlotte "by order of the Government." The scene of packing, in some of its aspects, was worth of the pen of a painter,

but we cannot linger. In a few hours, Capt. Sharp had them in transports in a double sense; and all the while the work of shipping valuables thus went on.

On Wednesday evening, it became evident that the end was not far distant. Our troops had begun to drop back to the limits of the town, and three or four shells had lodged within its precincts. The bridges over the Congaree were in flames; army wagon trains, with their attendant shouts, curses, and cracking of whips, began to move rearwards through the city; and amid the ringing of fire bells, the hurried tramp of men, the fright of women, the hasty packing here, and farewell there, the scene after night fall was as nearly like an incipient Pandemonium as we trust Providence will ever permit us to witness.



"The Burning of Columbia, South Carolina" – February 17, 1865
(Illustration Published in "Harper's Weekly")

Chapter 5:

Grandparents' Family in Fairfield County, SC:

Thomas Robertson (1790 – 1864), Planter And His Wife, Harriet Ross Robertson (1796 – 1832)

Generational Challenge: Collapse of the Old South

Thomas Robertson died on January 9, 1864, at age 73 – in the middle of the Civil War. He would not live to witness Gen. Sherman's March. (After the state's capital city, Columbia, was burned on February 17, 1865, Sherman's Army continued on to Fairfield County. On February 21, 1865, after partially destroying Thomas' community of Longtown, Sherman's Army burned about 25 buildings in Winnsboro.)

Before his death, Thomas would probably have heard of the Union's decisive victory at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, and would have known that the Confederacy was then at dire risk. As his own life was ending, he may have surmised that he was among the Old South's very last generation. His wife and children would face an unknown future.

Chapter Highlights

Thomas Robertson (1790–1864), Planter, of South Carolina

Generational Challenge: Collapse of the Old South

Introduction of Thomas Robertson and His Wife's Ross Family

Wife: Harriet Ross Robertson (1796 – 1832)

Their Children:

Judge "William" Ross Robertson (1818 – 1885)

His Wife, Elizabeth Caroline Rabb Robertson (1825 – 1899)

"Martha" Catherine Robertson Rabb (1823 – 1895)

Her Husband, "Eber" Alexander Rabb (1823 – 1864)

(Their other children died young.)

Comments from Judge William Ross Robertson's Autobiography Regarding His Parents

Dr. Chappell's Review of Thomas Robertson and Harriet Ross Robertson, and Their Children's Families

Comments from Judge Robertson's Autobiography: His Maternal Ross and Whitaker Grandparents

Some of Thomas' Notable Relatives:

Dr. James Calhoun Robertson (1845 – 1879), Principal of the Industrial Reform School. San Francisco, CA

Bennoney Hawley Robertson (1815 – 1899), Teacher, Surveyor, and Veteran of Three Wars

Dr. Thomas T. Robertson (1815 – 1889), Medical Doctor and Veteran of Two Wars

Pre-War Agricultural (Plantation) Wealth of the Extended Robertson Clan of Fairfield County, SC

Thomas and Harriet Ross Robertson

Thomas Robertson was born on October 6, 1790, about two miles west of Winnsboro, SC. He died on January 9, 1864, and was buried in the Robertson Family Cemetery – “within a stone’s throw” of the family homestead where he had been born.

His wife, Harriet Ross Robertson, was born near Peay’s Ferry on the Wateree River, on November 22, 1796. She died November 21, 1832, and was buried, according to her son, Judge “William” Ross Robertson, “in the family vault of her father’s family, where her father and mother and several of their descendants now lie buried.”

Thomas Robertson and Harriet Ross married on Feb 13, 1817, and from their marriage to their death, they lived in Longtown, Fairfield County, SC. Of their five children, two lived to adulthood: “William” Ross Robertson (1818 - 1885) and “Martha” Catherine Robertson Rabb (1823 - 1895), the future wife of Capt. “Eber” Alexander Rabb (1823 - 1864). Both of their families lived near Winnsboro.

Sources:

- “Autobiography of Judge Wm. Ross Robertson of Winnsboro, SC”
- “Descendants of Abner Ross and Mary ‘Polly’ Whitaker of Fairfield, District, SC,” by Doris Ross Brock



Harriet Ross Robertson was born near Peay’s Ferry, which served Kershaw and Fairfield Counties across the Wateree River.

(Photo from HMDB.org, the Historical Marker Database)

Burial Vault of the Family of Abner Ross (1760 - 1830)

The exact location of the Abner Ross Family Burial Vault has not been identified. If it was near Peay’s Ferry at the Wateree River, it may have been submerged over the years. The vault was described below in this excerpt from the Will of Abner Ross. It appears to have been an in-ground vault, surrounded by an above-ground brick wall.

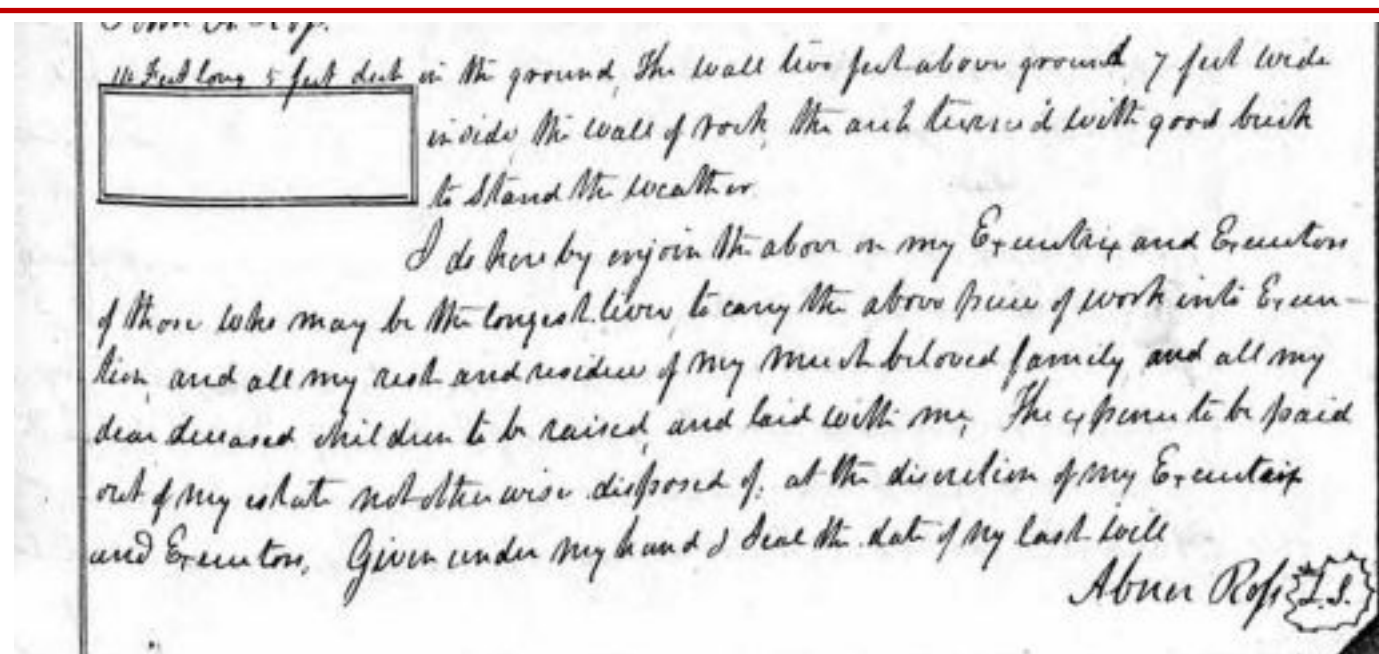


Image Caption: “Cemetery in Will of Abner Ross - Bk. K, Vol. 12, p. 145 - Fairfield Co., SC - Written: 1824, Probated 1830.”

(Image and Caption Posted by FindAGrave Researcher, “Sloan”)

Comments from Judge "William" Ross Robertson's Autobiography Regarding His Parents
(T. R. Robertson's Grandparents)

In this excerpt from his autobiographical sketch, Judge Robertson described his parents, and he also named his uncles and aunts.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY
of
-:- William R. Robertson:-:-

William Ross Robertson was born at Longtown, Fairfield District, South Carolina, on the 30th day of November 1818. He was the oldest child and only son of Thomas Robertson and Harriet Ross, his wife, both of whom were also natives of Fairfield District. His father was born about two miles west from Winnsboro, on the 6th day of October 1790; and his mother near Peay's Ferry on the Wateree River, on the 22nd day of November 1796. They were married on the 13th day of February 1817, and as the fruit of their intermarriage had five children, three of whom died when they were quite young, leaving as their only survivors William R, the subject of this sketch and his sister Mrs. Martha C. Rabb, the widow of the late Capt. Eber A. Rabb, who died October 12th 1864.

My parents lived in Longtown, at their old home-
stead, from the day of their intermarriage up to the dates of
their respective deaths. My mother died 21st day of November
1832, when she was just 36 years old, and was buried in the
family burial vault of her father's family, where her father
and mother and several of their descendants now lie buried.

My father died on the 9th of January 1864 in the 74th year of
his age, and in the very same room in which my mother had
died thirty odd years before, and was buried in the old
"Robertson grave yard" where his father and mother, and grand
father and grandmother, and several of his brothers and a
sister, and numerous relatives had been buried, and within a
stone's throw of the very spot where he was born.

Having thus given somewhat full biographical sketches of
many of my ancestors, I propose now to speak more particular-
ly of myself and of my more immediate family.

My father was a robust man, weighing when in good health
and from the time he was twentyfive years old-up to when he
was over fifty, about 225 pounds. His health was generally
good until he was about forty five or fifty years old, then
he became rheumatic and finally died of senile gangrene when
he was in his seventy fourth year.

I have been told that my mother was, from her childhood

up to within a year or two before her death, a very healthy and remarkably fine looking person. Her complexion, and the color of her hair and eyes resembled her father's a good deal. She was above the ordinary size of ladies. Her height was about five feet seven or nine inches, and her weight when in good health from 150 to 165 or 170 pounds. She, like her brothers, and her sister Mrs. Robert W. Durham, was considered handsome, and was very genial and full of life until her health commenced failing her. She died when she was just 36 years old, from either Consumption or Liver complaint, and was buried on her birthday. Her sister Molsey who married Robert W. Durham was just two years younger than she was, moved to DeSoto Parish, Louisiana, in the year 1859, and died there in 1873, in the 75th year of her age, as before stated. She had been the mother of ten children--seven sons and three daughters, all of whom lived until they were grown, and some four or five of them are still living. Three of her sons were killed in battle, two--Abner and Robert, were killed in the Mexican War; and William in the Confederate War. They were all gallant, fine fellows.

Dr. Chappell's Review of Thomas Robertson, His Children, and Their Families

The research below is from the multi-volume work of historian Dr. Buford S. Chappell (1914 – 1984): "North of the Broad River: The Land and the People" (Published Circa 1980's). Of that work, Chapter 3 of Volume 2 is entitled, "Up Little Cedar Creek: The Robertson and Robinson Families." Dr. Chappell's excerpt below began on page 102.

THOMAS ROBERTSON, of Longtown, son of William Robertson Sr., made his will on December 29, 1855, and it was proven on January 12, 1864. His wife Eliza to have the kitchen furniture, certain other household items, and to continue to live in the home. The residue of his estate to be divided among his wife, his son William R. Robertson (Judge W. R. Robertson) and his daughter Martha C. Rabb. His son William R. Robertson and his son-in-law Eber A. Rabb were named his executors. James B. McCants, O. R. Thompson and T. M. McCants⁷¹ witnessed the will.

On June 26, 1819, Abner Ross gave his daughter Harriet, wife of Thomas Robertson, for \$1 and the love and affection that he had for her, 170 acres of land on Thorntree and Dutchman Creek, Wateree River. This land was bound by the lands of Abner Ross, Richard Harrison, Jacob Davis Whittaker and Anderson Rochelle.⁷²

Robert Thompson sold Thomas Robertson 288 acres of land on Big and Little Dutchman Creeks for \$4320 on March 16, 1818. This land had been sold

70- F.W.B., Vol. 3, Bk. P-395, 1852.

71- F.P.C., Apt. 21(new) file 200, 1864.

72- F.D.B., Bk. EE, P-117, 1819.

F-103

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

to Robert Thompson by John Pickett on March 12, 1813; bound north and northeast by John Stark; southeast by John Tidwell and Rachel Griffin; west and southwest by Gardner Ford, Abner Ross, John Starr and Moses Boulware. ⁷³

Thomas Davis sold Thomas Robertson 9 acres of land for \$22.50 in September 1818; being part of 400 acres of land that had been granted to Andrew McDowell on January 5, 1795, and laying adjacent to the above land.

John Harrison sold Thomas Robertson 6 acres of land on the drains of Dutchman Creek for \$100 in 1826. This land was made up out of the land that had been granted Alexander McDowell and Jesse Davis. ⁷⁴

William Robertson, the elder, on January 13, 1820, gave his son Thomas Robertson the choice of a Negro woman named Charlotte and her seven weeks child, or a Negro man Henry, about 30 years of age. There is no record of the choice made by Thomas Robertson. ⁷⁵

The 1822 Tax Returns for Fairfield and Other Districts show Thomas Robertson as the owner of 475 acres of land and twenty slaves.

Thomas Robertson, on August 1, 1831, signed a bond for the penal sum of \$5000 (usually twice the actual sum) with A.D. Jones and Robert Cathcart as his endorsers. To secure his endorsers, Thomas Robertson gave them a mortgage on the 300 acres of land that he had purchased from Robert Thompson and on several slaves. Robert Cathcart gave him a receipt for the final payment of the note on May 20, 1833. ⁷⁶

73- F.D.B., Sk.Z, P-538, 1818.

74- Ibid, Sk.AA, P-22, 1818; Sk.MM-2, P-61, 1826.

75- Ibid, Sk.BB, P-95, 1820.

76- Ibid, Sk.KX, Pp-180, 181, 1831; Sk.LL, P-1, 1833.

F-104

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

In 1833, Thomas Robertson signed a \$10,000 note with the President and Board of Directors of the Bank of the State of South Carolina. He gave a mortgage on the 288 acres of land that he had purchased from Robert Thompson, and a mortgage on the 170 acres of land that Abner Ross had given Thomas Robertson and his then wife Harriet. He finished paying off this note on April 2, 1841.⁷⁷ It will be noted from the will of Thomas Robertson that his wife was named Eliss, but in this transaction it will be noticed that Thomas Robertson acknowledged Harriet, daughter of Abner Ross as his "then wife." Thomas Robertson was married at least twice: to Harriet and then to Eliss.

MARTHA ROBERTSON, daughter of Thomas Robertson and granddaughter of William Robertson Sr., was born September 2, 1823, and died on May 29, 1895. She married Eber A. Rabb, son of Thomas A. Rabb and Massie Smith Rabb.

JUDGE WILLIAM E. ROBERTSON, son of Thomas Robertson and grandson of William Robertson Sr., married Elizabeth Rabb, sister of Eber Rabb and they had the following children:

1- Eber Robertson, born April 3, 1847, killed in the Confederate Army on September 24, 1864.

2- Edward Robertson, born December 27, 1849, and died young.

3- Thomas Ross Robertson, born April 24, 1849, married Cora Johnston, daughter of Colonel Johnston, Charlotte, N.C., died July 25, 1922.⁷⁸

Comments from Judge "William" Ross Robertson's Autobiography Regarding His Ross Grandparents
(T. R. Robertson's Great-Grandparents)

In this excerpt from his autobiographical sketch, Judge Robertson described his maternal Ross grandparents.

My maternal grandfather was Abner Ross, and was born at Elizabeth Town, New Jersey, on the first day of June 1760. He was the son of David Ross and Hannah Scudder, his wife, and emigrated from that State to South Carolina about the time of the close of the Revolutionary war, and was married to a Miss Mary Whitaker on the 20th day of February 1794. She was a native of Camden, South Carolina, and a descendant of the old Revolutionary Whitaker Stock. Her great-grandfather and mother were John Whitaker, and a Miss Gough, his wife, who had a son named James Whitaker, who settled in Camden, S. C. He had two sons, viz:--Willis Whitaker and William Whitaker. Willis had five children, two sons and three daughters. His sons' names were Richard and Willis; and Martha, Catharine, and Mary were the names of his daughters. Martha married James Cantey and was the mother of Major John Cantey and Gen'l James W. Cantey and a Mrs. Crowel. Catherine (or Kitty as she was familiarly called) married Francis Boykin; and Mary, the grandmother of the Subject of

this sketch married (as above stated) my grandfather Abner Ross.

They were all gallant and patriotic people, and were reared and lived in and about Camden amid those perilous times when there was a price on each of their heads. No braver or more gallant and patriotic people ever lived than those Whitakers, and hence they were special marks for the British and Tories in the days of the Revolution, and their feelings of enmity and hostility were fully reciprocated and equally as permanent.

Major Willis Whitaker the brother of my grandmother Ross was a very gallant soldier in the Revolutionary War--nothing compromising or conciliatory in his nature. He lived to be a very old man, and died sometime during the year 1830--abusing and denouncing the tories to the end of his days. I remember him well; he lived in sight of my father's and was a regular visitor to our family. He owned considerable property, and died leaving his children (there being only three, two sons and a daughter) a very pretty property. His sons' names were James, Willis, and his daughters--Mary, who married Dr. John Milling.

Upon the close of the Revolutionary War and soon after the intermarriage of my grandfather and grandmother Ross, they removed from Camden to Fairfield District and settled near the Wateree River not far below Peay's Ferry, where they con-

timed to live and plant some ten or twelve years, but upon becoming apprehensive that that locality was somewhat unhealthy, sold their plantation to Col. Austin F. Peay, and removed to that section of the District known as Longtown, and there bought land and settled themselves near by old Maj. Willis Whitaker, the brother of Mrs. Ross, where they all continued to live during the balance of their lives.

My grandfather Ross died at his homestead on the 11th day of July 1830, in the 71st year of his age. My grandmother, his widow, survived him, and continued to reside at their homestead, at Longtown, until her death, which occurred on the 8th day of April 1846, in the 80th year of her age. They had born unto them nine children, six sons and three daughters; to wit, Osmond, their oldest child, born December 18th 1794, and died 30th September 1820, at Columbia, S. C. in the 26th year of his age. Harriet, (my mother) born November 22 1796--died November 21st, 1832, aged 36 years. Molsey E. who married Robert W. Durham, born the 9th of Aug. 1798--died in DeSoto Parish, Louisiana, 20th February 1873, in the 75th year of her age. David Felix the 1st; and David Felix the 2nd, and Martha Elizabeth, all three of them died when they were quite young. The other three sons, to wit, James W., John A. and William E. grew to mature manhood, and were respectively born, and died as follows; James W. was born January 4th

1804, and died in Perry County, Alabama, 6th of April 1848. John A. and William E. were twins, and were born 20th of June 1806--John A. died in DeSoto Parish, La. on the 21st October 1868. It is not definitely now known whether William E. is still alive or not. He moved from South Carolina in 1857, and settled in Arkansas, and when last heard of was living in the extreme western part of that State near the Indian Territory line. He never married.

My grandfather Ross was somewhat a remarkable man for the times in which he lived. He was a very fine specimen of a physical man--Was at least six feet tall, squarely built, and very erect;--skin of rather a dark brownish color; dark hair and eyes, and Roman nose. He was a man of great dignity of character; well educated, and very intelligent, though somewhat naturally inclined to be a little stern and austere. For several years he represented Fairfield District in the Legislature of South Carolina, and was for a long time a Justice of the Quorum for his District, when the office was one of considerable importance and responsibility; and whilst stern and inflexible in the discharge of his public duties, he was nevertheless always polite and courteous when thus engaged. He never was a candidate for any office, the office had to seek him. All of his children--both sons and daugh-

ters, were uncommonly handsome people. I have heard my father say that Osmond Ross was the handsomest man he ever saw. I remember the other three grown sons well, for they did not remove from Fairfield District until after I was a grown man, and I don't think I ever saw three finer looking brothers during my whole life than they were. Each one of them was at least six feet tall, very erect, and squarely built, and all of them gentlemen of pleasing and accomplished manner. And whilst neither of them ever sought or would accept of a public office, yet their popularity was such that at no period of their respective lives, after they grew up to manhood, but they could have been elected to almost any office in the gift of their District.

The Ross - Related Whitaker Family of Camden, Kershaw County, SC

Judge Robertson mentioned the Whitaker family of Camden, SC, the family of his maternal grandmother. (Camden, the county seat of neighboring Kershaw County, is located 34 miles from Winnsboro, with Longtown in between.) The Judge referred to the "Old Revolutionary Whitaker Stock," and indeed, as shown below, the Whitaker family had been prominent in Camden since the Revolutionary War. The Whitakers were buried in Camden's Old Presbyterian Cemetery. Like the Robertsons, the Whitakers had Virginian and Scottish ancestry.

"Kershaw County, South Carolina Genealogy Trails" (GenealogyTrails.com):

WHITAKER

The Whitaker family, both in its own name and by its connections, has played a conspicuous part in the life of Camden from early times.

The first of the name here were James and William, brothers who left Virginia, and about 1772, obtained grants of land in the vicinity of Camden, besides about 1200 acres near the old Waxhaws (Record Land Grants, State House). They were descended from the famous "'Apostle of Virginia," Dr. Alexander Whitaker, by whom Pocahontas was married to John Rolfe.

James Whitaker's daughters, Martha and Catherine, became the wives, respectively, of James Cantey and Francis Boykin, both patriot soldiers. His son, Major Willis Whitaker, was a captain in Joseph Kershaw's regiment. (A memorandum among Kershaw's papers states that there were 48 men in Whitaker's company.) He and John, possibly a brother, were among the country militia paroled at the fall of Charleston.

Major Willis Whitaker was an honored citizen. He served in the Legislature in 1794, and again in 1802, and was one of the veterans selected to act as pallbearers at the reinterment of DeKalb's remains in 1825. He died in Fairfield District in 1832. His son, Capt. Willis Whitaker, in the early years of the 19th century, removed to Texas, where worthy representatives of the name are now living. One of the first Willis Whitaker's daughters married Dr. John Milling, and this branch is largely represented here in the families of Lorick and of Belton and Joseph Mickle ...

The Whitakers were extensive planters and contributed their share to that rare society that was the pride of old Camden ...

A Brother of Thomas Robertson:

"George" Benoni Robertson (1806 - 1879) ("George the Younger")

And His Son, Dr. "James" Calhoun Robertson (1845 - 1879)

This obituary appeared in "News and Herald," of July 29, 1879.

All photos were posted at FindAGrave.com.

Their cremains are currently stored at the San Francisco Columbarium. (Ground Floor, Notus Quad, Tier 3-4, Niche 10 -11). They were first interred at the Mountain View Cemetery of Piedmont, CA, but on Feb. 27, 1900, their cremains were transferred to San Francisco.

DEATHS IN CALIFORNIA.—Private intelligence from Oakland, California, gives intelligence of the death in that city of Mr. George Robertson, at the advanced age of seventy-five years. Mr. Robertson was a native of Fairfield, the brother of the late Major Benoni Robertson and Mr. Thomas Robertson, and in the early part of his life resided at the place now owned by Mrs. E. A. Rabb. He moved to LaGrange, Ga., and thence to California after the war.

Intelligence has also been received of the death of Dr. James C. Robertson, the son of Mr. George Robertson. Dr. Robertson was Principal of the Industrial Reform School in San Francisco, and was attacked by a gang of boys, one of whom, named Bergen, struck him in the head with a bar of iron, inflicting fatal injuries. The Santa Rosa Democrat speaks in the highest terms of the deceased. He was married to a most estimable young lady, the daughter of W. S. M. Wright, Esq., of Santa Rosa, one of the staunchest citizens of the State. In the far off and we extend the warmest sympathy to the bereaved young wife.



George Benoni
Robertson
(1806 - 1879)

Brother of:
Thomas Robertson
(1790 - 1864)

San Francisco
Columbarium



One of His Notable Sons:

**Dr. James Calhoun Robertson
(1845 - 1879)**

And His Wife,

**Olive Mahala Wright Robertson Hall
(1856 - 1919)**



A Notable Cousin of Thomas Robertson:

Bennoney / Benoni Hawley Robertson (1815 - 1899)

School Teacher, Surveyor, and Veteran of Three Wars

Son of William Robertson II and Mary Barnes Robertson

Grandson of Capt. William Robertson I and Nancy Hawley Robertson

Brother of Dr. Thomas T. Robertson (1815 - 1889)

Benoni was a common name among the Robertson - Hawley descendants. This gentleman's name appears in some records as Benoni (the usual spelling) but his gravestone clearly shows "Bennoney" (a unique spelling). Perhaps a spelling variation was used to distinguish himself from other family members with the same name.

Upper Right: "Fairfield News and Herald," May 24, 1899

Lower Right: "Fairfield News and Herald," Sept 22, 1897



This gravestone photo, posted at FindAGrave by Herman Ruple Durr, was taken at the Bethel United Methodist Church Cemetery of Winnsboro.

MR. B. H. ROBERTSON DEAD.

A Veteran of Three Wars.

Mr. B. H. Robertson died at his home in Fairfield County on Wednesday morning at 6 o'clock. He was born 1st January, 1815; consequently he lived to the advanced age of eighty-four years, four months and fifteen days, far beyond the average, and saw his children and children's children of the third generation.

Mr. Robertson and his wife, who was a Miss Dixon, lived together for about sixty-five years or more. The writer recollects hearing him say at Mossy Dale, some five or six years ago, that they had been married sixty years then. The deceased served his country in three wars, to wit, the Florida or Seminole, the Mexican and the Confederate.

At the time of his death he was, and had been for a number of years, drawing a pension from the Federal Government as a Mexican soldier; his last payment was issued on May 4th. He also served his generation in the capacity of school teacher and surveyor, and his plats of survey are among the neatest made in this county.

He leaves a large number of friends and descendants to mourn his departure. His remains were interred on Thursday morning at 11 o'clock in Bethel cemetery. Peace to his ashes.

—A few days ago Mr. and Mrs. Benoni Hawley Robertson, who are visiting their son, Mr. L. D. Robertson, celebrated the sixty-third anniversary of their marriage. Mr. Robertson is eighty-four years of age and Mrs. Robertson is eighty-one. They were both young when they were married, and thirteen children were born to them; of this number ten reached maturity, but two lost their lives in the war. Eight of their children are still alive, and living in Fairfield County. This venerable old couple have about thirty grandchildren and forty great-grandchildren. To Mr. and Mrs. Robertson THE NEWS AND HERALD extends congratulations and best wishes that they may be spared to each other for many years to come.

A Notable Cousin of Thomas Robertson:

Dr. Thomas T. Robertson (1815- 1889)

Medical Doctor with 50 Years of Professional Service

Son of William Robertson II and Mary Barnes Robertson

Grandson of Capt. William Robertson I and Nancy Hawley Robertson

Brother of Bennoney Hawley Robertson (1815 - 1899)

Below:

"Fairfield News and Herald,"
Oct 23, 1889

These grave photos were taken
by Herman Ruple Durr at
St. John's Episcopal Cemetery of
Winnsboro, Fairfield County, SC.



DEATH OF DR. T. T. ROBERTSON.—
Dr. T. T. Robertson died at his home on last Tuesday afternoon a few minutes before 4 o'clock. He has been troubled with heart disease for some time. His death, therefore, was not unexpected. The funeral services were conducted by the Rev. J. G. Glass at the Episcopal Church, at 4 o'clock on Wednesday afternoon. There were present old and young as a token of the high esteem in which he was held by the people. Out of respect to the memory of the deceased, most of the stores closed as the funeral procession moved through main street.

The following were the pall bearers:
Senior: Dr. J. R. McMaster, Dr. W. E. Aiken, Dr. R. B. Hanahan, H. L. Elliott, S. Wolfe.

Junior: Capt. H. A. Gaillard, DuBose Eggleston, J. G. McCants, H. N. Obear, J. Q. Davis, J. N. Center.

Here is another, more detailed, obituary for Dr. Robertson ("Fairfield News and Herald," Oct 23, 1889). An earlier obituary stated that "Dr. T. T. Robertson" had been a pallbearer at the funeral of Judge Robertson ("Fairfield News and Herald," May 13, 1885). The doctor and the judge were cousins and attended the same Episcopal church.

Thomas T. Robertson, M. D.

Last Tuesday afternoon at 4 o'clock, just after a visit to his patients, our esteemed fellow citizen and friend, Dr. Thomas T. Robertson, reached the end of a long and faithfully spent life, and as nature was putting on tree and flower the colors of old age, she touched him with her gentle hand and called him to join "the innumerable caravan that moves to the pale realms of shade."

The subject of this sketch was born near Winnsboro, Fairfield County, on the 22nd day of May, 1815, and has breathed almost since his birth the perfume of the flowers of the red hills of Fairfield, and has grown in wisdom and knowledge under the tonic influence of the granite strata which courses through his native County.

He was the youngest of three sons of the late William Robertson by his first wife, Miss Barnes. He received his collegiate education at Mount Zion College under the Presidency of Prof. James H. Hudson. He taught school one or two years after leaving college in the Moreb neighborhood, and the late Secretary of State, Col. Zack Leiter, was one of his pupils. While teaching school he volunteered for the Florida war, was in service therein, and at the time of his death was one of the three survivors of that war in this County.

He commenced reading medicine with the late Dr. Caleb Clarke, whose remains lie in the Presbyterian Church yard, and was graduated at the Medical College of Charleston in 1839, and has been in continuous active practice of his profession among the people of Winnsboro and Fairfield County ever since. Indeed his life was his profession except for the last three or four months when he felt obliged from failing health to limit his services to special cases. Last March he celebrated at his home the fiftieth anniversary of the time passed by him in active practice of his profession, by giving a dinner to the members of the Medical Society of Fairfield County.

We stand with uncovered head before such a long life of active duty, and regret that so much usefulness should fall from this earth, that so much power of doing good should rest with frail man whose life is a vapor and who passeth away as the grass of the field.

In 1845 he went to Paris to furnish himself more completely for the practice of his profession and while there mastered those principles of medical science which made him clear headed, calm, skillful and full of nerve in all crises of the ebb and flow of human suffering.

In 1848 he was married to Miss Sarah Palmer Courier, to whom were born eight children, five of whom with his widow survive him.

He was elected President of the State Medical Association on its reorganization after the war and was the first Vice President of the County Medical Association at the time of his death.

During the war he volunteered his professional services to the Confederacy, went to Richmond in the hospital, but was obliged to return home on account of his health. His health has been failing since June last, when he had a serious attack of heart failure from which he never entirely recovered and on Tuesday afternoon at 4 o'clock, calmly, peacefully he gave his honors to the world again and slept in peace.

Dr. Robertson has been among us so long, has ministered to so many of our citizens in distress, has been to so many when their children or friends were languishing on beds of sickness, like the shadow of a rock in a weary land, has come to us so readily, has lived with us so steadily; that we feel as if we were parting with Mount Zion's old oak, whose shade has covered three generations of people, when we reflect

that no more we shall greet him along our streets.

Dr. Robertson was even amid the duties of his profession, always alive to anything that tended to the good of the community. He followed what our best citizens proposed with generous liberality. He was a brave, truthful man and has left to his children the legacy of never fearing anybody or anything but a mean thing, and of speaking the truth.

Pre-War Agricultural (Plantation) Wealth of the Extended Robertson Clan of Fairfield County, South Carolina

In his book, "History of Fairfield County, South Carolina" (1946), Fitz Hugh McMaster created the chart below to present the county's agricultural wealth by family, as indicated by the 1860 Census.

Mr. McMaster's research shows that shortly before the Civil War began, the extended Robertson clan's various Fairfield County farms were collectively valued at \$65,000, or approximately \$2,393,612 today. (Robertsons had been large landowners in Fairfield for years: By 1822, tax records show that Major Benoni Robertson, a descendant of Capt. William Robertson I, had alone acquired 2194 acres.)

The Robertson line under consideration here was related by marriage to the Woodward and Rabb families, which are also listed. In 1860, the Woodward farms were together valued at \$71,665 (approximately \$2,639,050 today). The Rabb farms were together valued at \$22,000 (approximately \$810,145 today).

Fairfield County's primary cash crop was cotton so these farms were probably raising that crop. Tobacco was never as profitable in South Carolina as it was in some other states. In coastal South Carolina, rice and indigo were important cash crops, but many planters moved upstate from that region to avoid the deadly yellow fever and malaria spread by mosquitoes.

Judge Robertson's post-war wealth was related, in part, to his investments in the Charlotte, Columbia & Augusta Railroad, the profitable successor of the Charlotte & South Carolina Railroad.

In 1860 by the United States census reports there were 707 farms in Fairfield County, a decrease of 31 since 1850. Of the 707 in 1860, there were 134 each in value of \$10,000 or more. In other words there were 32 farms in the county each of value of \$10,000 in 1860 more than there were of \$7,000 or more in 1850.

O. Woodward	\$40,000	D. D. Fenley	14,000
D. Lauderdale	15,000	Nancy Watt	13,300
R. C. Woodward	15,665	Dr. W. Thorne	20,000
W. R. Robertson	14,000	J. T. McCrorey	12,500
John R. Robertson	13,000	J. A. McCrorey	15,000
David Aiken	132,750	Jas. Barber	20,000
R. E. Ellison	10,000	Minor Gladden	12,270
I. N. Shedd	10,000	J. E. Caldwell	67,665
Jno. Buchanan	37,100	Richard Gaillard	21,600
R. A. Buchanan	14,000	Estate, B. J. Boulware	25,000
T. G. Robertson	15,000	E. A. Rabb	10,000
T. W. Woodward	16,000	Nancy Kincaid	10,000
Rebecca Kirkland	17,000	J. P. McFie	20,000
Thos. McKinsty	10,000	S. R. Martin	10,500
Nathan Robertson	10,000	Chas. Free	10,000
Thos. True	10,000	G. P. Martin	12,000
Jas. F. Craig	18,000	Andrew McMeekin	11,000
Jacob Bookman	15,000	Elliott Elkins	11,800
Stephen Gibson	26,000	B. V. Lakin	28,400
John Copeland	10,000	J. G. Rabb	12,000

As to Agriculture

49

David Milling	36,272	John H. Means	27,144
C. Felder	15,000	D. H. Kerr	12,550
Eliz. Caldwell	10,800	W. J. Abston	61,050
Dr. S. F. Mobley	24,000	J. P. Bell	12,000
John Douglas	14,205	Dr. D. C. Means	13,000
Robt. Ford	13,000	T. J. Lyles	16,680
Est. of I. Gathers	29,500	W. S. Lyles	18,000
Sarah Barkley	11,500	Thos. M. Lyles	32,812
Dr. W. E. Hall	138,500	W. B. Lyles	12,150
Jos. C. Caldwell	12,000	W. Mayfield	10,000
A. Lumpkin	10,000	F. M. Means	24,495
Jos. F. Aldridge	17,250	I. W. Yongue	18,000
Daniel Hall	62,100	Thos. Lauderdale	12,656
D. McCullough	26,356	Alex. Douglass	19,000
M. McCullough	12,852	Jas. Douglass	10,400
John S. Grafton	21,000	Robt. Stevenson	15,080
Jos. L. McCrorey	12,000	J. G. Brice	22,000
David Mobley	56,000	John Brice	21,630
D. R. Meador	15,000	Robt. Brice	20,000
J. F. Coleman	13,000	Dr. W. Brice	25,500
Thos. Lyles	10,000	Robt. Brice, Jr.	55,880
R. A. Herron	10,000	John Brice, Jr.	24,000
Jackson Gladney	12,000	Henry Castles	13,000
J. G. Brice	30,000	Sam. Brice	27,508
Alex. Hindman	14,000	L. Bookhart	10,600
Thos. Stitt	12,900	F. Entsminger	12,300
J. P. Gladney	10,000	B. Haigood	12,000
John Adger	163,800	Jas. Raines	10,000
Dr. R. H. Edmonds	11,040	J. A. Kennedy	10,000
Est. N. A. Peay	253,000	John D. Palmer	12,000
John Robertson	14,000	Wm. Shedd	12,000
Dr. H. H. Clark	80,000	Est. Dr. McCants	10,000
Thos. J. H. Jones	20,000	Richard Cathcart	14,285
John A. Peay	22,600	W. W. Boyce	24,169
A. D. Jones	65,000	M. M. Watson	15,000
S. A. Myers	24,750	G. H. Miller	10,000
M. D. Durham	14,000	John A. Brice	17,665
H. Edmonds	15,000	Jas. B. Mobley	17,800
John Wiley	13,800	E. M. Mobley	18,000
John McCally	14,230	Est. Mrs. Glover	10,320
H. I. Coleman	17,040	John Mobley	59,900
Andrew Feaster	18,000	Capt. S. Dubose	40,000
J. D. Coleman	13,000	J. J. McMahan	19,200
H. A. Coleman	11,100	Wm. Blair	17,700
Stephen Crosby	31,500	Dr. N. A. Newbill	12,000
W. M. Youngue	14,355	I. F. T. Legg	16,000
S. H. Stevenson	20,000	Darkey Mobley	10,500

Chapter 6:

**Great - Grandparents' Family in
Virginia and Fairfield County, South Carolina:**

Capt. William Robertson I (1748 - 1824)

**Revolutionary War Captain and
Fairfield District Justice of the Peace**

And His Wife, Nancy Hawley Robertson (1756 – 1800)

Chapter Highlights

Rev. War Capt. William Robertson I (1748 - 1824) of Virginia and South Carolina

Generational Challenge: The Revolutionary War

The Importance of Cotton, and an Introduction to Fairfield County, SC

An Introduction of Capt. William Robertson I (1748 – 1824), His First Wife, and Their Family

The Military Documentation and Will of Capt. William Robertson I

Adj. Gen. T. R. Robertson's Statement Regarding the Revolutionary War Service of Capt. William Robertson I

Alleged Virginian and Scottish Ancestry of Capt. William Robertson I

1st Wife: Nancy Benoni Hawley (born 1756 in Fairfax, VA; died 1800)

Their Children: Benoni Robertson, William Robertson II, Thomas Robertson, Henry Robertson,
Sibella "Sibby" Robertson Shedd/Sheid, Nancy Robertson Jenkins, George Robertson I

2nd Wife: Catherine McDowell Robertson

Their Son: George Robertson II (1806 – 1879)

3rd Wife: Ann Watson Robertson -and- 4th Wife Lucy Hancock Robertson (Both Widows)

Comments from Judge Robertson's Autobiographical Sketch: His Paternal Robertson and Hawley Grandparents

(For Dr. Chappell's extensive review of Capt. William Robertson I, his children, and their families, see Addendum B.)

Generational Challenge: Revolutionary War

The Battle of Eutaw Springs, in which Capt. Robertson fought, ended England's control in the South. That battle has been described by SCPictureProject.org as follows:

Sitting on the banks of Lake Marion in Eutawville is the site of the last Revolutionary War battle to take place in South Carolina. The battle occurred on September 8, 1781, when General Nathaniel Greene's American troops attacked a British camp at the limestone springs on Eutaw Creek. The British encampment was led by Col. Alexander Stewart. Greene and his men had been evading Lord Rawdon after an unsuccessful attempt at seizing Star Fort at Ninety-Six, where Greene and his troops were repelled. The Patriots retreated to Charlotte, NC, before heading towards Charleston following the return of Lord Rawdon to England.

Gen. Greene's force of around 2000 men set up camp along the Santee River for rest, just a couple miles from where Col. Stewart – Lord Rawdon's successor – bivouacked at Eutaw Springs with 2000 of his own men, looking for Greene. After learning that Stewart's troops were garrisoned nearby at Eutaw Springs, Greene and his men headed towards the British encampment around 4:00 a.m. on September 8, 1781, with a scouting party leading the way. The scouts were spotted by a small detachment of Loyalists from Stewart's camp, who were then led into an ambush by the scouting party. The ambush killed around five of Stewart's men and led to the capture of 40. By the time Greene's troops reached Stewart's camp, they had captured 400 more of Stewart's men ...

Initially, the Americans were able to drive the British back into their camp. Yet instead of remaining focused on the battle, the Patriots took advantage of their temporary success to invade and loot the British troops' tents. It was then that the British overtook the Americans and forced them to retreat from Eutaw Springs. Casualties on the American side, including killed, wounded, and missing, numbered over 500. For the British, the loss topped 700. Though the battle is often considered a British victory due to Stewart's success in driving Americans from their garrison, others give the advantage to the Americans, as the battle marked the end of British occupation in South Carolina.

Image Below: "The Battle at Eutaw Springs – a hand-colored steel engraving, Battle scene showing mounted officers in center, charging cavalry at right." (From the New York Old Print Shop, 1955; Now Archived at the Brown University Library)



The Importance of Cotton -and- An Introduction to Fairfield County, SC

"**King Cotton**" is a slogan that summarized the strategy used before the American Civil War (of 1861–1865) by secessionists in the Southern states (the future Confederate States of America) to claim the feasibility of secession and to prove there was no need to fear a war with the northern states. The theory held that control over cotton exports would make a proposed independent Confederacy economically prosperous, would ruin the textile industry of New England, and—most importantly—would force the United Kingdom and perhaps France to support the Confederacy militarily because their industrial economies depended on Southern cotton. The slogan, widely believed throughout the South, helped in mobilizing support for secession: by February 1861, the seven states whose economies were based on cotton plantations had all seceded and formed the Confederacy. Meanwhile, the other eight slave states, with little or no cotton production, remained in the Union." (Wikipedia: "King Cotton")

(Right: Photo of a South Carolinian Cotton Field; Posted at SlaveDwellingProject.com)

The excerpt shown below and on the following page provides an introduction of Fairfield County. ("National Register of Historic Places Inventory for Fairfield County, SC," dated Dec 6, 1984)



Fairfield County is located in the Piedmont section of north central South Carolina within a 699 square mile area. The 1980 census indicated a county population of 20,700. With the exception of the centrally located county seat of Winnsboro (population 2,919) and the town of Ridgeway (population 343) in the southeastern section, Fairfield County is primarily rural. The most prominent historical resources in the county are rural residences of antebellum planters.

Much of the county's hilly, rolling terrain is covered by ponds, pastures and pine timberlands. The timberlands represent part of an extensive soil conservation program begun in the 1930s to reclaim generally infertile and severely eroded land seriously depleted by generations of intensive cotton cultivation.¹ Prominent physical features include the Catawba and Broad Rivers, the Wateree River Reservoir, Lake Monticello, and the Sumter National Forest.

Prior to white settlement most of the area of present-day Fairfield County served as a hunting ground for the Catawba Indians and their allied tribes. Initial white settlement occurred between 1740 and 1770 along the Broad, Wateree, and Little Rivers and tributaries.² Fairfield County was originally part of the old Camden District, one of seven judicial districts dividing the province in 1769. The area was designated Fairfield District in 1785, and was authorized as a county under the 1868 state constitution.⁴

Early settlers were reportedly involved in hunting, trapping, and livestock raising.⁴ Agriculture became increasingly important after the Revolutionary War, with small grains and cotton being best suited to the area.⁵ By 1824 about half of the arable land in the district was under cultivation.⁶ Concomitant with the expansion of the cotton economy was the expanding slave population in the district. Between 1790 and 1860 the black population increased more than nine hundred percent. White population grew thirty-five percent between 1790 and 1820, but declined thirty-two percent between 1830 and 1860 at least partially because of political agitation and the promise of new land in the west.⁷

Cotton prosperity continued in the district during the antebellum years. The 1860 census shows that almost nineteen percent of the 707 total farms in the district (almost all of which produced cotton as the main cash crop) were valued at \$10,000 or more.⁸

Surviving antebellum buildings indicate that domestic and farm architecture of the period was vernacular in design. Many of the extant antebellum houses are two-story, frame, single-or-double-pile-with-central-hall, with end chimneys, rear shed rooms, and front porch, sometimes with elements of classical detailing. Another type of antebellum residence found in the county is one-and-one-half-story, has a double-pile-with-central-hall plan, and is set on a raised basement.

Five small villages had developed in Fairfield District by 1826: the county seat of Winnsborough with three churches, about ten stores, fifty residences, a court house and jail, and an academy; Rocky Mount or Grimkiville on the Catawba River contained a few houses; Monticello, between Little and Broad Rivers, contained a few houses and the Jefferson Academy. Long Town was developed by wealthy planters as a retreat during the fall months.⁹ The area around present-day Ridgeway, originally known as Newlands, was settled around 1824, but it wasn't until the Columbia and Charlotte Railroad passed through in 1850 that the town started to develop around the depot.¹⁰

Although no field combat occurred in the county during the Civil War, Fairfield County suffered widespread destruction of livestock, foodstuffs, buildings, and rail lines during General Sherman's march from Columbia to North Carolina in February 1865. The total number of buildings and structures destroyed by the Federal armies is unknown, but the towns of Ridgeway, Winnsboro, and Monticello were damaged by fire.

The demise of the plantation system of cotton production resulted initially in economic chaos and the subsequent adoption of the sharecrop system in most of the county. The collapse of land values, the loss of plantation self-sufficiency, and the abolition of slavery played a leading role in the diminished status of the planter class.¹¹ On the other hand, some property owners who had not been large slaveholders, such as middle class farmers, professionals, and merchants, actually experienced a post-war rise in status.¹² The country store took on increasing importance in the county as farmers and tenants alike became more dependent on operating credit and began to view the store as a community center.¹³ By 1883 there were ninety-one stores operating throughout the county.¹⁴

Cotton, which had reemerged as the predominant crop in the county by the 1880's underwent another decline in production by the 1930's because of price competition from abroad and the western United States, devastation by the boll weevil, and tremendous erosion problems. (By 1940 almost ninety percent of the county's total acreage had been adversely affected by erosion.)¹⁵

Non-agricultural, commercial activities such as granite quarrying, the bottling of mineral water and soft drinks, a power plant, and brick making represented attempts at industry and manufacturing in Fairfield County in the late nineteenth and early twentieth century.

The continued absence of major industry, in addition to extensive land abuse, was a leading cause of the large out-migration of the county's residents which still continues. Although the economy is still depressed (twenty-two percent of the 1980 population lives below poverty level), attempts are being made to base the economy on a broader range of resources such as pine forests for lumber and pulp paper, dairy and beef farms, granite quarries, and various manufacturing interests.¹⁶



Left: Photo of Winnsboro's Clock Tower. Built in 1837, this is one of the nation's oldest clock towers in continuous operation. ("The Voice of Blythewood and Fairfield County," Feb 14, 2019)



Right: Fairfield County Courthouse, Winnsboro, SC. Built in 1823. ("South Carolina Picture Project")

An Introduction of Capt. William Robertson I (1748 – 1824), His First Wife, and Their Family

Son of: John Robertson of Fairfax County, VA (of Scottish Descent) and Elizabeth Simpson Woodward Robertson (Widow)

Husband of: (1) Nancy Hawley Robertson, (2) Catherine McDowell Robertson, (3) Ann Watson Robertson (Widow), and (4) Lucy Hancock Robertson (Widow)

This chapter has primarily introduced Capt. Robertson's descendants by his first wife, Nancy Hawley Robertson, and his second wife, Catherine McDowell Robertson. It has named the third wife (Ann Watson Robertson, 1806 – 1879) and the fourth wife (Lucy Hancock Robertson), both former widows, but there were no known descendants by Capt. Robertson from those wives.

By Wife Nancy Hawley Robertson, Father of:
George Robertson I, Benoni Robertson, William Robertson II, Thomas Robertson, Henry Robertson, Sibella "Sibby" Robertson Shedd/Sheid, and Nancy Robertson Jenkins

By Wife Catherine McDowell Robertson, Father of:
George Robertson II

This book has primarily focused on the descendants of Thomas Robertson, as his branch of the family was the one that migrated from Fairfield County, SC, to Charlotte, NC.

Capt. Robertson was born in Prince William County, VA, near today's Fairfax County Courthouse, on Feb 27, 1748.

He migrated from Fairfax County, VA, to Fairfield County (near Winnsboro), SC, about 1778.

He served as a Justice of the Peace for Fairfield County.

Revolutionary War Leadership

- "The Autobiography of Judge "William" Ross Robertson (1818 – 1885)" stated, "My grandfather Robertson was a captain in the Revolutionary War, and commanded a company at the Battle of Eutaw Springs, and was known and called up to the time of his death 'old Captain William Robertson'."

- The Judge's 1885 obituary stated, "Judge Robertson was the son of Thomas Robertson, and the grandson of Capt. Robertson who served in the Revolutionary War, commanding a company in the Battle of Eutaw Springs."

- At Carolana.com, researcher J. D. Lewis further specified Capt. William Robertson's involvement in the Battle of Eutaw Springs: "Lower Ninety-Six District Regiment of Militia (SC) detachment led by Lt. Col. Hugh Middleton (wounded), with six (6) known companies, led by Capt. James Butler, Sr., Capt. William Butler, Capt. Thomas Key, Capt. Solomon Pope, Capt. William Robertson and Capt. John Ryan."

- It appears that Capt. Robertson may not have completed an application for a Revolutionary War pension during his lifetime. He died on December 28, 1824, in Fairfield County, SC. Since Revolutionary War pensions in 1824 were still limited to those proving financial need, he may not have been eligible.

The military document described here and on the following page pertains to the Battle of Eutaw Springs. Capt. Robertson is named on the second page.

(RevWarApps.org: "Southern Campaigns Revolutionary War Pension Statements and Rosters")

Southern Campaigns American Revolution Pension Statements & Rosters

South Carolina Audited Accounts¹ relating to William Dunn SC2521
Audited Account No. 2095

pp11

Transcribed by Will Graves

12/15/20

[Methodology: Spelling, punctuation and/or grammar have been corrected in some instances for ease of reading and to facilitate searches of the database. Where the meaning is not compromised by adhering to the spelling, punctuation or grammar, no change has been made. Corrections or additional notes have been inserted within brackets or footnotes. Blanks appearing in the transcripts reflect blanks in the original. A bracketed question mark indicates that the word or words preceding it represent(s) a guess by me. The word 'illegible' or 'undecipherable' or 'undeciphered' appearing in brackets indicates that at the time I made the transcription, I was unable to decipher the word or phrase in question. Only materials pertinent to the military service of the veteran and to contemporary events have been transcribed. Affidavits that provide additional information on these events are included and genealogical information is abstracted, while standard, 'boilerplate' affidavits and attestations related solely to the application, and later nineteenth and twentieth century research requests for information have been omitted. I use speech recognition software to make all my transcriptions. Such software misinterprets my southern accent with unfortunate regularity and my poor proofreading skills fail to catch all misinterpretations. Also, dates or numbers which the software treats as numerals rather than words are not corrected: for example, the software transcribes "the eighth of June one thousand eighty six" as "the 8th of June 1786." Please call material errors or omissions to my attention. Researchers should not rely solely on the transcripts but should review the originals for themselves. These transcripts are intended as an aid to research, not to be used in lieu thereof.]

[p 2]

No. 56

No. 530

Lib. [Book] S 20th June 1785

William Dunn, for 124 days duty in Militia in 1781 and 1782, also a horse lost on an Expedition at Eutaws [Eutaw Springs?]

Amount £13.17.1 ½ [Sterling]

Ex^d. J. M^c. A. G. [Examined by John McCall, Adjutant General]

[p 4]

State of South Carolina

To William Dunn

Dr.

1781

40 Days as Horseman in General Sumter's [Thomas Sumter's] Brigade, on an Expedition called Sumter's Rounds at 20/²

£40

1782 30 Days as footmen in said Brigade on

an Expedition at Orangeburg at 10/³

£15

39 Days as footmen in General Henderson's [William Henderson's] Brigade on an Expedition at the

four holes at 10/

£19.10

15 Days as footmen in said Brigade

on an Expedition at the said Place at 10/

£7.10

£82

One Horse lost on an Expedition

at Utaws appraised by George Smith

¹ The South Carolina Audited Accounts (AAs) are now available online at <http://www.archivesindex.sc.gov/>. To find the AA for a specific person, click on the [Just take me to the search page](#) link, then enter the person's surname first in the "Full name" box followed by a comma and the person's Christian name. The "SC" file number shown on this transcript has been assigned by the administrator of this website for indexing purposes only and is not an officially recognized file number. The number behind the 'pp' indicates the number of pages in the file and the 'Audited Account No.' is the actual Account Number assigned by the South Carolina Archives.

² 40 Shillings old South Carolina currency was the daily pay due a cavalryman serving in the South Carolina militia.

³ 10 Shillings old South Carolina currency was the daily pay due a foot soldier serving in the South Carolina militia.

(Continued)

and Stephen Smith at
124 Days

£15.0.0
£97.0.0
£13.7.1 ½

Appeared William Dunn and made
Oath that the above Account is Just and True; Sworn to
Before me the 28th Day
June 1784

S/ Thomas Baker, JP

S/ William Dunn, X his mark

I Do Certify the above Account to be Just and True
S/ Wm Robertson Capt. [William Robertson]

*I Do Certify the above
Account to be Just and
True Wm Robertson Capt.*

[p 5]

Received 7 November 88 full Satisfaction for this Account in an Indent 530 S per order
S/ John Purves

John Purves

[p 6]

Ninety Six District September 21, 1787

Gentlemen

Please Deliver to William Dopson the Indents Due me by the Public of this State, for
Duty Done in Colonel Leroy Hammond's Regiment of Militia and Endorse of the purchase
money for 153 acres of Land in the name of John Coursey

S/ William Dunn

William Dunn

Edgefield County) Before me personally appeared the above mentioned William Dunn, and
made Oath that he never Received the Indent Due him by the public of this State, Nor Given any
other order but the above
Sworn before me the
Day & Date above

S/ Arthur Simkins, JP

S/ William Dunn

No. 14: [illegible] 56

Paid to me S/ J. Purves

At Carolana.com, Researcher J. D. Lewis of Little River, SC, posted the note shown at right regarding Capt. Robertson's service at the Battle of Eutaw Springs. That battle occurred on September 8, 1871. Mr. Lewis reported that 336 were killed (251 Patriots and 85 British), and that 718 were wounded (367 Patriots and 351 British).

Another researcher stated, "I had found that William Robertson had served as a Captain with the Lower Ninety-Eight – an old district, established by the British, that was primarily around Edgefield, SC."

Lower Ninety-Six District Regiment of Militia (SC) detachment led by Lt. Col. Hugh Middleton (wounded), with six (6) known companies, led by:

- Capt. James Butler, Sr.
- Capt. William Butler
- Capt. Thomas Key
- Capt. Solomon Pope
- **Capt. William Robertson**
- Capt. John Ryan

**T. R. Robertson's
Statement Regarding
the Revolutionary
War Service of
His Great-Grandfather,
Capt. William
Robertson:**

Shown here is a photocopy of a statement prepared by, or for, T. R. Robertson.

The original document has always been in the family's possession and so this is believed to have been an accurate reflection of T. R.'s understanding of his ancestors.

Of particular interest here is his statement regarding the Rev. War service of his great-grandfather, "Capt. Squire Billy Robertson."

The document is signed "Adjt. General of North Carolina at Raleigh during office."

The "1902" notation in the document's lower-left corner is therefore puzzling: T. R. was not appointed Adjutant General until January of 1905.

"1902" would therefore not logically refer to a date. It may have been a sequential correspondence number used for filing, or it may have been a typographical error made during transcription.

THE ROBERTSON FAMILY

The earliest ancestors of whom I have ever heard was JOHN ROBERTSON, of Prince William County, Va., who was born about the year 1705. He married a widow Woodward, whose maiden name was ELIZABETH SIMPSON. They were both of Scotch decent. Three sons were born to them, WILLIAM, JOHN, AND THOMAS. The first, named WILLIAM, was born in Prince William County, Va., in 1740, married NANCY HAWLEY, moved with his father and mother in 1779 to Fairfield District, S. C., enlisted as a Revolutionary soldier in Sumter's Regiment and commanded a company in the battle of Eutaw Springs. After the close of the war he served as a Justice of the Peace and was known as "Captain Squire Billy Robertson" to the day of his death, which occurred in 1824. He was my great-grandfather, and the great-grandfather of Gella Robertson Wells.

By the Hawley marriage he had seven children who lived to be grown, the five sons being named George, Benoni, William, Thomas, and Henry, and the two daughters Sibella and Nancy. Gella Robertson descended from the third son, William, and I, (THOMAS R. ROBERTSON) am the grandson of THOMAS, the fourth son.

"Captain Squire Billy Robertson" had another son by a second wife, also named George, the George of the first marriage having died.

GELLA ROBERTSON'S grandfather, WILLIAM ROBERTSON, was born in South Carolina in 1782 and died in 1863. I saw him often when I was a boy and we were all fond of "Uncle Billy", as we affectionately called him. I do not remember ever to have seen Cousin JONATHAN ROBERTSON, the father of Gella Robertson, but I have frequently heard my father speak of him. I knew the two full brothers, BENONI HAWLEY and THOMAS T., the latter having been my family physician up to the time I left South Carolina in October 1881.

My father was JUDGE WILLIAM R. ROBERTSON, who died in Winnsboro, S. C., in May, 1885, in his 67th year. My mother died in Charlotte, N. C. in 1899, while I was serving in Cuba as an army officer.

I have three children, one son and two daughters, the son and one daughter being married. Both of my daughters belong to the Society of Colonial Dames and to their local chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution. I am a member of the Sons of the Revolution.

There is not the slightest doubt about "Captain Squire Billy Robertson" having been a Revolutionary soldier. It is established by the records in the office of the Secretary of State in Columbia, S. C., and just as conclusively by family tradition. My father referred to it time and again, and he told me he got the whole story from his own father, whom, of course, it was repeated by "Captain Squire Billy." The tombstone over his grave bears the inscription that he was a revolutionary soldier, and this tombstone was put up during the life time of at least three of his sons. I think, therefore, that as a fact it may be accepted with absolute certainty.

The data in my possession covers the families of all of the children of "Captain Squire Billy, except Henry, the youngest son, who died in Kentucky in 1859. I have heard that he was survived by a son and a daughter, and that was as far as I was able to trace. The older Robertsons, as I knew them in my boyhood, were a splendid lot of men and women, and the present generation may well feel proud of their ancestry. I myself take great pride in telling about them and in writing about them, and to me it was a labor of love to assist you in preparing sketches to let succeeding generations know who they were.

Thomas R. Robertson, Adjt. Gen. of North Carolina
at Raleigh during office,
Charlotte, N. C. permanent home,

1902

**Capt. William
Robertson's Will
of
August 19, 1825**

Will Book #9,
Page 78

Courtesy of the
Fairfield County
Genealogy Society

WILL OF
WILLIAM ROBERTSON SENIOR

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA FAIRFIELD DISTRICT

In the name of God Amen

I, William Robertson Senior of the State and district afore-
said being at this date weak in Body but of Sound mind and
memory (Blessed be God) and knowing the uncertainty of life
and the certainty of death have therefore thought proper to
dispose what worldly substance God has blessed me with in
Manner and form following First I give to my youngest Son
George Robertson, the balance of the plantation or tract of
Land whereon I now live with all the improvements thereon
Also two Negroes one a Girl named Sarah and the other a Boy
named Manson I also Give to my Son George Robertson one Bay
Horse now known and call^d his an Saddle and Bridle, one Third
part of my stock of Cattle, Hogs and Sheep, 5^d Cattle, Hogs,
and sheep to be divided by my Executors hereafter to be nam-
ed also I give my Son George two feather Beds and Furniture,
and the one half of all the other Household and Kitchen fur-
niture Secondly It is my Will that all the remaining part
of my property be equally divided between my Children Benoni
Robertson, Sibba Shed William Robertson Nancy Jenkins. Thomas
Robertson and Henry Robertson for their own proper use and
benefit. except. the share of my Son Henry Robertson, which
shall not be subject or liable in any Manner to the payment
of his (my Son Henry Robertson) debts, but shall be laid out
by my Executors for the use of his Family in such a Manner as
they may Think best And I do hereby nominate and appoint my
two Sons Benoni Robertson and William Robertson Executors of
this my last will and Testament. Signed, sealed. published
and declared to be my last will and Testament this fourth
December in the year of our Lord one thousand eight Hundred
and twenty four

In the presence of

T.O. Hanlon
his
hooker X Woster
mark
W^m T Woodward

W^m Robertson Seal

Proved not found

Recorded Aug 19 1825

Alleged Virginian and Scottish Ancestry of Capt. William Robertson I

The entry below appeared in "The Robertson Family Records" (Section 230; Page 80), published in 1928 by J. Montgomery Seaver. We do not have the genealogist's documentation supporting this alleged ancestry, but Mr. Seaver was associated with the American Historical - Genealogical Society of Philadelphia, PA.

- 230 WILLIAM ROBERTSON:** merchant; Bailie of Edinburgh, Scotland, son of John Robertson, Bailie of Edinburgh, m. Christina Ferguson; came to Va. late 17th century; settled in Chesterfield Co.
- (1) John.
- (2) William: b. 1680; called "Scotch Will;" because he was educated in Sc.; m. Sarah Tannes; came to Va. with sons John and James.
- (A) John: 1710; Jan. 11, 1798; will made and signed Oct. 20, 1796 m. Elizabeth Simpson; m. (2) Anne ---
- (a) William: b. Prince William Co., Va., (Now Fairfax), Feb. 27, 1748; Dec. 18, 1824, near Winnsboro, S.C.; m. Nancy Harvley; m. (2) Mrs. McDowell; m. (3) Mrs. Watson; m. (4) Mrs. Hancock; no ch. by 3rd and 4th m. Capt. in Revolutionary Army; justice of the peace; known as Capt. Squire Billy; member of Sumter's Brigade; in Battle of Eutaw Springs; left Va., 1778 and settled near Winnsboro, S.C. where he d.
- 1 George: 1770; 1805.
- 2 Benoni: 1772; 1852; m. Nancy Mickle; ch: Jesse, John, Thomas, James, Benoni, Dr. Joseph Wm., Nancy, Metilda, Adeline and twin Emeline (latter m. Thos. M. Rembert, Ridgeway, S.C.), Sarah.
- 3 Sibella: 1779; 1867.
- 4 William: 1782; 1863. 5 Nancy: 1786; 1876.
- 6 Thomas: b. S.C., Oct. 6, 1790; Jan. 9, 1864; m. Feb. 13, 1817, Harriet Ross.
- A William. B Martha. C Catherine.
- 4 William: Dec. 1, 1818; May 6, 1885; m. Oct. 15, 1844, Elizabeth C. Robb; Probate Judge of Fairfield Co., S.C. a Eber, killed Petersburg Va., 1864.
- b Thomas: Apr. 24, 1849; July 25, 1922; m. Oct. 17, 1871, Mary Carr Johnston; issue.
- c Edward B.: d.y.
- 7 Henry: 1792; 1859.
- 8 George (2nd): 1806; 1879; ld. Calif; issue.
- (b) Thomas. (c) James. (d) Archibald. (e) Walthall: 1765.
- (f) Elizabeth: 1768. (g) Peter: 1771. (h) Anne: 1774.
- (i) Martha: 1777.
- (j) John: June 14, 1780; m. Catherine Taylor.
- 1 Benjamin M.: Mar. 10, 1807; Jan. 6, 1882; m. Martha Roche.
- A John James: Sept. 29, 1839; m. Hattie Wells; served 4 yrs. during Civil War, with Lee at Appamattox.
- a Mamie E.: m. Jenkins; r. Columbia Cross Roads, Bradford Co., Pa.
- b John Richard: r. Mataoca, Va.
- c Hattie: Feb. 24, 1880; m. Williamson (merchant); (BB); r. 558 High Street, Petersburg, Va.; ch: William Gordon, Edward Franklin, Arlette Frances.
- d Benjamin M.: Feb. 24, 1880; r. Colonial Hts., Va.
- e William J.: Sept. 24, 1884; r. Mataoca, Va.
- f Annie Lee: m. Hawkins; r. 558 High St., Petersburg, Va.

The Wives and Known Children of Capt. William Robertson I (1748 – 1824)

Records maintained by the Fairfield County History Museum have identified these members of Capt. Robertson's family:

His 1st Wife: Nancy Benoni Hawley (born 1756 in Fairfax, VA; died 1800) and Their Children:

Benoni Robertson –	Married Ruth Ann Mickle
William Robertson II –	Married (1) Mary Barnes; (2) Ellen Woodward; (3) Elizabeth Barnes
Thomas Robertson –	Married (1) Harriet Ross; (2) Eliza Jones Neil (Widow)
Henry Robertson –	Married Elizabeth Applewhite
Sabilla Robertson –	Married (1) William Bryant; (2) James Shedd (Spelled "Sheid" in TN)
Nancy Robertson –	Married Mr. Jenkins
George Robertson ("George the Older") –	Married Nancy Worcester of VA

His 2nd Wife: Catherine McDowell Robertson, and Their Son:

George Benoni Robertson ("George the Younger") – Married Celia J. Calhoun Robertson of SC

William's third wife was **Ann Watson Robertson**, and his fourth wife was **Lucy Hancock Robertson**. Both were widows and there were no known children from those marriages.

The Daughters of Capt. William Robertson I and Nancy Hawley Robertson

Sabilla/Sibbel/Sibba ("Sibby") Robertson Bryant Sheid (1779 – 1862)

Sibby's first husband was William Bryant. Later, she married James Manson Shedd/Sheid (1779 – 1856) in South Carolina, and they had two sons before relocating to Coffee County, TN. There were only eight pioneer families in the area when they arrived. Their children that survived to adulthood: Nancy M. Sheid Carl; William Robertson Shead (He changed the spelling.); Manson Sheid; Jesse J. Sheid; James M. Sheid; and Henry S. Sheid.

Two of their sons were Tennessee statesmen and another son was a lawyer. These two sons fought in the Texas Revolution: William R. Shead (1807 – 1885) and Henry S. Sheid (1827 – 1911).

Other researchers have reported that Sibby's husband changed the spelling of his surname from Shedd to Sheid. (One of their sons, William, used the spelling of Shedd.) In Fairfield Co., SC, Capt. William Robertson spelled the name Shed, but Judge Robertson later used the newer spelling, Sheid.

Sheid is a surname of Scottish and U.K. origin.



The photo above shows Sibby's gravestone at the Sheid Cemetery of Hillsboro, Coffee County, TN. The photo, and some of the above information above, appeared at two websites: TennesseeGravestones.org, and FindAGrave.com.

Nancy Robertson Jenkins

(Birth Estimated in 1786; Died After 1860)

Additional research is needed to further identify this daughter. Her gravestone has not been found. Judge Robertson stated that she had married a Jenkins and, like Sibby, had moved to Tennessee. Perhaps the Jenkins family, like the Shedd/Sheid family, had also moved to Coffee County.

The "Coffee County Tennessee Court Minute Book" (January Term 1839) stated on page 201: *"On Motion of Francis JOHNSON and Benjamin F. JENKINS by their attorney and it appearing that John O. JOHNSON late of Coffee departed this life Intestate. Administration granted to Johnson and Jenkins bond with James SHED, Jesse JENKINS, Joseph HICKERSON and John BELL \$5000."* So in 1839, Jesse Jenkins and James Shed both engaged in a large transaction in Coffee County.

Census reports show that a "Nancy Jenkins" lived with farmer "Jessie Jenkins" in Coffee County in 1840 and 1850. The 1850 Census showed that Jesse, born in NC, was then age 77 – placing his birth year about 1773. Nancy, born in SC, was age 64 – placing her birth year about 1786. At the 1860 Census, Nancy appeared as head of household, so Jesse had likely died between 1850 and 1860. (Nancy did not appear in Coffee County's 1870 Census.)

This researcher suspects that the two married daughters of Capt. and Nancy Robertson not only both moved to Tennessee as mentioned by Judge Robertson, but that they likely both moved to Coffee County, between Nashville and Chattanooga.

Comments from Judge "William" Ross Robertson's Autobiography re. His Robertson Grandparents
(T. R. Robertson's Great-Grandparents)

In this excerpt from his autobiographical sketch, Judge Robertson described his paternal Robertson grandparents. (Handwritten revisions were added later by the Judge's son, T. R. Robertson.)

Both of my grandfathers were of scotch descent. My paternal grandfather was Capt. William Robertson, Sr., and was born in Fairfax County, Virginia, about the year 1748, from whence he emigrated to Fairfield District, South Carolina, about the year 1778, and settled near Winnsboro. His wife's maiden name was Nancy Hawley, and was born ¹⁷⁵⁶ about the same time, and near the same place where her husband was, consequently they were about the same ages. They had a large family of children, several of the oldest of whom were born in Virginia, where their parents then lived, and emigrated when quite young with their parents to Fairfield District, South Carolina. They raised a large family of children, most of whom lived to very old ages. Nearly all of them lived to be over 70 years old--Several of them to over 80, and some to over 90. The father of them lived to ⁷⁶ 84 years, whilst his father and mother each lived to be over 100 years.

(The father of Capt. Wm. Robertson was John Robertson of Fairfax Co. Virginia,

whose wife was Mrs. Elizabeth Simpson Woodard, a widow - JRR.

My grandfather Robertson died in December 1824, at his old homestead near Winnsboro, where he had lived continuously for over forty years, and was buried at his old family graveyard, surrounded by the graves of his father and mother and many of his descendants. He was the half brother of "old Captain Tom Woodward, the Regulator," known to history and to fame for his patriotic valor and distinguished intrepidity during his country's struggle for liberty and Independence.

My grandfather Robertson was a Captain in the Revolutionary war, and commanded a company at the battle of Rutaw Springs, and was known and called up to the time of his death "old Captain William Robertson." Upon the close of the war he was made a Justice of the Peace for Fairfield District, which office he filled with entire satisfaction to the public. One of the most pleasing duties connected with the administration of his office was the frequent marriage ceremonies he was called on to perform for the people of his section. He was naturally of a very social and genial temperament, always enjoying a good joke and a hearty laugh, and as ministers of the gospel were scarce in his section of the country, he had numerous opportunities afforded him of indulging in this favorite official duty.

The old gentleman was the father of a very sociable and

jolly set of both sons and daughters. They, like himself, were always full of life and fun--nothing morose or austere in their nature, but pleasant and agreeable to everybody, and hence made kind citizens and pleasant neighbors. He had six sons and two daughters. Their names were George, Benoni, William, Thomas, Henry, and George the younger. The older George having died before the younger George was born; these were the sons, and they all lived to be men of mature ages. The older George died at a younger age than any of his brothers, although he was at least 30 years old when he died. All the other sons lived to be over 70 years old, and at least two or three of them over 80 each.

The names of his two daughters were Sibby and Nancy. Both married and moved to Tennessee about the commencement of the present century. Sibby married a Sheid and lived to be over 90 years old--she having died about ten years ago. Nancy married a Jenkins and lived to be also about 90 years old--having died near about one year after her sister Sibby. Thus one by one have these old people all died off, and their next generation of kindred about ready to follow them to their graves.

I recur to these Roberston ancestors of mine with a great deal of pride and satisfaction, for I know them to have been as kind, respectable and as patriotic a stock of people

as any this country ever afforded at any period of its existence. No better people than they were ever lived. Many incidents of their history were related to me by my father and his older brother Major Benoni Robertson, both of whom were well informed about the biographical histories of their ancestors, and often frequently interested me in relating them to me.

Chapter 7:

Unsolved Mystery Regarding

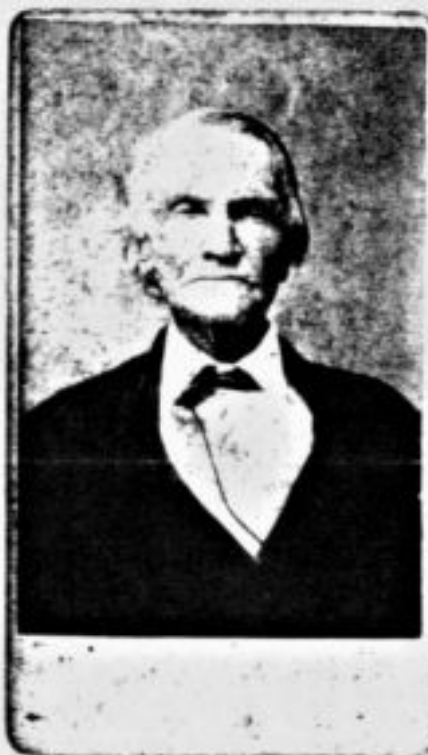
**U. S. Senator “Thomas” James Robertson
(1823 – 1897)**

of Longtown (Fairfield Co.) and Columbia, SC

Two-Term United States Senator During the Reconstruction Era

**Planter, Unionist, Abolitionist, and
South Carolina’s Wealthiest Senator**

**And His Wife, “Mary” Ophelia Caldwell Robertson
(1836 – 1909)**



John Robertson

This portrait is from the Robertson Family Collection. Its label, shown below the photo, suggests that this may have been the John Robertson (1792 – 1884) who lived and was buried in Longtown, Fairfield County, SC - father of U.S. Senator “Thomas” James Robertson.

Since several men named John Robertson lived in Fairfield County, we must say that the identity of this man has not yet been confirmed.

This author believes that the man shown here was probably the Senator’s father.



Column-Styled Monument to John Robertson
(Father of U.S. Sen. “Thomas” James Robertson)
And His Wife, Margaret Flynn Robertson
(Alleged Mother of U. S. Senator Robertson)
Longtown (Baptist) Cemetery
Longtown, Fairfield County, SC

**Unsolved Mystery: Was John Robertson,
Father of U.S. Senator "Thomas" James Robertson,
Another Son of Capt. Wm. Robertson I and Nancy Hawley?**

A well-respected South Carolinian, Edwin Wales Robertson, claimed that his grandfather, John Robertson, was yet another son of Rev. War Capt. William Robertson I and Nancy Hawley. His claim was made through an application to the Sons of the American Revolution. If true, this would be surprising: it would mean that the two Fairfield County Robertsons, conservative Confederate secessionist Judge "William" Ross Robertson, and prominent unionist and abolitionist Senator "Thomas" James Robertson, were first cousins!

Before considering this ancestral claim, John Robertson, his son the Senator, and a few of their descendants will be introduced. Once infamous, this family would eventually be honored in Columbia, Charleston, and Winnsboro.

John Robertson (1792 – 1884)

For such a highly ranked public official, Senator Robertson's ancestral history in Fairfield County was surprisingly vague. During his lifetime, biographical sketches identified his father, John Robertson of Fairfield County, but added nothing further. Decades would go by before his grandson would assert descent from Rev. War Capt. William Robertson I. It would have seemed politically advantageous for Senator Robertson to have declared any Revolutionary War lineage during his own lifetime.

A number of sources have mentioned that John Robertson was a veteran of the War of 1812, including "The History of Fairfield County, SC" by Fitz Hugh McMaster (1946).

Able to send his son to the South Carolina College in Columbia, John Robertson was likely a successful planter.

John Robertson's obituary describes a man of integrity and industry, but its brevity suggests that he may have been a man of more private, than public, character.

"Fairfield News and Herald," SC - Dec 10, 1884:

DEATHS.—Mr. John Robertson, a well known citizen of this county, died at his home in the Longtown neighborhood on Friday last. Mr. Robertson had reached the advanced age of ninety-three years. This long life he spent in Fairfield, and he always enjoyed the confidence of the community. He was a man of strict integrity and great industry—qualities which made him successful in life. Mr. Robertson was the father of Ex-Senator Thomas J. Robertson, and of Mr. Jno. E. Robertson of this county.



The photo of John Robertson's memorial above, as well as the ones on the following page for his wife, were posted at FindAGrave.com.

All of these photos are of the Longtown Cemetery of Fairfield County, also known as the Longtown Baptist Church Cemetery. (FindAGrave.com)



Longtown Baptist Church Cemetery

This cemetery is located State Road 3, about 8.5 miles northeast of Ridgeway.

"Fairfield County Cemeteries," Vol. 2, Eastern Section (2008)

**Alleged Wives of John Robertson of Longtown (Senator's Father)
(Possible Mothers of the Senator)**

**Margaret Flynn Robertson
(1795 – 1864)**

This excerpt appeared in "The State," Columbia, SC, July 26, 1932: "Other handsome tombstones are those of John Robertson and his wife, Margaret Flynn Robertson, the ancestors of the late Edwin W. Robertson, of Thomas J. Robertson and Mrs. John Cozart and others in Columbia. The Clarke family has others. Their descendants live in Camden. Along this road remain one or two of the handsome homes that were one time the pride of their owners."

"Miss English"

The excerpt shown at left, from a Columbia, SC, newspaper, identified Margaret Flynn Robertson as the wife of John Robertson and as an ancestor (mother) of U.S. Senator Robertson.

This is discrepant with the S.A.R. claim of Edwin Wales Robertson (1863 – 1928), the Senator's son, who claimed he was a grandson of John Robertson and his wife, "Miss English."

**Two Stone Memorials
for Margaret Flynn
Robertson
in the Longtown
(Baptist) Cemetery**

Both monuments shown on this page were tributes to one woman, Margaret Flynn Robertson.

The tall column monument shown at right bears her inscription shown below.

The same cemetery also contains the smaller grave-stone shown below-left.

(Photos Posted at
FindAGrave.com)

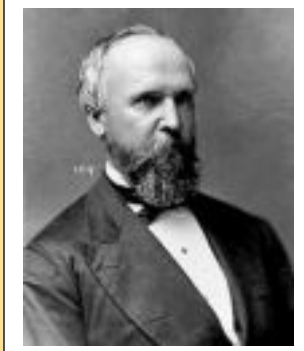


Longtown is located only six miles from Winnsboro. A member of the Furman family once led the Longtown Baptist Church and the Furmans first located their college, now Furman University, near Winnsboro. Judge William Ross Robertson attended that Baptist college but was Episcopalian. Senator Robertson remained Baptist, like his father.

“Thomas” James Robertson (1823 – 1897) - U.S. Senator During the Reconstruction

John Robertson of Longtown had a most extraordinary son. Thomas James Robertson was born in Fairfield County, SC. After studying at the Mt. Zion Academy near Winnsboro and studying medicine at the College of South Carolina (now USC Charleston), he returned to Fairfield County and became one of his state’s wealthiest planters. He later gained a contract supplying wood to the South Carolina Railroad and moved to Columbia.

As extraordinary as all that may seem, it was only the beginning. During and after the Civil War, he became an abolitionist (freeing 200 slaves), a unionist, and then the state’s two-term Republican (Unionist) U.S. Senator – in a state filled with Confederate slaveholders!



Thomas James Robertson (August 3, 1823 – October 13, 1897)

(This profile by Hyman S. Rubin III appeared in the “South Carolina Encyclopedia.”)

U.S. senator. Robertson was born near Winnsboro on August 3, 1823, son of the War of 1812 veteran, John Robertson. He was graduated from South Carolina College in 1843. Three years later he married Mary C. Caldwell, whose father later became president of the South Carolina Railroad. A prominent planter, Robertson was appointed aide-de-camp to Governor R. F. W. Allston in 1858. During the Civil War, however, Robertson sided with the Union and was said to have entertained General William T. Sherman in his Columbia home.

After the war, Robertson joined the Republicans. As one of the leading native South Carolinians in the party, he won election as a delegate from Richland County to the 1868 constitutional convention. In that body, of which he was the wealthiest member, Robertson advocated two principles: that former Confederates should be punished; and that conservative financial measures should be adopted in order to win the confidence of northern financiers. Thus, he opposed a “stay law” to prevent the collection of debts, arguing that the “largest debtors in this State are those who staked their all on secession.”

In return for his loyalty to the Union and the Republican Party, Robertson was bitterly condemned by most white Carolinians. In particular, the *Charleston Mercury* denounced him as a harsh taskmaster whose embrace of racial equality was motivated by self-interest. In Republican circles, however, he was considered one of the best men the party had to offer, both because of his private wealth and because of his political moderation. As a result, the state legislature elected him to the U.S. Senate in 1868. He was reelected in 1870 and served until 1877.

In the Senate, Robertson served as chairman of the Committee on Manufactures. On the issues surrounding Reconstruction, his stance softened somewhat during his time in office. Soon after arriving he proposed a bill designed to punish former Confederates by continuing to deny them most of their political rights. In 1871, however, he opposed the Ku Klux Klan Act, which attempted to punish Democratic violence, as well as an attempt by Massachusetts senator Charles Sumner to link amnesty for former Confederates with a civil rights bill. In the summer of 1874 he assailed the corruption of South Carolina Republicans and predicted that if better men were not elected, “the President will refuse to recognize the Government by withholding the aid it will require in the enforcement and collection of taxes, in which case it is bound to fall through.” By 1877, with his commitment to Reconstruction eroded, he advised President Ulysses S. Grant to allow the election of the Democrat Wade Hampton III as governor, which effectively ended Reconstruction.

During his time in the Senate, Robertson seems to have been plagued by poor health. When his term ended in 1877, he retired from public life and private business for health reasons. For the next twenty years he was almost entirely paralyzed and in constant discomfort, but he died peacefully in Columbia on October 13, 1897. He was buried in Elmwood Cemetery.

- Reynolds, John S. *Reconstruction in South Carolina, 1865–1877*. 1905. Reprint, NY: Negro Universities Press, 1969.
- Robertson, Thomas James. *Papers*. South Caroliniana Library, University of South Carolina, Columbia.
- Seip, Terry L. *The South Returns to Congress: Men, Economic Measures, and Intersectional Relationships, 1868–1879*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1983.

By reviewing period news items, we can see glimpses of this man's surprising evolution.

Career Event of 1863: "Thomas" James Robertson Becomes an Abolitionist, Freeing 200 Slaves After the Emancipation Proclamation

In January of 1863, Pres. Abraham Lincoln issued his Emancipation Proclamation at Gettysburg, PA. Since the War was still being fought, it had little effect in Southern states except to enrage them. Southerners continued to retain their slaves and fight their war.

Thomas was an exception. According to the news item below, upon hearing of Lincoln's proclamation, he told his slaves that they were free. Five years later, about 200 of his former slaves remained at Senator Robertson's plantation near Columbia as employees.

"Fairfield Herald," June 3, 1868:

"There is great rejoicing among Republicans over the result of the election in South Carolina; Cardoza mentioned as a candidate for the United States Senate, declined on the ground that it was better for his race, not to be put forward in office too rapidly. He will accept the office of Secretary of State, to which he has been elected. The Senators will probably be Dr. A. G. Mackey, who was President of the Convention, and T. J. Robertson, of Columbia, who was a staunch Union man throughout the war. They are both natives of South Carolina, and were noted for giving sympathy and material aid to Union prisoners. Mackey freed his slaves before the rebellion; Robertson called his together on learning of Lincoln's proclamation and told them they were free. The most of them remained with him. He now employs two hundred on his plantation near Columbia, and has given a homestead of from five to ten acres to each head of family, who remained.

Career Event of 1867: Helps Freedmen Organize

During Reconstruction, U.S. Senator Robertson helped Columbia's freedmen organize politically. Such efforts were successful: South Carolina elected more black politicians than any other Southern state during Reconstruction.

"Daily Phoenix," Columbia, SC – May 2, 1867:

MEETING OF COLORED MEN—ORGANIZATION OF A UNION PARTY—SPEECH BY GOVERNOR JAS. L. ORR.—We are indebted to F. G. DeFontaine, Esq., for the full report which follows, of the meeting on Monday:

The colored men of Columbia, on Monday morning, held a large, quiet and interesting meeting, with a view to organize a party and adopt a platform of principles, looking both to their own welfare and the interests of the two races. As on a previous occasion, a number of citizens were invited to be present and address the meeting. Among these, were his Excellency Gov. Orr, Hon. James G. Gibbs, Col. L. D. Childs, Messrs. John Caldwell, T. J. Robertson and A. M. Hunt. A band was likewise in attendance, and discoursed its music between the various speeches made.

The assembly was called to order about half-past 10 o'clock, and S. B. Thompson chosen Chairman, who, in a few well-timed remarks, stated the object of the meeting to be the organization of a republican form of State government that would be acceptable to Congress and to the two races of the South. An earnest prayer was then delivered by Rev. ———, (we did not learn the name,) after which, on motion, a committee of thirteen was appointed to draft a series of resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting.

For interested researchers, Senator Robertson's Papers are archived at the South Caroliniana Library of Columbia.

**Career Event of 1867: One of South Carolina's
Wealthiest Planters Prepares to Become
State's Reconstruction U.S. Senator**

Following President Lincoln's assassination in 1865, Pres. Andrew Johnson led the Reconstruction in a manner so lenient that Republicans grew frustrated. What was the point of winning the war if decisive change could not be enacted quickly? So in 1867, the Republican-led Congress took the reins, and the Radical Reconstruction began. That year, freedmen were registered to vote and became, at least for a while, a new political force. Thomas, who had been reared in Fairfield County but then moved to Columbia in Richland County, acted quickly. Shown below is a speech he gave to South Carolina's Republican Convention. As he was among his state's wealthiest Republicans, his peers would have listened carefully.

("Charleston Daily Courier," SC, July 26, 1867)

The next speaker was **Thomas J. Robertson**, of Richland. He said:

Gentlemen of the Convention:—I am greatly surprised at the sudden call which has been made upon me, and am not, therefore, prepared to respond with such extended remarks as the moment would seem to demand. I am here simply to do as much good as I can, and as little harm. I am here to co-operate with the members of this Convention in carrying out the great plan of restoration that has been offered for our acceptance. My object is to get back into the Government, and as an Unconditional Union Republican to conform to the laws that have been promulgated. In my opinion, the terms proposed to us by Congress are the most liberal that have ever been offered to a conquered people. It has been declared—and many of my personal friends entertain this view—that we cannot rely upon these measures, that they are not a finality, and something more will be demanded of us. But, fellow-citizens, I ask you, in all good faith, upon whom can we rely, if not upon the Congress of the United States? They have not deceived us yet, and, if we do our duty, they will not deceive us in the future. Andrew Johnson has deceived us—Congress never! [Applause.] Andrew Johnson told us to reconstruct, but the loyal man then had little voice in this country. But Congress now says, "Let your State send loyal men to Washington, and we will receive them and admit them to their seats." We can ask no more.

I am sure, Mr. President, that if our people as a mass will look upon this subject dispassionately, they will, with me, regard these proffered terms as moderate and mild. We, as a people, tried to break up the best Government the sun ever shone upon. We failed, thank God! I am a Southern man, born and raised here. I love my people; I love my District; I love my State; but I love my country—my whole country—better than all. [Applause] I love that flag which gives me protection, whether I am in America or Africa—whether among the civilized nations of the world, or the barbarians of far off lands.

As my friend from Washington has just said, the war between men is over, and the conflict is now one of ideas. If we conduct ourselves as men, we will prove to the world that these ideas are right, that they are based upon justice, and it will not be six months before thousands of the white race will be following in our footsteps, and thus giving evidence that we are now only a step in advance of the people.

Some few weeks ago, I visited the City of Washington, and had frequent interviews with Mr. Wilson, one of the most prominent men in the United States Senate. He gave me assurances that they wanted none but loyal men from the South in Congress; and that although so many were at present disfranchised, that disfranchisement would cease whenever the people chose to demonstrate their loyalty to the General Government.

One word of advice to this Convention. I do hope that we shall act wisely, discreetly and well; and that we shall adopt no measures which are not calculated to advance the welfare of the whole human family, regardless of race, color or previous condition. [Applause] We should adopt a platform big and broad, and strong enough to accommodate the whole human family. If that be done, we can sweep this country from the mountains to the seaboard. We can Republicanize the State. If we fail to accomplish this end, the fault will be our own. Adopt such measures as will carry with them the common sense of the people, and we shall be successful. This should be our aim; this our object. Neglect to do so, and the blame will rest with ourselves. [Applause.]

Senator Robertson Shunned by His Peers and the Public for His Abolitionist and Unionist Views

During his 9-year tenure as Senator, from 1868 to 1877, Senator Robertson's physical health deteriorated. As an abolitionist, he endured the taunting of his peers, and as a unionist, he would have been harassed publicly by Confederate loyalists. But despite these aggravations, he enjoyed political reelection and phenomenal business success. His sons' continued investments in South Carolina, and their philanthropy, would eventually regain the public's respect.

In 1868, as Thomas emerged as his state's Republican leader, he was formally expelled by a club of his alma mater, the South Carolina College, known today as the University of South Carolina at Columbia. He had previously been an active member of that College's Euphradian Society.

Interestingly, a newspaper of North Carolina's largest town, Wilmington, defended Senator Robertson with the rebuke shown below.

"Wilmington Post," NC, May 10, 1868:

As an additional evidence of the malignant bitterness of the Democracy, so-called, we invite attention to the action of the Euphradian Society of the University of South Carolina, in the case of THOMAS J. ROBERTSON and FRANKLIN J. MOSES, JR. Mr. MOSES is a native of South Carolina—was a leading member of the late Constitutional Convention of that State, is distinguished for his ability and eloquence. Since the war he has boldly sustained Congressional reconstruction, and is the Adjutant and Inspector General elect. This is enough to make him a "shining mark for the hostility of the rebels."

Mr. ROBERTSON is a gentleman of high character, and was a prominent candidate for Governor on the Republican side, but yielded to Gen. SCOTT. He will probably be elected United States Senator.

After a long, windy, vain, conceited and arrogant preamble, the aforesaid Euphradian Society launched forth the following "Bull" of excommunication and expulsion:

Resolved, That Thomas J. Robertson and Franklin J. Moses, Jr., be now expelled from this society, and that the immunities of entering the hall during session, or participating in the exercises of the society, be now and ever hereafter denied them.

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to inform the said Thomas J. Robertson and Franklin J. Moses, Sr., of their expulsion.

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the Columbia Phoenix and Charleston Mercury for publication.

C. E. SPENCER,
J. J. FRIERSON,
W. A. COOPER,
Committee.

"Yorkville Enquirer," York, SC, April 30, 1868

—The Euphradian Society of the University of South Carolina have unanimously expelled Thomas J. Robertson and Franklin J. Moses, Jr., who, in the language of the resolutions, adopted on the occasion, "have proven false to their own race, unloosed every tie of honor, every golden chord of virtue, and left the remaining fragments to trail in the dust under foot, or stifled in their throats the smooth flow of eloquence by the repeated utterance of base and subtle falsehoods, and have, in all these respects, lowered their dignity and station as true gentlemen of Carolina; and whose names are no longer an ornament to, or a jewel in, the honorary roll of this Society, but, as it were, two black stains upon that otherwise unblemished roll, as yet, of brothers true and faithful to their vow."

Many news items in South Carolinian newspapers were dismissive of Senator Robertson as a Republican. This one from his native county, however, was more respectful and tried to distinguish him from more liberal Republicans.

"Fairfield Herald," May 31, 1875:

Senator Robertson and Senator Christiancy, of Michigan, retired from the republican caucus which had decided to recognize Kellogg. Senator Robertson is a conservative republican, and is too closely associated with the real interests of the South to advocate her ruin for partizan success. He is about the only Southern republican congressman that has ever been of any service to his section, and has commanded the respect of decent men in Washington.

Career Event of 1868: "Thomas" James Robertson Becomes South Carolina's U.S. Senator

In July of 1868, "Thomas" James Robertson was chosen by South Carolina's post-war legislature to become one of the state's two United States Senators. The elevation of an abolitionist and unionist within the state that had started the Civil War was considered newsworthy across the nation.

Unsurprisingly, South Carolinian newspapers noted his election with snarky coverage. One example appears below. The item did, however, reveal an interesting bit of information: before the war, he had been a wood contractor for the South Carolina Railroad. John Caldwell would become one of that railroad's presidents, and his daughter, "Mary" Ophelia Caldwell, would marry Senator Robertson.

"Yorkville Enquirer," York, SC, July 23, 1868:

ELECTION OF SENATORS.

During the past week, the "so-called" Legislature, now sitting in Columbia, has elected two persons as Senators, to represent South Carolina in the seats once occupied by Calhoun and McDuffie. **Thomas J. Robertson**, of Columbia, has been elected for the short term, which expires in 1871; and Frederick A. Sawyer, of Charleston, Collector of Internal Revenue for the Second District of South Carolina, for the "long term," which expires in 1873.

Robertson is a renegade native, who during the latter part of the war was a wood-contractor on the South Carolina Railroad, and at the close embraced negroism and radicalism, for the purpose of being rewarded for his "loil" sacrifices. We do not envy him his honors!

Sawyer is a native of Massachusetts. For some years previous to, and until the latter part of the war, he was the Principal of the State Normal School in Charleston. A few months previous to the close of the war he was permitted by the military authorities at Richmond, to leave Charleston for the North. At the close of the war he returned to Charleston and secured the appointment of Collector of Internal Revenue. While in Charleston, it was very well understood that he did not sympathize with the Confederate cause, but in consequence of his prudence and gentlemanly conduct, he retained the esteem of many persons who differed with him in opinion.

Criticized in Life -but- Honored in Death

Even after a long retirement, Senator Robertson's death placed him once again in the national news. The obituaries often mentioned that he had been a planter-turned-unionist, had been South Carolina's Reconstruction Senator, and that he was one of his state's wealthiest men, with an estate valued at about \$1,000,000 (approximating \$37,000,000 today). They also noted that, even after fifteen years of paralysis, his mind had remained clear.

The newspaper of his native Fairfield County was complimentary but overlooked the abolitionist and unionist support that had defined the Senator's career.

"Fairfield News and Herald," Oct 20, 1897:

A LONG LIFE ENDED.

Senator Robertson Dead--A Native of Fairfield.

Columbia Record, Oct. 13.

Hon. Thomas J. Robertson died this morning at his handsome home off Arsenal hill. He was paralyzed about fifteen years ago and never recovered. There has been no marked change in his condition of late. He appeared to be in his usual state of health.

It is supposed that the paralysis struck his heart this morning. He died very suddenly just after breakfast.

Mr. Robertson was probably the richest man in South Carolina outside of Charleston. He was reputed to be worth very nearly a million dollars.

He was born in Fairfield County about 75 years ago and all of his life was spent in Fairfield and Richland counties, except when official duties kept him in Washington, where he served South Carolina as senator for 12 years, from 1848 to 1890.

Senator Robertson married Miss Caldwell, a daughter of John Caldwell, who was one of Columbia's most wealthy and progressive citizens, having been president of two railroads and a bank at one time.

Senator Robertson was a large planter and a remarkably successful business man. Success attended all his business enterprises, which amassed him a fortune.

While United States Senator, his exertions and influence procured the appropriation for Columbia's handsome Federal building.

Senator Robertson's widow and two sons, Messrs. J. C. and E. W. Robertson, survive him. These sons have inherited their father's talent for business affairs and are among the most progressive of Columbia's citizens.

Here's a more detailed obituary for Sen. Robertson:

"The People's Journal," Pickens, SC, Oct 21, 1897

EX-SENATOR ROBERTSON.

His Death at a Ripe Old Age Without Warning—He Was Butler's Predecessor in the Senate.

Columbia State, 14th inst.

As peacefully and calmly as a child dropping off to sleep, did ex-United States Senator Thomas J. Robertson pass away at his handsome residence on Arsenal Hill yesterday morning about 10 o'clock. After 30 years of physical suffering the end came very suddenly and unexpectedly.

Mr. Robertson was at breakfast as usual yesterday morning. For 20 years or more he has been an invalid from a species of paralysis which made him practically helpless so far as ability to move himself was concerned. After breakfast he was placed on his lounge, where he was accustomed to rest with his eyes closed while his valet read the morning paper to him. In a short time it was noticed that he made no remarks. An examination showed that he was dead.

Mr. Robertson had been for 20 years residing here, save for the winters of 1882 and 1883, which he spent in the sand hills near Augusta. He was a member of the Baptist church. Before the war Mr. Robertson was a planter. He always was a fine business man and amassed a fortune which at the time of his death was perhaps as large as that of almost any man in the State.

Last August Mr. Robertson reached the 74th year of his age. Though he was helpless in body, his mind remained unimpaired to the end. He was born and reared in Fairfield County, this State. He was educated at the South Carolina college, from which institution he graduated in the class of '43 along with the late C. D. Melton and W. D. Simpson. While there he formed a great friendship for his fellow student, the present United States circuit judge, Hon. Charles H. Simonton. At the age of the 23, Mr. Robertson married Mary Ophelia, the daughter of Mr. John Caldwell, the then president of the South Carolina railroad. To them five children were born, the only surviving ones being Messrs. J. Caldwell and Edwin Wales Robertson of this city. The latter is the president of the Canal bank.

In 1868, at the first election held under the constitution of 1868, Mr. Robertson was elected United States Senator. He held this office for two terms, giving way to Senator M. C. Butler in 1877. In speaking of Mr. Robertson's official career yesterday, Col. A. C. Haskell, who was one of the leaders in those stirring times, stated that Senator Robertson acted then for what he believed to be the best interests of the State. He did not oppose the efforts of the new State administration for recognition, and in fact supported the State government in those efforts. He acted in good faith and the only pledge he exacted was that the new State government should vote for the constitutional two-mill tax for educational purposes. Judge Haskell said that though Senator Robertson did not prove false to his political convictions, he recognized the principle of home rule and like a patriot made no party opposition to its restoration.

THE STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA:

I, Thomas J. Robertson of the City of Columbia, State aforesaid, do make this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking any and all former wills by me heretofore made.

1. I bequeath to my wife, Mary C. Robertson, all my household goods, houses and carriages and other effects, which at my death may be in or about my dwelling house and the buildings and grounds connected therewith.

2. I bequeath to my said wife absolutely so many of the United States four per cent. bonds now registered and standing in my name as will aggregate, at their face value, the sum of one hundred thousand dollars (\$100,000.-), with all the accrued interest thereon.

3. I also give and devise to my said wife for her benefit absolutely my dwelling house with the other buildings and grounds connected therewith situate on the north - east corner of the intersection of Richland and Gadsden streets in said City of Columbia.

4. The above bequests and devise are intended to be taken by my said wife in lieu and bar of all claim of dower that she may have in my estate.

5. The rest and residue of my estate, both real and personal, I give, bequeath and devise to my two sons, John Caldwell Robertson and Edwin Walter Robertson, to be divided equally between them share and share alike.

6. I direct that, in case my said wife predecease me, the portion of my estate hereinbefore bequeathed and devised to her shall pass to my said sons under the fifth clause of this my will.

7. In case either of my said sons shall predecease me I bequeath and devise to the child or children of such deceased son that portion of my estate hereinbefore bequeathed and devised to him.

8. I desire and instruct that there be no appraisement of my estate.

9. I nominate, constitute and appoint as executors of this my last will and testament my said sons, John Caldwell Robertson and Edwin Walter Robertson, and require same that they give no bond.

In testimony whereof I, Thomas J. Robertson, have hereunto set my hand and seal this *thirtieth* day of *November*, A.D. 1904.

Thomas J. Robertson (33)

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the said Thomas J. Robertson as his last will and testament, in the presence of us, who at his request, and in his presence, and in the presence of each other, have hereunto subscribed our names as witnesses.

B. M. Berry

A. W. Thomas

M. H. Moore

Admitted to Probate in Common Form & Filed This 14th October 1904
Abraham W. Ray
Judge of Probate

MRS. M. C. ROBERTSON DEAD

Mother of Messrs. J. C. and Edwin W. Robertson and Widow of Late T. J. Robertson.

Mrs. Mary Caldwell Robertson died at her home at 803 Richland street yesterday morning at 10:05 o'clock, after an illness of several days. Mrs. Robertson was a life-long resident of Columbia and was 72 years of age, her life being one of Christian gentleness and charity. She is survived by two sons, Messrs. J. Caldwell and Edwin W. Robertson, and a niece, Mrs. Wille Jones. She was the widow of the late Thom. J. Robertson, at one time United States senator from this State.

Before her marriage she was Miss Mary Caldwell, daughter of Mr. John Caldwell of this city, one of the most prominent business men in South Carolina in ante-bellum days. He was at one time the president of the old South Carolina railroad and at the head of the Columbia and Greenville Railway company, and later was president of the Exchange bank, which after many

changes is now managed by his grandson, Mr. E. W. Robertson, and is known as the National Loan and Exchange bank of Columbia.

The funeral services will be held this afternoon at 6:30 o'clock at the residence, corner of Richland and Gadsden streets, and the interment will be at Elmwood cemetery.

The following will act as pallbearers: D. C. Ray, J. Frost Walker, M. C. Robertson, Wm. D. Melton, E. H. Cain, M. C. Heath, Wm. Elliott and T. H. Meighan.

"Mary" Ophelia Caldwell
Robertson (1836 - 1909)
Wife of Senator Robertson

Mrs. Robertson, closely related to so many exceptional men, must have been quite exceptional herself.

(Obituary from
"The State,"
Columbia, SC,
July 18, 1909)



Portrait from "SC Portraits,"
National Society of Colonial
Dames of America

Lace House

"Named for the intricate ironwork detailing, this circa-1855 mansion is representative of many of the more architecturally refined houses built in the Arsenal Hill neighborhood before the Civil War. Originally home to Fairfield planter and financier Thomas J. Robertson and his wife, Mary Ophelia, the Classic Revival style property later served as headquarters for the Women's Christian Temperance Union. In 1967, the State of South Carolina acquired the site for use as an official venue for hosting guests of state."

(Text and photo from
HistoricColumbia.org)



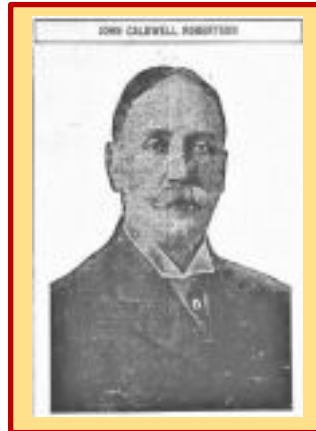
Senator Robertson's House at 803 Richland Street in Arsenal Hill, Columbia, SC
(Near Governor's Mansion - Now Used to Host South Carolina's Guests of State)

John "Caldwell" Robertson (1854 - 1914)
A Son of Senator and Mary Robertson

Caldwell Robertson was named after his maternal grandfather, John Caldwell of Columbia. After graduating from Georgetown College (now University) with honors, he studied law at an office in Winnsboro - continuing his family's connection to Fairfield County.

His obituary below, with the portrait photo at right, appeared in the "Columbia Record," SC, Sept 24, 1914.

(The mausoleum photo was posted at FindAGrave.com.)



Prominent Citizen and Capitalist Died After an Extended Illness.

The funeral of J. Caldwell Robertson, retired capitalist, who died yesterday at his home, 1603 Pendleton street, was held this afternoon. The services, at St. Peter's Catholic church, at 5 o'clock were followed by interment at Elmwood in the massive mausoleum erected by Mr. Robertson several years ago. The pall bearers were: Honorary—J. Frost Walker, W. D. Melton, John H. Bollin, Wade Hampton Gibbes, Richard Singleton, George W. Newman, J. J. Watson, M. D., J. L. Mimnaugh, G. M. Berry, J. A. Willis, M. C. Robertson. Active—C. W. Sawyer, F. H. Gibbes, R. B. Herbert, A. G. Douglas, J. J. Earle, W. S. Nelson, G. R. Norris, A. R. Heyward.

Mr. Robertson has been ill several months. A few weeks ago he returned from an extended stay at a well known health resort, and at first his condition appeared to have been improved, but about 10 days ago a change for the worse occurred and his condition became critical.

He was educated for the bar and practiced law for a time in St. Louis. He served as councilman of Columbia and as member of the Richland delegation in the lower house of the general assembly. For many years he successfully engaged in real estate operations, but retired from business upon conclusion of his legislative term.

John Caldwell Robertson was born in Columbia July 19, 1854. His father, Thomas J. Robertson, was a planter who served in the United States senate as a member for South Carolina from 1868 to 1877. His mother, Mary O. Robertson, was a daughter of John Caldwell, who had extensive property interests in Columbia and was one of the promoters of the South Carolina railroad. Mr. Robertson entered in 1868 the classical school in Columbia directed by Hugh S. Thompson, from which he went to the University of Virginia. After one term at Charlottesville he went to Georgetown college, from which he was graduated in due course with honors. Returning to South Carolina, he studied law in the office of the celebrated pleader, Col. Jas. H. Rion, at Winnsboro. He was admitted to the bar after examination by Gen. J. B. Kershaw, then a circuit judge.

Mr. Robertson was married first to Miss Frances McCreery of Columbia. Surviving children of this marriage are Mrs. Margery Dial, wife of J. Donald Dial, Columbia, and Mrs. Olive Ansley, wife of Lewis M. Ansley. Mr. Dial is a real estate and insurance broker, residing at 1618 Pendleton street. Mr. Ansley, who is vice president of the Columbia Savings Bank and Trust company, lives at 2 Gibbes court. Mr. Robertson was married several years ago to Miss Jennie C. Love of Columbia, by whom he is survived. Mr. Robertson leaves also one brother, Edwin W. Robertson, the Columbia banker and traction operator.

**"Edwin' Wales Robertson (1863 – 1938)
Another Son of Senator and Mary Robertson**

The content of the article below was originally prepared for the South Carolina Business Hall of Fame. (It was posted online by KnowItAll.org, a website that presents educational material for South Carolinian students.)

Portrait of Edwin Wales Robertson:
From "The State," Columbia, SC – Nov 21, 1928

Portrait of His Wife, Evelyn Perkins Titcomb Robertston (born 1866 in Kennebunkport, Maine; died 1952 Columbia, SC).
From "South Carolina Portraits," compiled by the Colonial Dames of America. The Titcombs were an old New England family.



Edwin Wales Robertson (1863–1928)

When he died of a heart attack, at age 65, on a business trip to New York City on November 20, 1928, the *New York Times* published a column-long story with the headline, "E. W. ROBERTSON, CAPITALIST, DEAD." In his home city, *The Columbia Record* reported Edwin Wales Robertson's death in an eight-column banner headline on Page 1, displaying three full stories of his accomplishments as a lawyer, banker, pioneer in public utilities, builder, and leader of civic and charitable causes.

The term capitalist is little used today unless juxtaposed with the term communist. Capitalist, however, fit Robertson precisely. He accumulated wealth privately, devoting his intellect and energy to imaginative, profitable enterprises that greatly benefited his community as well.

Robertson was born September 3, 1863, in Columbia, the son of Thomas J. and Mary O. Caldwell Robertson. He graduated from Yale University in 1885 and received a degree in 1887 from the law department of South Carolina College, now the University of South Carolina.

Robertson was a visionary, who in his time was acknowledged and honored as a builder of Columbia, literally and figuratively. As a Columbia native, he knew the economic and political toll of Southern Reconstruction.

A biography published by *The Columbia Record* said that after five lucrative years in the "lawless science of the law," Robertson recognized that "finance would afford a wider and more important field for his talents and restless energy. He saw the trend of the industrial revolution southward and determined to establish in his native city the strongest and most conservative bank in South Carolina."

In May 1892, he and an associate founded the Canal Dime Savings Institute with capital of \$30,000. In the next 11 years, Robertson bought controlling interest in, merged with, and became the Loan & Exchange Bank, capitalized at \$150,000; bought and merged with the Central National Bank, with capital stock of \$300,000; and in 1903 became a national bank, capitalized at \$500,000—the largest then in South Carolina.

That year, Robertson astonished the community by constructing South Carolina's first "skyscraper," a 12-story banking and office building, now known as the Barringer Building, at Main and Washington streets. Some conservative citizens declared the building a very hazardous and foolish venture.

Robertson was a mild-mannered person but a commanding presence when an occasion required decisive action. He was the first to contact United States Army authorities in 1915 to locate a military camp in Columbia—now Fort Jackson. He was an early promoter of the automobile and was president of the South Carolina Automobile Association in 1911. Professionally, he also headed the South Carolina Bar Association and the South Carolina State Bankers Association.

Edwin Wales
Robertson's
Barringer Building
of
Columbia, SC
(Now Known as
the Capitol Place
Apartments)



(Continued from Previous Page)

An achievement that had a lasting effect on Columbia's future development was in public utilities, which brought him national attention. In 1904, Columbia's electric and gas systems were insolvent and in poor condition. Robertson knew the capital city could not progress without sound utilities, so he secured control of the Columbia Electric Street Railway, Light, and Power Co., the Columbia Gas Light Company, and the Columbia Water Power Company. He consolidated them to form the Columbia Railway, Gas & Electric Company, an efficient and profitable utility.

Foreseeing the need for electric power for industrial, commercial, and residential expansions, Robertson acquired control of the Parr Shoals Power Company 27 miles north of Columbia and constructed a large dam and powerhouse in 1912 - a state-of-the-art hydroelectric facility. Columbia Railway, Gas & Electric Company and Parr Shoals Power Company would later become parts of South Carolina Electric & Gas Company.

Robertson was sought by ailing textile companies for his business acumen. In 1905, he reorganized mills and subsidiaries in Union and became president of the Buffalo Cotton Mills and the Union Manufacturing & Power Company and receiver of the Union & Glenn Springs Railroad.

In 1913, he introduced what is today a standard promotion technique for a state's economic development: he sponsored a visit to South Carolina by Yale classmates and Northern financiers to show them investment opportunities.

He pioneered in fireproofing cotton warehouses, installing in Columbia the first standard sprinklered warehouse in the Southeast. He also was a builder and developer. He organized Wales Realty Company, which developed Wales Garden; he built the Arcade between Main and Washington streets; and he built the structure now occupied by Republic Bank.

Among Robertson's favorite charities was the Salvation Army, and his generosity built the Army citadel that until recent years was in the 100 block of Lady Street. During World War I, he headed the Liberty Bond campaigns in South Carolina, and at war's end headed the Victory Bonds campaign in the Fifth Federal Reserve District.

He was married to Evelyn Perkins Titcomb, and they had a son, Thomas J. Robertson, and three daughters, Evelyn, Helen, and Frances. Edwin Robertson died November 20, 1928.

He was inducted into the South Carolina Business Hall of Fame in 1990.



Edwin Wales Robertson's
Equitable Arcade Building
in Columbia, SC

Exterior and Interior Photos
from the
South Carolina
Dept. of Archives and History



Edwin Wales Robertson's House

"Designed by architect James Bright, the home of banker, developer, and industrialist Edwin Wales Robertson, dwarfed other Arsenal Hill properties, residential and otherwise, and was considered by many at the time of its construction in 1903 to be the city's finest house. Before his death in 1928, Robertson would play a major role in the development of Camp Jackson and the suburb of Wales Garden. The massive landmark featured extensive Italian marble detailing, an elevator, a Mosler safe, built-in cabinetry, and rooms of Honduran mahogany. These and other expensive aspects of the home, including furniture, were sold in July 1949 in preparation for the property's demolition later that year."

(Statement and photograph posted by HistoricalColumbia.org)

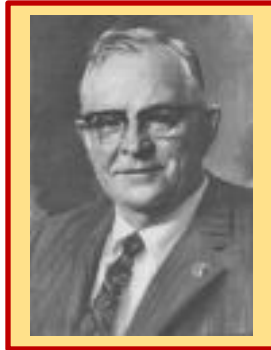


Robertson - Seibels House (lower left)
overlooking Seaboard Park in 1912.
Demolished 1949.

**Thomas James Robertson II
(1897 - 1975)**

**Son of Edwin and Evelyn Robertson
Grandson of Sen. and Mary
Robertson**

This son of Edwin Wales Robertson, named after his grandfather the Senator, distinguished himself as a leading banker of Columbia, SC. Like his father, he graduated from Yale Univ.



Lower-Left Obituary: "Greenville News," Greenville, SC, Apr 9, 1975

Lower-Right Obituary for His Wife: "Index - Journal," Greenwood, SC, Oct 18, 1989

Upper Portrait: "The National Cyclopedia of American Biography." 1980.

Upper Cemetery Stone: This is the Robertson section marker which stands in Columbia's Elmwood Memorial Gardens Cemetery. It is surrounded by smaller stones marking the graves of the descendants of U.S. Senator Thomas James Robertson and "Mary" Ophelia Caldwell Robertson.

Retired Bank Head, T.J. Robertson, Dies

COLUMBIA (UPI) — Thomas J. Robertson, the retired chairman of First National Bank of South Carolina, died Tuesday at Richland Memorial Hospital. He was 77.

Robertson, a 1921 Yale University graduate, joined the National Loan and Exchange Bank the same year and became its president in 1927. Five years later he assumed a similar position at First National.

Robertson was instrumental in expanding the bank into a statewide operation with more than 50 offices in 21 cities during his years as president.

When First Bancshares Corp. became the holding company for the bank in 1969,

he became its board chairman. He retained that position when he later relinquished the chairmanship of the bank.

He also served as president of the South Carolina Bankers Association in 1934-35.

Surviving are his widow, Mrs. Mary McNulty Robertson; a son, Maj. Gen. Edwin W. Robertson III of Madrid, Spain; a daughter, Mrs. Joseph H. Torras of Shelburne Falls, Mass.; two stepdaughters, Mrs. Tucker F. Dana of Columbia and Mrs. M. Rodney Culler of Orangeburg; and two sisters.

Graveside services are scheduled at 4:30 p.m. Wednesday in Elmwood Cemetery.

MRS. MARY M. ROBERTSON
COLUMBIA — Mrs. Mary McNulty Robertson, 82, of 137 Edisto Ave. and the Presbyterian Home, Lexington, widow of Thomas James Robertson, died Oct. 17, 1989.

Born in Columbia, she was a daughter of the late Walter Eugene and Sophia Blakely McNulty. She graduated from the University of South Carolina in 1928 where she was a member of Tri Delta Sorority and active on the campus. She was a member of the Palmetto Club, Pine Tree Hunt Club and the Assembly. She was a member of First Presbyterian Church.

Surviving are two daughters, Mrs. Tucker F. (Sophia) Dana of Columbia and Mrs. M. Rodney (Mary Moore) Culler of Orangeburg; a sister, Mrs. Lesesne (Eliza) Smith of Spartanburg; two stepchildren, Major General Edwin W. Robertson of Columbia and Mrs. Joseph H. (Mitzi) Torras of Shelburne, Mass.; and three grandchildren.

Graveside services will be at 11 a.m. Thursday at Elmwood Cemetery.

The family will receive friends at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Tucker F. Dana, 4935 Hillside Rd.

Memorials may be made to the Thomas James Robertson Scholarship Fund, University of South Carolina School of Business or to the charity of one's choice.

Dunbar Funeral Home, Gervais St. Chapel, Columbia is in charge.

The Robertsons of Columbia, South Carolina: Descendants of Rev. War Capt. William Robertson I of Fairfield Co.?

As shown below, Edwin Wales Robertson (1863 – 1928) applied to join the Sons of the American Revolution (SAR). He had been a very successful and prosperous businessman who had invested heavily in South Carolina's capital city. SAR likely welcomed his application. But in that application, he claimed to have been a descendant of Rev. War Capt. William Roberson and his first wife, Nancy Hawley. On the following page, we'll consider his claim further.

National Number 40475 State Number 200

The South Carolina Society

OF THE

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

SUPPLEMENTAL APPLICATION

Edwin Wales Robertson descendant of William Robertson

Classified and approved May 29 1928
J. M. Jones Sec. Gen. Approved by Registrar General J. M. Jones

Edwin Wales Robertson, son a legal descendant of
William Robertson, who was born in Pinckney Co. Va.
 on the 27 day of Feb 1780, and died in Fairfield Co. S.C.
 on the 15 day of Dec 1863 and who assisted in establishing American Independence

X I was born on the Columbia day of Sept 3 1863

(1) I am the son of Thomas James Robertson born 7 1791 died 1877 and
 his wife Mary C. Calson born 10 1804 died 1878 married 1813

(2) grandson of John Robertson born 1778 died — and
 his wife Miss English born — died — married —

(3) great-grandson of William Robertson born 1747 died 1808 and
 his wife Nancy Hawley born 1755 died 1800 married 1771

(4) great-great-grandson of — born — died — married —

(5) great-great-great-grandson of — born — died — married —

(6) great-great-great-great-grandson of — born — died — married —

(7) great-great-great-great-great-grandson of — born — died — married —

The services of my ancestor, William Robertson (No. 3), during
 the War of the Revolution were as follows:
He served as a Cavalier in the Paul Bunton at
Eastern Spy and in other engagements

SAR Application Probably in Error - But Robertson Family of Columbia, SC, Probably Related

Were U.S. Senator “Thomas” James Robertson, and his father John Robertson, descended from Rev. War Capt. William Robertson I and his first wife Nancy Hawley, as claimed in the Sons of the American Rev. (SAR) Application #40475? Unlikely. Do other indicators suggest that the U.S. Senator and his father, John Robertson of Longtown, Fairfield Co., SC, may have been otherwise related to Capt. Robertson’s extended family? Yes.

Edwin Wale Robertson claimed that the Senator’s paternal grandparents were Rev. War Capt. William Robertson I and Nancy Hawley. Given what we know of William’s and Nancy’s ages, John Robertson could have been their son based on age alone, but three documents suggest otherwise.

First, we have the will of Capt. William Robertson I (1748 – 1824) himself, dated August 19, 1825. It lists his children with no mention of any John. The Senator’s father, John Robertson (1792 to 1884), was very much alive when that will was written.

Secondly, Capt. Robertson’s grandson, Judge “William” Ross Robertson (1818 – 1885), wrote a detailed family history that focused on the descendants of Capt. Robertson and his first wife, Nancy. In that sketch, he named their children, the Judge’s paternal uncles and aunts. He did not name John Robertson among his paternal uncles. It is inconceivable that the Judge would have forgotten to mention any father of U.S. Senator “Thomas” James Robertson, one of his state’s wealthiest and most famous men. Judge Robertson and Senator Robertson were contemporaries. Clearly, they were on opposite ends of the political spectrum, the Judge being a Confederate Democrat and Thomas, a Unionist Republican. But both had attended the Mt. Zion Academy near Winnsboro and both had been politically active at the state level before, during and after the Civil War. The Judge had been a State Representative, had attended the 1862 Secession Convention, and had worked on a committee tasked with helping South Carolina rejoin the union. Thomas then became the state’s new Reconstruction U.S. Senator. These two prominent men, only five years apart in age, would have been keenly aware of one another throughout their lives.

Thirdly, the Judge’s son, T. R. Robertson, also wrote a brief family statement. It listed the sons of Capt. Robertson and Nancy Hawley – but again, no listing for any son named John. (When writing that statement, T. R. Robertson was probably the most widely known North Carolinian Robertson and was also a SAR member.)

There are other considerations: (1) Many descendants of Capt. William Robertson I were buried in the Robertson Cemetery near Winnsboro’s Shrine Circle. John Robertson and his wife, the Senator’s parents, were buried 19 miles away in Longtown. (2) Judge Robertson and Senator Robertson seldom, if ever, appeared together in the county’s newspapers. (3) During his lifetime, the Senator’s known printed biographical introductions named only his father – never his grandfather. If the Senator’s grandfather had been a Revolutionary War hero, wouldn’t the Senator have mentioned that during his political career?

In conclusion, relying on the sources named above and other considerations, it appears that the SAR Application #40475 may have been in error: no known source documents indicated that John Robertson was a son Rev. War Capt. William Robertson I and Nancy Hawley, and three early documents suggested that he was not. (Without access to these documents, it’s easy to understand how the applicant may have erred.)

But it also seems, all things considered, that the family of Senator Robertson was probably otherwise related. T. R. Robertson stated that Capt. William Robertson’s father had been John Robertson of Virginia. He also mentioned that Capt. Robertson’s had two brothers: one named Thomas (like the Senator) and the other named John (like the Senator’s father). Both branches had arrived in Fairfield County after the Revolution. Both had planters with sons enrolled at Mt. Zion. Both had Baptist members. Both lived in Longtown, where the Judge had been born and reared. Given all these shared associations, it would be surprising if the two families were not closely related.

In the 1800’s, Senator Robertson was infamous in South Carolina – a wealthy planter who had become an abolitionist and a unionist during the Civil War.

But perspectives sometimes change. Today, Senator Robertson is historically more famous than infamous. He freed his 200 slaves during the War, something most planters did not do. He helped to politically organize Columbia’s African – American freedmen. He served as his state’s reelected Reconstruction Senator for nine years, under intense political and social persecution. During that time, as he chaired the U.S. Senate’s Manufacturing Committee, he facilitated outside investment in South Carolina’s post-war manufacturing base. His descendants remained in Columbia, invested heavily in the state, and became well-respected businessmen and philanthropists. **Many of today’s descendants of Capt. William Robertson I and Nancy Hawley would certainly be pleased to find that the extended family tree included the family of U.S. Senator “Thomas” James Robertson of Fairfield County and Columbia, SC.**

Addendum A:

Additional Robertson Gravestone Photos

Additional Gravestones of the Robertson Family Cemetery, Winnsboro, SC



Robertson Family Cemetery (Near Shrine Circle), Winnsboro, SC
(Both photos above were posted at FindAGrave.com by Herman Ruple Durr.)

The above-right photo shows the long rock wall that still defines the cemetery.

Interred Here: **Rev. War Capt. William Robertson I** (1748 – 1824) and **Nancy Hawley Robertson** (1756 – 1800).
Thomas Robertson (1790 – 1864), **Harriet Ross Robertson** (1796- 1832)

Five Robertson gravestones from the extended family have been photographed, as shown below.
Many other unmarked Robertson graves in this large cemetery date back to the early 1800's.

Row at Right:

Thomas G. (George) Robertson, 1816 – 1899

Martha Amanda Robertson, 1825 – 1908
(Wife of Thomas George Robertson)

Row Below:

Ruth Ann Mickle Robertson, 1781 – 1853
(Wife of Benoni Robertson)

John J. (Jones) Robertson, 1848 – 1849
(Son of Thomas and Amanda Robertson)

Benoni William Robertson, 1850 - 1852
(Son of Thomas and Amanda Robertson)



These photos
were posted at
FindAGrave.com by
Herman Ruple Durr.

Additional Gravestones in the Cemetery of St. John's Episcopal Church, Winnsboro, SC



St. John's Episcopal Church, Winnsboro, SC
(Posted by EpiscopalAssetMap.org)



St. John's Episcopal Cemetery, Winnsboro, SC
(Posted by EpiscopalAssetMap.org)



Judge "William" Ross Robertson (1818 - 1885)
and His Wife,
Elizabeth Caroline Rabb Robertson
(1825 - 1899)



(The Judge's gravestone photo was posted by Jon Davis at FindAGrave.com.)

Additional Gravestones in the Cemetery of St. John's Episcopal Church, Winnsboro, SC



All three of these monuments represent persons who died young. **Eber Rabb Robertson** (1847 – 1864) died at age 17 during his Confederate War service. **Edward Butler Roberson** (1851 – 1859) died at age 8 from an accidental gunshot wound at home. Both were sons of Judge “William” Ross Robertson and Elizabeth Caroline Rabb Robertson. Their only surviving son was Thomas Ross “T. R.” Robertson.

Annie Graham Robertson (1872 – 1873) died of a diphtheria bacterial infection. She was a daughter of T. R. and Cora Robertson of Winnsboro and Charlotte, and a granddaughter of the Judge and Mrs. Robertson of Winnsboro.

(All of these photos were posted at FindAGrave.com by Jon Davis.)

Additional Robertson Gravestones of Elmwood Cemetery, Charlotte, NC



St. Peter's Episcopal Church, Charlotte, NC
(Photo Posted by St-Peters.org)



Elmwood Cemetery, Charlotte, NC
(Photo Posted by CharlotteNC.gov)

Family of Thomas Ross "T. R." Robertson (1849 – 1922) and Mary "Cora" Johnston Robertson (1852 – 1901)



Adjutant General
**Thomas Ross "T. R."
Robertson**
(1849 – 1922)

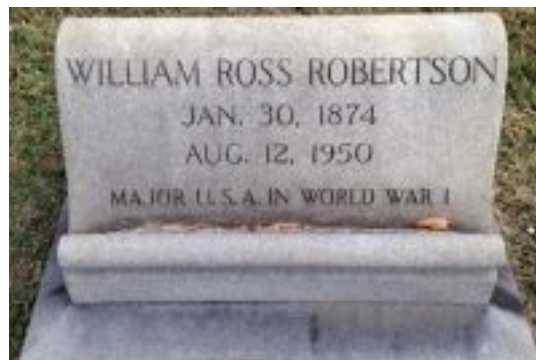
And His First Wife,
**Mary "Cora"
Johnston
Robertson**
(1852 – 1901)



Additional Robertson Gravestones of Elmwood Cemetery, Charlotte, NC



Thomas "Ross" Robertson II
(1875 - 1895)
Son of T. R. and Cora Robertson



William "Will" Ross Robertson II
(1874 - 1950)
Son of T. R. and Cora Robertson



Margaret Louisa "Daidy" Hunt Robertson
(1889 - 1980)
Wife of William "Will" Ross Robertson II



Julia Johnston Robertson
(1878 - 1966)
Daughter of T. R. and Cora Robertson

**Additional Robertson - Related Gravestones of
St. John's Episcopal Church Cemetery
of Tallahassee, Florida**

Elizabeth "Bessie" Robertson Brevard (1876 – 1961)
(Daughter of T. R. and Cora Robertson)

and

Her Husband, **Dr. Ephraim Mays Brevard** (1871 – 1945),

Right: Posted by St. John's Episcopal Church. in article entitled,
"Special St. John's Cemetery Honor," May 20, 2021.

Below: This cropped chart was posted At FindAGrave.com.



The Brevard Family - Lot 87

Interment Book -
p. 44
Brevard 1-4 have no
burial
records listed

**Cora Robertson
Brevard**
1851 - 1921, 70 yrs.

**Ephraim Mays
Brevard, M.D.**
1871 - 1945
74 yrs.

**Theodore
Washington
Brevard**
1904 - 1958
54 yrs.

**Elizabeth "Bess"
Robertson Brevard**
1876 - 1961
84 yrs.



These Brevard graves are arranged from left to right according to the date of death

Addendum B:

Dr. Chappell's Detailed Review of

Capt. William Robertson I,

His Descendants,

and Other Robertsons of Fairfield Co., SC

**Dr. Chappell's Research of
Capt. William Robertson I
and His Descendants**

The South Caroliniana Library and the Fairfield County Genealogy Society have both made available to the public a tremendous amount of historical research.

That research includes the multi-volume work of historian Dr. Buford S. Chappell (1914 - 1984): "North of the Broad River: The Land and the People" (Published Circa 1980's).

Of that work, Chapter 3 of Volume 2 is entitled "Up Little Cedar Creek: The Robertson and Robinson Families." In that chapter, it was noted that Isaac Smith Chappell owned property in that section of Fairfield County, so the Robertsons and Chappells had lived in the same community.

Dr. Chappell's book is an excellent historical resource for historians and descendants. The level of detail in his work is extraordinary and reflects a careful review of primary documents, especially of wills and deed books, as well as knowledge of the county's geography. He fortunately recorded slaves' names as well.

Given its relevance, copies of most of the Robertson-related pages will be provided here in full. (The Robinson-related pages will not be furnished but may be of special interest to researchers of the related Woodward family.)

In appreciation of Dr. Chappell and his work, his obituary is provided at right. It appeared in "The State" of Columbia, SC (Nov 19, 1984).

Dr. Chappell's excerpt below began on page 82 of his book, "North of the Broad River" (Vol. 2).

Columbia urologist, historian, Buford S. Chappell, dies at 70

Dr. Buford Souter Chappell, 70, of 1373 Kathwood Drive, died Sunday.



Dr. Chappell

Born in Richland County, he was a son of the late Oscar and Belva Lever Chappell. He attended local schools and received his pre-medical training at the University of South Carolina. He was a graduate of the Medical University of South Carolina and interned at St. Francis Infirmary, Charleston, and the University of Kansas Hospitals, Kansas City. He received specialty training in urology at the University of Virginia.

Before entering the Army in 1940, he was on the staff of the S.C. State Hospital. After 5½ years in service, he was discharged from the Army with the rank of lieutenant colonel.

Dr. Chappell began the practice of urology in Columbia in 1949 and continued until his retirement in 1982.

He served as urological consultant at the Veterans Administration Hospital, the S.C. State Hospital and the S.C. Sanitarium.

He was a member of the Columbia Medical Society and the South Carolina and American medical associations for more than 40 years. He was a diplomate of the American Board of Urology and a member of the American Urological Association and the Southeastern section of the American Urological Association. Dr. Chappell served as editor of *The Recorder*, the official publication of the Columbia Medical Society, for five years and was president of the Columbia Medical Society in 1965. He was chief of the medical staff at

Baptist Medical Center in 1981.

Dr. Chappell was listed in *Who's Who in Medical Specialists*, *Who's Who in the South and Southwest*, *South Carolina Lives*, *Men of Achievement* and *Dictionary of International Biography* London. He was a member of the South Carolina Historical Association and the University of South Caroliniana Society.

He wrote several articles about urology. His chief hobby was South Carolina history, and he was the author of *The Chappell Family in Early South Carolina* and *The Wins of Fairfield County*. Among his unpublished manuscripts are *Amelia Township*, *Great Grandmother of Calhoun County* and *North of the Broad River, the Land of the People*.

Dr. Chappell was a charter member of St. Martin's In The Fields Episcopal Church and served on the vestry and as a senior warden.

He was first married to the late Margie Cooper Chappell.

Surviving are his widow, Mrs. Gladys Coleman McCarty Chappell; sons, Buford Jr., and Richard F. Chappell of Columbia; daughters, Ms. Mary C. Mills and Ms. Pamela A. Chappell of Columbia; a stepson, William B. McCarty of Columbia; brothers, Dr. Travis Chappell and Thomas O. Chappell; sisters, Ruth Blume, Mattie Estes, Grace Stroud, Susan Motts, Mabel Fowler and Ann P. Hill; and grandchildren.

Services will be held at 2 p.m. Tuesday at St. Martin's In The Fields Episcopal Church, conducted by the Rev. S.F. James Abbott. Burial will be in Greenlawn Memorial Park.

Memorials may be made to St. Martin's In The Fields Episcopal Church or charities.

Dunbar Funeral Home, Devise Street Chapel, is in charge.

WILLIAM ROBERTSON was a contemporary and probably a kinsman of Alexander, Henry and John Robertson: he might have been a brother. On September 1, 1767, John and William Robertson, newly arrived in South Carolina, petitioned for 100 acres of land, each, on the bounty. William Robertson was known as Captain William Robertson. On January 18, 1799, he took oath of office as Justice of the Peace; on January 16, 1799, William Robertson and James Bell obtained a license to operate a tavern and sell

15- F.D.B., Bk. E, P-27, 1783; Bk. AA, P-418, 1814; Bk. Z, P-451, 1818; Bk. Z, P-450, 1817; Bk. Z, P-320, 1818.

16-F.W.B., Vol. 3, Bk. 19, P-395.

17-Revill, Lists of Protestant Immigrants, P-82

P-83

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

liquor. During the years 1786 to 1799, he was frequently in attendance at the
Fairfield County Court as a grand juror and as a witness. ¹⁸

William Robertson Sr. made his will on December 4, 1824, and it was recorded on August 19, 1825. His children were Benoni, Sibba Shedd, William Jr., Nancy Jenkins, Thomas, Henry and George Robertson. He left his son George the remainder of the home plantation, two slaves and a bay horse, with saddle and bridle, a third of the live stock, two feather beds, and one-half of the household furniture. The remainder of his property to be divided among the rest of his children. His sons Benoni and William Jr. were named his executors. ¹⁹
T.O. Hanlon, Booker Foster and William T. Woodward witnessed the will.

William Robertson applied for letters of administration for his deceased son John on August 28, 1814. On September 16, 1823, as administrator, ²⁰ he received \$110 due his son as balance of pay for service in the U.S. Army.

George Robertson, son of William Robertson Sr., died intestate in Fairfield District, and letters of administration given to his brother Benoni and to his widow Nancy on July 30, 1804. William Robertson (Sr.), on September 3, 1808, for the love and affection that he bore his grandchildren John W. Robertson, Sarah Robertson and Libby Robertson, children of his deceased son George, gave them a plantation of 119 acres. This plantation was part of a tract of land that had been granted William Robertson on January 11, 1786, and lay on the headwaters of Jackson Creek. John W., Sarah and Libby Robertson sold this land to their uncle Benoni Robertson for \$952, on January 16, 1826.

18-Holcomb, Minutes Fairfield County Court, Pp. 16, 17, 25, 61, 67, 71, 118, 121, 144, 164, 166, 171.

19-F.W.S. Vol. 2, Sk. 9, P-25, 1825. This legacy probably to George's children.

20-F.P.C. Apt. 29, file 449.

P-84

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

Nancy Robertson, widow of George Robertson, made a marriage contract with John Bell on September 4, 1818. He renounced all rights to her property and promised her a good living during her widowhood, should she survive him.

21

His home plantation was on Mill Creek.

William Robertson, probably William Robertson Sr., known locally as Captain William Robertson, was married at least three times. On December 18, 1810, he made a marriage contract with the widow Ann Watson, and in which he denounced all claim to her property. Ann Watson died sometime between the making of her will on September 17, 1813, and the proving of her will on November 9, 1813. She had previously been married to James Alexander Watson and was survived by six Watson sons: Ephraim, William, Alexander, John, James Richison and Hardy Davis Watson. About a year later, on May 28, 1814, William Robertson Esq. made a marriage contract with the widow Lucy Hancock, and stated that they intended marrying the same afternoon. Both renounced the property rights of the other. Lucy Hancock Robertson died in the fall of 1824, apparently just a few months before the death of her husband. The final settlement of her property was made on April 13, 1832. Her heirs were Mary Morris, Henry and Harriet Finch, John and Lucy Hancock, the children of Ephraim Hancock, James Hancock, John and Elizabeth Foot, Bennett and Cripey Ashford. Bennett Ashford was named executor of her estate.

William Robertson had 100 acres of land surveyed for him on Jackson Branch (Creek) and the plat certified on January 7, 1765. He had 100 acres

21- F.F.C., Apt. 29, file 435, 1804; F.D.B., Bk. U, P242, 1808; Bk. CC, P186, 1826; Bk. AA, P-171, 1818.

22- F.D.B. Bk. U, P-12, 1810. F.W.B., Vol. 1, Bk. 6, P-41, 1813. F.D.B., Bk. U, P246, 1814. F.F.C., Apt. 62, file 957, 1824.

P-85

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

The survey of land on Cranford Run Creek for 1801, bound by the lands of surveyed for him on Rocky Creek, waters of Cedar Creek, Camden District, and the plat certified on January 11, 1785. Eighteen acres were surveyed for William Robertson on Jackson Creek and the plat certified by Henry Moore D.S., on September 8, 1801; bound by the lands of William Robertson, Henry Moore and David Hamilton. A.B. Ferguson D.S., surveyed 492 acres of land for William Robertson on branches of Wateree River, on May 27, 1811; bound by the lands of Zachariah Nettles, Thomas McCall, Anderson Rochelle and Gardner Ford. On February 7, 1811, 182 acres of land was laid out for him on a branch of Wateree River: bound northwest on Wizey Ward, northeast on Darling Jones, southeast on Alexander Crumpton, east on William Reynolds, and southwest on Robert McCants. A third tract containing 211 acres of land was surveyed for him on October 4, 1811: bound northwest and southwest by Zachariah Nettles; northeast by Thomas McCall, Jonathan Belton and William Robertson; southeast by Reuben Harrison; and south by William Harrison. This represents a total of 885 acres of land surveyed for William Robertson on the branches of Wateree River in 1811.

George Shedd, Fairfield County, gave Captain William Robertson his power-of-attorney on July 9, 1790. On the same day, James Thompson Shedd, also of Fairfield County, gave Captain William Robertson his power-of-attorney to receive his inheritance from his father James Shedd who had died in Loudon County Virginia.

On March 5, 1797, Benoni Holley, Fairfield County sold William Robertson, Esq.,

23-C.P., Vol. 8, P-286, 1765. S.P., Index 1, Vol 7q, P-441, 1785. S.P., Index 2, Vol. 38, P-430, 1801; Vol. 43, P-39, 1811.

24- F.D.B., Bk. A, Pp. 89, 91, 1790.

P-86

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

206 acres of land on Crooked Run Creek for \$800; bound by the lands of George--?, Nicholas Wirey (Wirick) and George Eleaser. This land had been originally been granted to James Mann. Included in the sale was a dark bay mare 10 years old, another horse, cattle and other livestock with an H on the near buttocks and a smooth crop in the right ear, household furniture and farm tools. Benoni Holley was to continue to live there and to use the livestock and tools for the payment of one ear of Indian Corn a year as rent. 25

William Robertson sold Micajah Mobley 27 acres of land on McClure Creek for \$72 on July 27, 1800. 26

William Robertson gave David R. Evans a bill of sale for a slave named Abraham that he had sold for \$345 on May 6, 1801. William Robertson sold John Land Jr. (a minor) 100 acres of land for \$100 on May 19, 1808. This tract of land was taken from the upper part of 640 acres of land that had been granted to Samuel Littlejohn and now jointly owned by William Robertson and Jonathan Harrison; bound by the Kinsler lands on the east, H. Beys on the west, Ed Watts on the east, and the rest of the original tract on the south. Jenny and Abner, ^{sons} witnessed the deed. On this same day, Mary and John Land sold William Robertson all of Mary's inheritance rights from Samuel Littlejohn for \$100. On April 12, 1809, John Land sold William Robertson 93 acres of land for \$300. This land was taken out of 645 acres that had been granted Samuel Littlejohn in 1785, and representing half of 186 acres jointly owned by John Land and Captain Jonathan Harrison. Thomas Robertson as legal heir of Samuel Littlejohn sold William Robertson divisive share in 400 acres of

25-P.D.B., Bk.X, Pp.453,454,1797.

26-Ibid, Bk.N, P-241,1800.

P-87

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

land on Dutchmen's Creek for \$20, on January 9, 1809. William and Elizabeth Ashley sold William Robertson their share in the estate of Samuel Littlejohn for \$100 On February 20, 1808.²⁷

William Robertson continued at every opportunity to buy up the land of Marcellus and Samuel Littlejohn. Jonathan Harrison released to William Robertson, December 5, 1811, the rights of his wife in the estate of Samuel Littlejohn. This property came to her through inheritance from Sarah Tyler, a legal heir and niece of Samuel Littlejohn.²⁸

William Robertson sold James Boyd 93 acres of land for \$300 on April 19, 1818. This land was part of 645 acres that had been granted to Samuel Littlejohn in 1785 or 1786, and was the southern half of 186 acres that had been jointly inherited by Captain Jonathan Harrison and William Robertson.²⁹

We have not, as of now, been able to definitely identify this Samuel Littlejohn other than to say that he was definitely a kinsman of Marcellus Littlejohn: father, son, or brother. A Samuel Littlejohn died in Union County in 1813, considerably after Samuel Littlejohn had died intestate in Fairfield District.³⁰

Martha P. Pinder of Chatham County, Georgia, on May 9, 1811, for herself, M. Pinder, and Hugh McCants, guardian of Malinda A. Phillips, for \$120 paid by William Robertson, sold him 400 acres of land that had been granted Harris McCaule on August 7, 1789. This sale excluded some land that might have been

27-F.D.B., Bk.O,P-338,1801; Bk.S.,Pp.99,195,1808; Bk.S,Pp.203,215,216,1808,1809.

28- Ibid., Bk.U,P-196,1811.

29- Ibid., Bk.Z,P-574,1818.

30- UnionWillBook,Vol.I, Bk.A,P-293,1813.

P-88

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

included in a previous survey. The land lay on Morris Creek and was bound by the land of Gardner Ford on the northeast. On the next day, May 10, 1811, Malinda P. Pinder gave William Robertson her power-of attorney for the settlement of the estate of Thomas H. McCaule, late of Fairfield District³¹ and late president of Mount Zion College.

On December 7, 1814, William Robertson sold Captain William Neville, for \$15, what, if any, remained of the 150 acres of land on McClure Creek that had been granted to Samuel Littlejohn.³²

Frances Tilley, widow of Absalom Tilley, sold William Robertson, on February 11, 1811, 100 acres of land on Dutchman Creek for \$100. The land was granted to Absalom Tilley on July 8, 1784. Nathaniel and Betsy Holley³³ witnessed the deed.

On October 28, 1815, J.W. Williamson sold William Robertson two tracts of land on Little Cedar Creek, Fairfield District. One tract was part of 400 acres of land that had been granted Thomas Franklin on February 24, 1771, and contained 341 acres. This land was bound to the west by the land of Benjamin Hart, William Dea and John Brent; south on land of Jacob Turnipseed; to the east on lands of John Compt and estate of Henry Walker; north on James Alston; and lay on Little Cedar Creek. The second tract of 24 acres had been originally granted to John Brent Sr. on December 3, 1804, and lay adjacent to the 341 acre tract: bound north on land of William Dea,³⁴ west on Nicholas Wirick and Jacob Turnipseed.

31-F.D.B., Bk.U, Pp.46,49,1811.

32-Ibid., Bk.X, P279, 1814.

33- Ibid., Bk.U, P-50, 1811.

34-Ibid., Bk.X, P192, 1815.

P-89

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

William Robertson sold Elisha Owens 70 acres of land on August 29, 1816, for \$120. This land was part of 300 acres that had been granted James Majors(sic) on March 17, 1775, and lay on a branch of Mill Creek. This land was resurveyed by Samuel Alston D.S., on January 20, 1815.

On March 7, 1814, and for \$1, James Nelson sold William Robertson Esq., Benjamin Owens, Rolling Williamson, John Woodward and James Nelson two acres of land for a house of worship for Baptist Ministers and other Christian ministers, and to be known as the Regular Baptist Society, or any other legal name. John Woodward gave the congregation free access to a spring of water on his land.

John McMaster, acting as an agent for William Robertson, on January 25, 1821, bought 1000 acres of land, exclusive of 250 acres for Cornelius Mandavill of Darlington District. The land lay on Lyles and Sawney Creek, and was formerly the estate of Zack Nettles that had been sold at a sheriff's sale.

Benjamin Hart of Conech, Alabama, on April 15, 1823, sold William Robertson, of Fairfield District, 409 acres of land on Little Cedar Creek that had been granted Benjamin Hart on July 6, 1801. At the time of the original survey, it was bound on the north and west by the land of Thomas McKinstry; southeast by Nancy Alston southeast and east by Daniel Brown, east and northeast by Henry Walker. James N. Hart acted as an attorney for Benjamin Hart.

Samuel Hendrix, late of South Carolina but now of Feliciana, Louisiana,

35-F.D.B., Sk.X, P-59; Sk.Y, P-79.

36-Ibid, Sk.Z, Pp, 101, 106, 1814.

37- Ibid, Sk.SS, P-366, 1821.

38- Ibid, Sk.XX, P-166, 1823.

P-90

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

gave William Robertson his power-of- attorney to dispose of 246 acres of land on the headwaters of Morris Creek. On October 23, 1823, William Robertson sold this land to William Shedd for \$616. The tract was part of 2650 acres of land that had been granted Isaac Forcher on June 4, 1771.³⁹

William Robertson, Fairfield District, sold Allen Rochelle, Union District, 227 acres of land for \$445 on January 3, 1817. This land lay on Dutchman Creek, Wateree River, and was part of 400 acres granted Samuel Littlejohn: bound at the time of the original survey by the lands of James Hunt and vacant lands.⁴⁰

John H. Nettles, Kershaw District, sold William Robertson 230 acres of land for \$1000, on November 9, 1821. This land lay on Savney Creek, and was half of a purchase made by John and Zack Nettles from John Rix; made up out 100 acres originally granted Mary Craig and 495 acres that had been granted John Vanderhorst. The land purchased by William Robertson was the lower half of the total purchase and was bound by the land that William Robertson had purchased from Cornelius Mandeville: bound on the southeast by the Frost estate.⁴¹

WILLIAM ROBERTSON JR.

All transactions in the name of William Robertson after the death of the senior William Robertson in late 1824, or early 1825, must of necessity

39- F.D.B., Sk. EE, Pp. 263, 268, 1823.

40- Ibid., Sk. CC, P-92, 1817.

41- Ibid., Sk. DD, P332, 1821. In spite of the many transaction of William Robertson, the 1822 Tax Returns for Fairfield District showed William Robertson as the owner of only 365 acres of land and 23 slaves.

P-91

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

refer to William Robertson Jr., son of Captain William Robertson- or very unlikely, another William Robertson. ⁴²

William Robertson (jr.) made his will on January 13, 1858, and it was proven on November 23, 1863. He gave, in trust, to Dr. Thomas T. Robertson and R.E. Ellison 150 acres of land and four slaves to be held in trust for his son Benoni H. (Benoney Hawley) and his issue. To his wife Ellen, he left the residue of his estate for her natural life. To his son Jonathan B. Robertson, he gave the old slave woman Hester with the admonition that he take good care of her. To his daughters Amanda and Melinda, he gave slaves. His daughter Cynthia was to share in the residue of his estate. He named his son Dr. Thomas T. Robertson, his son-in-law R.E. Ellison, and his nephew William R. Robertson, Esq., as his executors. T.M. McCants, James R. McCants and R.C. Woodward witnessed the will. R.E. Ellison, writing from Camp Witherspoon, ⁴² near Georgetown, stated that he could not and would not serve as an executor.

The heirs of William Robertson Jr. were: his wife Ellen; his daughters Amanda (died unmarried), Harriet Melinda (married James Alexander Bookhart), Cynthia (married R.E. Ellison?); his son Dr. Thomas T. Woodward, Benoney Hawley (Benoni H.), and Jonathan Barnes Robertson.

Amanda Robertson, daughter of William Robertson Jr., died intestate in 1866. J.A. Bookhart, as her brother-in-law, made the statement that she had died on August 17, 1866, and applied for letters of administration. These ⁴³ were granted on October 13, 1866. Dr. Gibson was her physician.

42- F.P.C. Apt. 20 (new) Pkg. 183, 1863.

43- Ibid, Apt. 25 (new) file 273, 1866.

P-92

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

BENNONEY HAWLEY (Benoni H.) ROBERTSON, son of William Robertson Jr., grandson of William Robertson Sr., was born on January 1, 1814, and died May 17, 1899. His wife Amelia Dixon Robertson was born on February 2, 1818, and died November 15, 1910. They are buried in the churchyard of Bethel Methodist Church, lower Fairfield County. Several of their children are buried closeby: Jonathan B. Robertson, born April 27, 1856, died December 21, 1860; Roxanna E. Robertson, born February 6, 1858, died January 5, 1861; Bessie Robertson, born Mary 2, 1860, died June 21, 1864. Lizzie Robertson Neil, wife of William A. Neil, born November 20, 1851, died September 6, 1898, was probably their daughter.⁴⁴

Harriet Malinda Robertson, wife of James Alexander Bookhart, daughter of William Robertson Jr. and sister of Bennoney Hawley Robertson, was born on June 6, 1834, and died on April 30, 1930. She is buried in the churchyard of Sandy Level Baptist Church near Snythewood.

William Moore, Sheriff of Fairfield District, gave William Robertson Jr. a sheriff's title to 28 acres of land on Mill Creek, on January 1, 1831. The land had belonged to John Beard and was sold at a sheriff's sale to satisfy an indebtedness to William Kincaid. William Kincaid, acting as an agent for William Broom, bought the land for \$10. Calb J. Broom and Thomas Harrison⁴⁵ witnessed the deed. Howard Robinson, planter of Fairfield District, sold William Robertson 100 acres of land on Jackson Creek for \$200, on November 23, 1812. This might have been the elder William Robertson, or even William Robinson.⁴⁶

44- Tombstone inscriptions churchyard, Bethel Methodist Church.

45- F.D.B., Bk. HH-2, P-310, 1831.

46- *Ibid.*, Bk. HH-2, P-338, 1812.

P-93

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

On February 28, 1831, Kaziah and Bartholomew Austin sold William Robertson 50 acres of land on Mill Creek for \$180. This land was part of the land belonging to the heirs of John Austin (deceased), and originally granted to Edward Watts: bound to the northeast on land of William Hatcher, northwest and northeast on land of Howard Robertson (Robinson), southwest by part of the original grant, southeast and east by William Kincaid.⁴⁷
Rebeccah Austin signed her release on December 31, 1831.

William Robertson sold Samuel H. Tongue 30 acres of land on Shirley Branch, Jackson Creek, for \$600 on November 3, 1831: bound by the lands of John P. Robertson, A. Robertson and Henry Moore.⁴⁸

On December 24, 1832, A.W. Tongue, Sheriff of Fairfield District, gave William Robertson a sheriff's title to 247 acres of land on Cedar Creek. This land had belonged to William Day before it was sold to William Robertson at a sheriff's sale on December 1, 1832, for \$1262.17. This land was bound by the lands of Nicholas Wirick, Samuel Alston and William Robertson. B. (Bennoney) Robertson and William Shoad(sic) were witnesses.⁴⁹

Samuel Robinson, planter of Fairfield District, sold William Robertson, planter of the same district, 107 acres of land on Fitman's Creek, Big Cedar Creek for \$160.50, on January 1, 1833. This land was bound northeast and northwest on land of H.E. Murdock, southeast and southwest on Samuel Robinson, and being part of the Fotheringham grant. The land had been resurveyed by M.A.M. Leggo D.S. on December 28, 1828.⁵⁰

47-F.D.B., Sk.KK, Pp-76, 159, 1831.

48-Ibid. Sk.KK, P-278, 1831.

49- Ibid. Sk.KK, P-384, 1832.

50-Ibid. Sk.KK, P-387, 1833.

P-94

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

John H. Taylor and his wife Lavina (Turnipseed) sold William Robertson 243½ acres of land on Little Cedar Creek for \$1339 on October 25, 1834. This land was part of the dower of the elder Katherine Turnipseed, and the whole of the distributive share of Lavina Turnipseed from the real estate of Jacob Turnipseed. Part of this land had, apparently, been conveyed to John H. Taylor by John Turnipseed. Alexr. B. Petner and Micael Turnipseed witnessed the deed; Lavina Taylor signed her release.

JONATHAN BARNES ROBERTSON, son of William Robertson Jr., grandson of William Robertson Sr., inherited an old slave from his father, but there is no record in his father's will of a gift of land. On August 15, 1833, Jonathan Barnes Robertson bought 103 acres of land on Long Branch, Broad River, from Burr Harrison for \$995. This tract was part of estate #6 of General John Pearson, and the part divided off for Mary McKennie: bound northwest by the land of Robert McKennie, southeast by land leased to Joseph Stanton, northeast by land of Isaac Stanton (deceased), west by land of Elijah Willingham, and southwest by James Elkins. Francis W. Harrison, wife of Burr Harrison, signed her release. Jonathan B. Robertson bought more of the General John Pearson estate on November 11, 1835, when he purchased 94½ acres for \$1000 from Robert McKennie. The land lay on Stanton Branch of Broad River, and was the eastern part of a tract obtained by Robert McKennie from his father Johnston McKennie by inheritance: bound on the west by land of Robert P. McKennie that he had sold to Elijah Willingham, north by Thomas and Jane Stanton, northeast and east by Jane Stanton's land, and on the

51- F.D.B., 3k, LL, P291, 1834.

P-95

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

south by the land of Robert F. McKennie and Elijah Williamson. Charlotte
52
Mc Kennie signed her release.

BENONI H. (Bennoney Hawley) ROBERTSON, son of William Robertson (Jr.),
grandson of William Robertson Sr., was left four slaves and 50 acres of
land by his father. His son Dr. Thomas T. Robertson and his son-in-law

53

B.E. Ellison acted as trustees of the slaves and land for Benoni Robertson.

B.H. (Bennoney Hawes) Robertson bought 156 acres of land from James S.T.
Alston for \$1248 on May 6, 1839. The land lay on (Little) Cedar Creek and was
bound by the lands of Jesse Wirick, Zach Wirick, Nicholas Wirick, Jacob

54

Wirick and William Robinson (Robertson?).

MAJOR BENONI ROBERTSON, probably the eldest son of William Robertson Sr.,
made his will on October 6, 1851. He died sometime before the death of his
widow Ruth Ann on February 4, 1853. To his wife Ruth Ann, he left the home,
part of the home plantation for her lifetime, a number of slaves for her
absolute possession, household and personal goods. She was to give his son
James and daughter Sarah a bed and furniture. To his daughter Martha Matilda
Ashford, he left four slaves and some horses, to go to her children after
her death. To his son John M. Robertson; he left the slave named Reuben; to his
son Joseph W. Robertson, he left a Negro woman named Louise and her children
Quincy and George; to his son Jesse H. Robertson, he left the slave John;
to his son Thomas G. Robertson, he left four slaves. To his daughter Sarah H.
Robertson, he left a slave, a horse worth \$100, and one-fourth of the livestock.

52- F.D.S., Bk. LL, P-131, 1833; Bk. MM, P-111, 1835.

53- F.P.C. Apt. 20(new) file 183, 1863.

54- F.D.S., Bk. NN, P-142, 1839.

Chapter 3

P-96

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

To his son James O. Robertson, he left the residual of the home plantation and some slaves. To Thomas Robertson, son of his deceased son Benoni, he left a slave boy and girl to be inherited when he reaches 21 years of age. He wanted his plantation on the Wateree sold and \$800 given to his daughter Sarah; \$300 to his daughter Martha Matilda Ashford; and the remainder equally divided among his two daughters and the children of his deceased daughter Nancy Jones. Nancy Jones, wife of Henry Jones of Texas, had children who inherited slaves from their grandfather. His wife Ruth Ann to select the books that she wanted and the remainder to be divided between his children James and Sarah. His brother William (Jr.) and his own sons, John, Thomas, and James Robertson were named his executors.

Ruth Ann Robertson, widow of Benoni Robertson, died intestate. Her eldest son John M. Robertson stated that his mother had died on February 4, 1853, and applied for letters of administration on her estate. William Shedd, Joel Durham, John Harrison Jr., H. G. Gayden and William Murphy were appointed to appraise her estate.

On August 13, 1801, Benoni Robertson bought 162 acres of land from his father William Robertson Sr. for \$300. This land was part of a tract of land that had been granted to Thomas Butler on September 30, 1767, and lay on the headwaters of Mill and Jackson Creeks: bound southeast on John Woodward, northwest on William Robertson (Sr.), and southwest on General Moultrie's land. He bought three more tracts from his father for \$300. The first tract of 113 acres had been granted to Benoni Holley on April 6, 1795,

55-P.W.B., Vol. 3, Sk. 19, P-390, 1851. P.P.C. Apt. 100, file 499, 1853.

P-97

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

and lay on Crooked Run Creek: bound northwest by Benoni Holley, southwest by Stephen Eleazer, southeast by Huff land, and northeast by Thomas May's land. The second tract contained 34 acres of land and had been granted to Benoni Holley on May 3, 1794, and was bound by the lands of Garrett Hendrix, Herman Wirey (Wirick), and Christian Entsminger. The third tract was the complement of 200 acres that had been granted James Mann on June 23, 1774, and was bound by the lands Stephen Eleazer, David McGraw, Nicholas Wirey (Wirick) and George Freshley. On April 20, 1809, Benoni Robertson sold this total of 367 acres of land to Jacob Boney for \$750. Apparently Jacob Boney was unable to pay for this land because Benoni Robertson, in an action against Jacob Boney and Harmon Wyrick (apparently Harmon Wyrick had signed a note with Jacob Boney), caused this property to be sold at a sheriff's sale on July 6, 1812, and on May 4, 1813, received sheriff's titles to the land. Benoni Robertson's land on Crooked Run Creek now totaled 450 acres, and on September 19, 1812, he sold this land to Daniel Murff and Samuel Bookman. Ruth Ann, wife of Benoni Robertson, signed her release.

56

James Cardens sold Benoni Robertson 102 acres of land on Wateree Creek for \$1530: bound on three sides by the land of Benoni Robertson and on the northeast by James Stevenson. The deed, signed on February 17, 1819, was witnessed by John Ford and Isaac Miller. Charity Cardens signed her release.

57

David L. Adams, a factor of Charleston, on February 28, 1817 sold Benoni Robertson, Fairfield District, 200 acres of land at the time of

56_ F.D.B., Bk.U, P-244, 1801; Bk.W, P-37; Bk.S, P-210, 1809; Bk.W, Pp.39, 40, 1813; Bk.V, P-266, 1812.

57-Ibid, Bk.AA, P-449, 1819.

P-98

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

survey on September 29, 1767, with an adjoining 50 acres on Jackson Creek
58
for \$300; surrounded at the time of original survey by vacant land.

John W. Robertson, Sarah Robertson and Libby Robertson, children of
George Robertson sold Benoni Robertson 119 acres on Jackson Creek for \$952
on January 16, 1826. This land had been deeded to their grandfather William
59
Robertson on September 3, 1808.

On November 5, 1833, Benoni Robertson sold James Rosborough Jr.
58½ acres of land on the east side of Wateree Creek for \$411. Osmund
Woodward and M.A.M. Leggo witnessed the deed. Major Benoni Robertson sold
Ralph Jones 176 acres of land on Dutchman's Creek for \$2640 on September 30,
1835. This land had been surveyed at the request of Major Benoni Robertson
for his son Jesse Robertson on February 25, 1833. This land was part of 400
acres that had been granted to Thomas Charlton on December 4, 1771: bound
northwest and east on Benoni Robertson and on the south by the lands of
Captain Charnal Durham. Ruth Ann Robertson signed her release. On May 2,
1836, he sold Edward G. Palmer 282 acres of land on Dutchman's Creek
for \$2000 and made up of tracts of land granted Thomas Charlton in 1771 and
60
1779.

Robert B.E. Burke, Muscogee County, Georgian sold Benoni Robertson
36 acres of land for \$258 on November 23, 1836. This land on Dutchman's
Creek and was the undivided ninth part of a plantation of 331 acres: bound
north by William Jones, northwest and south by Osmund Woodward, and on the
east and north by Benoni Robertson. On February 6, 1837, Benoni Robertson
sold this land to William Jones for \$360. Benoni Robertson sold Charles

59-59-F.D.B., Bk GG, P-186, 1826.

60-Ibid., Bk MM, Pp.-223, 232, 233.

P-99

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

Coleman Sr. 153 3/4 acres of land on a small branch of Wateree Creek and the first waters of Dutchman Creek for \$2075 on October 31, 1836. This tract was made up out of 400 acres of land granted Thomas Charlton on February 6, 1779, and out of 640 acres granted Robert Craig on July 4, 1791. Ruth Ann,⁶¹ wife of Benoni Robertson signed her release.

Benoni Robertson gave, in fee simple, a passage 30 feet wide across his land to his spring for the use of the Fairfield Church on December 7, 1825. His family could continue to use the spring. Abner Fant and William Jones⁶² witnessed the deed.

Benoni Robertson continued to sell off his land. On February 11, 1837, he sold Nathaniel Ford 32 1/2 acres of land on a small branch of Wateree Creek for \$812.50. This land was made up out of land granted to James Rutland and Robert Craig. D.H. Ruff and John L. Ford witnessed the deed. On the same day, he sold John L. Ford 52 1/2 acres of land for \$1306.25. This land made up out of land that had been granted Thomas Charlton and Robert Craig, and lay on Dutchman's Creek. On November 6, 1838, he sold Nathaniel Ford Jr. 22 4/5 acres of land for \$687.80 in this vicinity. Benoni Robertson sold John McMaster a one-half acre corner on his land lying on the main road.⁶³

The 1822 tax returns for Fairfield District showed Major Benoni Robertson as the owner of 2194 acres of land and 32 slaves.

JOHN M. ROBERTSON was the eldest son of Major Benoni and Ruth Ann Robertson and the grandson of William Robertson Sr. He made his will on November 17, 1856, and it was proven on October 5, 1857. He left all of his

61-F.D.S, Bk.MM, Pp.266,389,1836,1837.

62- Ibid., Bk.MM, P-313,1825.

63- Ibid., Bk.MM, P.-391,392,1837; Bk.WN, P110,1838; Bk.WN, P-398,1841.

P-100

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

estate intact for his wife Martha Pearson Cook Robertson and his son Nathan Cook Robertson. His brother Thomas G. Robertson to inherit after his wife⁶⁴ and son if Nathan leaves no heirs.

J. (John) M. Robertson was born in 1806 and died on September 28, 1857. His wife Martha Pearson Cook Robertson was born in 1805 and died on November 6, 1875. They were buried in the churchyard of Bethel Methodist Church in lower Fairfield County. Next to them is an unmarked grave and then the grave of Laura E. Robertson, probably a daughter, who was born in⁶⁵ 1830 and died on January 29, 1856.

Nathan Cook for the love, affection, and for other considerations, gave John M. Robertson and his wife Martha Cook Robertson 136 acres of land near Broad River on August 8, 1832: bound northwest by Thompson Mayo, north by James E. Elkins, east by Burrell B. Cook and south by Nathan Cook.⁶⁶ Christiansa, wife of Nathan Cook, signed her release.

On July 25, 1832, James Elkins and his wife Sarah sold John M. Robertson, for \$36, a tract of land that Sarah Elkins had inherited from General John Pearson. Burrell B. Cook sold John M. Robertson 20 acres of land on Dunklin(sic) Creek for \$170 on November 11, 1831. This land had been divided off from a tract recently bought by Burrell B. Cook from John Fope Cook to whom it had been conveyed by his father Nathan Cook. Nathan Cook had bought the land from the heirs of John Long, and part of the land had been bought by Nathan Cook from General John Pearson. Silas Ruff was Justice of the Peace for the transaction and Mary Honoma Cook, wife of⁶⁷ Burrell B. Cook signed her release.

64-F.P.C., Apt. 112, file 587, 1857.

65-Gravenarkers, Bethel Methodist Churchyard.

66-F.D.B., Bk. KK, P328, 1832.

67-Ibid., Bk. KK, Pp. 326, 327, 1831, 1832.

P-101

Chapter 3

North of the Broad River

Up Little Cedar Creek

Michael Turnipseed, on December 7, 1829, sold John M. Robertson these tracts of land for \$2118: his divisive share of 107 acres of land inherited from Jacob Turnipseed; the divisive share of 60 acres of land on Mary Barbara Turnipseed; 72 acres that fell to Katherine Turnipseed Jr.; and 114 acres of land that represented the dower of Katherine Turnipseed (deceased). These tracts of land totaling 353 acres lay on Little Cedar Creek. A grave yard was excluded. Susannah (Susan), wife of Michael Turnipseed, signed her release. John M. Robertson sold Phillip D. Cook (Cooke) 350 acres of land on Little Cedar Creek for \$2250 on January 6, 1832. This was probably the land that he had bought from Michael Turnipseed, and was bound on the north by the land of Nicholas Wirick, east by Miller and lands of John Taylor, west by lands of Jesse Wirick and Nicholas Wirick Sr. Thomas F. Williamson and John Stanton were witnesses to the sale. Martha P. Robertson signed her release. 68

Nathan Cook, on March 30, 1840, for the love that he had for his grandson Nathan Cook Robertson, son of John M. and Martha Pearson Cook Robertson, left him in trust with John M. Robertson a Negro boy and a Negro girl. They were the children of his Negro woman Molly. 69

JAMES O. ROBERTSON, son of Benoni Robertson and grandson of William Robertson Sr., made his will on August 24, 1852, and it was proven on September 5, 1852. He left his sister Sarah H. Robertson all of his real estate including that portion that his father had passed to his mother Ruth Ann Robertson, and to be passed on to him after her death. His nephew James O. Robertson, son of

68- F.D.B., Bk. HH-2, P-169, 1829; Bk. LL, P-203, 1832.

69- Ibid., Bk. NN, P-310, 1840.

his brother Jesse, to have and to hold his gold watch when he gets old enough to use it. The rest of his estate to be divided into eight parts and given to the following: John M., Jesse, Thomas G. Robertson, all his brothers; to his nephew James O. Robertson; to his mother Ruth Ann Robertson; and to his sister Martha Matilda Ashford; and to the children of his deceased sister Nancy Jones. His brother Thomas G. Robertson was made his executor. 70

Apparently, he had no wife or children.

Dr. Chappell's Inconclusive Review of the Revolutionary War Service of William Robertson I

As shown below, Dr. Buford S. Chappell (1914 – 1984) found the family's Revolutionary War records incomplete. This excerpt appeared in his work, "North of the Broad River: The Land and the People" (Published Circa 1980's). It appeared on page 106 of Chapter 3, Volume 2, entitled "Up Little Cedar Creek: The Robertson and Robinson Families."

Statements supporting William Robertson's Revolutionary War service, along with a Revolutionary War Accounts Record approved by South Carolina's Adjutant General, were previously provided on pages 186 – 190. Dr. Chappell may not have had access to those documents.

It appears that Capt. Robertson may not have completed an application for a Revolutionary War pension during his lifetime. He died on December 28, 1824, in Fairfield County, SC. Since Revolutionary War pensions in 1824 were still limited to those proving financial need, he may not have been eligible.

The Revolutionary War Records of the Robertsons are not complete. William Robertson, often referred to as Captain William Robertson(Sr.) in later records, had no record as an officer in the Revolutionary War, but a William Robertson was paid 11 pounds, 4 shillings, 3 pence, sterling, for service before and after the fall of Charleston, in the militia. Henry Robertson served in Captain Parrot's Company, Colonel Richard Winn's Regiment. In May 1781, he served 16 days as a private foot soldier; in August 1781, he served 7 days as a private of horse in the militia. On July 15, 1781, he supplied 15 bushels of oats to a detachment of General Sumter's Brigade under Colonel Henry Hampton. He was paid 3 pounds, 4 shillings, 4 pence, sterling for his militia service. John Robertson served 90 days as Captain of Foot Soldiers, Colonel Goodwyn's Regiment, from February 20 to May 20, 1779. In 1781, he served as a private horseman in Captain Frazier's Company. He also supplied corn, beef, and hogs to the troops. For his military service and supplies, he was paid 42 pounds, 17 shillings, 1½ pence, sterling. As a lieutenant, he certified Lewis Pope's service as a horseman in Captain Frazier's Company. John Trapp served in Captain Robertson's Company.

82_ F.D.B., Bk. I, P-172, 1786.

83-Rev. War Records.

Addendum C:

The Related

Woodward Family

of Fairfield Co., SC, and Virginia

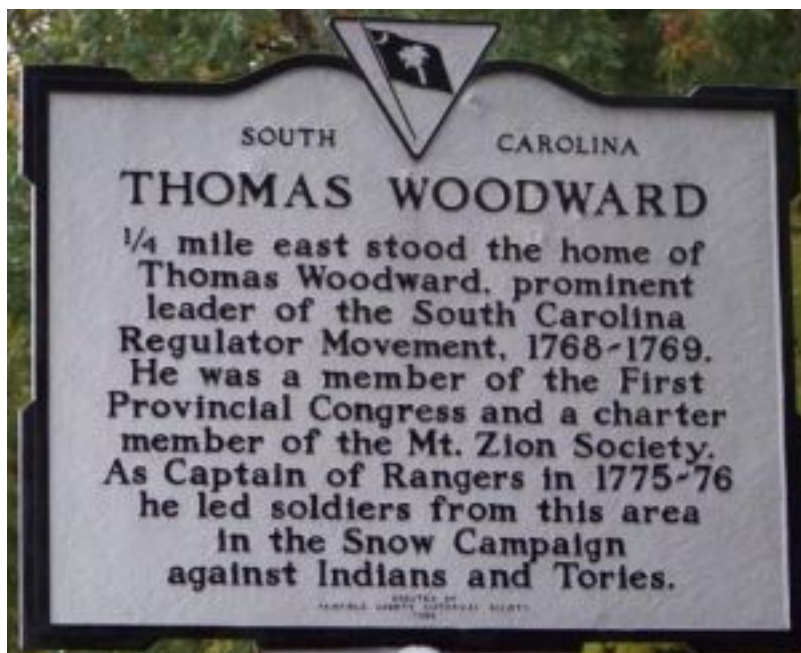
Robertsons' Early Woodward Relatives

The Robertsons have supported militia and military efforts since the early days, when their ancestor, Captain William Robertson I, fought in the Revolutionary War and his half-brother, Thomas Woodward "The Regulator," helped to bring peace and stability to South Carolina's Upstate Region.

Cpt. Thomas Woodward is held in high esteem in Fairfield County as he provided the region with stability and strong leadership during its early years.

As a charter member of the Mt. Zion Society, he was also an early supporter of higher education in the Upstate Region.

The photos shown here were posted at FindAGrave.com.



This image shown at right is in the possession of descendants of Judge "William" Ross Robertson and Elizabeth Caroline Rabb Robertson.

Simply labeled, "Thomas Woodward," it was probably a photo of Thomas William Woodward (1833 – 1902). Like Judge Robertson, he was interred in St. John's Episcopal Cemetery of Winnsboro.



The Robertson and Woodward families remained close for many years. This news item shows that, even after moving to Charlotte to live with her son, Judge Robertson's widow returned to Winnsboro to visit the Woodward family.

"Fairfield News & Herald," May 13, 1891:

Mrs. E. C. Robertson, of Charlotte, N. C., is visiting the family of Maj. T. W. Woodward.

The Robertson - Woodward Relationship

The article below briefly described the relationship between Thomas Woodward ("The Regulator") and his alleged half-brothers, William Robertson I and John Robertson.

This article appeared in the local newspaper, "News and Herald," (June 13, 1935). Only the first page is provided here, the only page mentioning the Robertsons. Several additional pages, describing Mr. Woodward's involvement in the Regulator Movement, may be read online in the Fairfield County Genealogy Society Newsletter (Vol. 19, #3, Sept 2006) posted at FairfieldGenealogySociety.org.

The Robertson and Woodward families were first related by marriage in Virginia.

From the June 13, 1935 Issue of the News and Herald

DIXON CONTINUES COUNTY HISTORY

Thomas Woodward's (The Regulator) first wife Jemima, died while he was in the Colonial military service, leaving six children. He came with the Virginians to what is now Fairfield County and obtained a grant of land to the south and west of Winnsboro. His grant adjoined that obtained by Winn, and long years afterwards there was an interminable law suit between Joseph A. Woodward and Minor Winn in regard to a part of it. The evidence in the record is voluminous and involves the last will and testament of John Fortune. It is better not to clutter this article with its details, as we consider the Regulator's second venture into matrimony more humid and interesting.

South Carolina had become a Royal province ere the Virginians came. Woodward understood the Indian character better than most men of his day. The settlers of upper South Carolina, especially about Winnsboro, and Wateree deferred to his judgment in all their relations with the Indians.

Second Marriage

At the earliest settlement of Carolina by the Europeans, a man of French or Spanish extraction, named Silves, took an Indian girl to wife and reared a family. About the time the eldest girl arrived at womanhood, an Englishman, Thomas Stokes by name, came to this province, turned Indian trader, married her and had two sons and two daughters. The two sons, Thomas and Sylvester Stokes, patriots, were hanged from the same scaffold as Isaac Hayne by the British at the close of the Revolution.

One of the daughters married a Joiner. The youngest daughter, Elizabeth Stokes, married John May and had three children. May died and the Regulator married the widow. He built a large log house south of Winnsboro, not far from the Woodward graveyard, on Highway No. 21, leading to Columbia.

Soon thereafter he went back to Virginia and returned with his two half brothers, John and William Robertson, his mother, Elizabeth Simpson Robertson and some of her Simpson relatives, for whom it is likely the station Simpson is named. The mother of the Regulator lived to a great age of 114 years. This fact has been verified by Brigadier Thos. S. Woodward, of Alabama. She made the claim that the Simpson, who commanded the battleship "Ranger" in the Revolution, was her nephew.

In the marriage to the widow The Regulator had three boys and three girls. His house was certainly full of children and it was reported that he was the father of 26. While this is amusing, it is not true. However, living at one time under the same roof were six by the first wife, the three May children, and six Woodward children by the last wife, all told fifteen in number. The girls by the last marriage wedded respectively William McMorries, William J. Augustin and Reeves Freeman.

All of these son-in-law, including James Nelson, Phillip Ralford, Robert Rabb and the two sons, John and William Woodward, were in the battle of Eutaw Springs. It was published that the stepson, Ben May, and William Woodward were the most daring in that engagement.

Again we have run ahead of the orderly progress of our story. We now take up Mills' statistics and quote: Thomas Woodward was a patron of orderly and honest men but the implacable and active enemy of persons of contrary character. Mr. Woodward was one of the men who put the regulation of foot. The only court in the province was in Charleston; the country abounded with depredators on private property, especially stock, and there were reasons to believe that these dishonest operations resulted from a perfect union among themselves.

Jo Ann Cooper Killeen's Review of the Woodward - Robertson Family

Ms. Killeen, a Virginian genealogist who has studied the Woodward - Robertson family in recent years, has generously provided a copy of her research notes as provided here in full - a much appreciated contribution to our early understanding of these related families.

**Jo Ann Cooper Killeen
4039 41st Street, N.
McLean, VA 22101-5806
(703) 534-3719 (H)
December 2022**

Ms. Killeen's findings differ in part from those of some past local historians of Fairfield County, SC, so future researchers should compare the various accounts. These notes' latter pages show why the Regulators were so appreciated by the early settlers of Upstate South Carolina.

BACKGROUND INFORMATION

A THOMAS WOODUP was in the Occoquan area on 24 November 1719 and on 9 December 1724 as proved in Source #1, below.

THOMAS WOODWARD of Annapolis, MD, and MARY SIMPSON WOODWARD (daughter of THOMAS SIMPSON and his first wife) of Aquia Creek and Occoquan River area, VA, had a son they named THOMAS, who was born in 1729 according to his Revolutionary War record. Son THOMAS WOODWARD was later known as Captain and a South Carolina Regulator. His first wife was JEMIMA COLLINS, Fairfax County, SC.

A JOHN WOODWARD, blacksmith, was also in the Occoquan River area on 21 Oct 1732 (Source #2, below).

Deed Abstracts of Stafford County, Virginia, 1722-1728 and 1744-1765, pp. 16-17, published by The Antient Press, Ruth and Sam Sparacio, McLean, VA, was discovered by Jo Ann C. Killeen (JCK) after her first report on THOMAS WOODWARD (Captain, SC Regulator, b. 1729, VA) was posted on the internet years ago.

SOURCE #1: Deed Abstracts of Stafford County Virginia, 1722 - 1728 and 1755 - 1765, pp. 16 & 17, The Antient Press, Ruth & Sam Sparacio.

"p. 145 Know all men by these presents that we FFRANCIS STONE, WILLIAM BLAND and JAMES BLAND all of County Stafford . jointly consent and mark't out equal distribution of certain tract of 360 acres in county aforesaid on both sides of the main run of Occaquan River and Beginning at a marked Spanish oak being corner tree of the 300 acres of said land aforementioned and running a line of blazed trees to banks of Occoquan to a marked beech ..on North side ... for a division between William Bland and James Bland the first Lot for William on the North side of the land and the second Lott for James from the said Beech to a marked hickory standing on the Mouth of a small branch on the South side the main Run so up the branch to back line .. for a Division between James and Francis Stone we likewise begin at a marked poplar being a bounded tree of the patent of the 360 acres running down a branch of a Beech markt IB (marks looks like the letter I (eye) with a line drawn across the middle of it and the letter B beside the I) and a broad (mark looks like an arrow pointed upward) standing on

Jo Ann Cooper Killeen's Review of the Woodward – Robertson Family

the North side of the main run of Occaquan over the main run to a white oak standing near a FFORDING place thence running by a line of blazed trees to the back line .. said James Haveing the Second Lott and ffrancis the Third lott .. Soe bind ourselves... this Twenty ffourth day November 1719.

William Bland

Presence William x Murphey,
Thomas x Woodup, Saml. Kent

James Bland
Francis Stone

At Court held for Stafford County 9th December 1724. Then came (all three) acknowledged this Deed ... their proper act ... ordered to be recorded and is accordingly."

SOURCE #2: Prince William County Deed Book B, Page 426, 21 Oct 1732. On 21 Oct 1732, **JOHN WOODWARD** sold two feather beds, two bed spreads, four blankets, two rugs, livestock, tools, and guns to **JOHN MERCER** of Stafford County for 600 lbs of tobacco. No land was sold to **JOHN MERCER**.

SOURCE #3: WOODWARD'S REMINISCENCES OF THE CREEK, OR MUSCOGEE INDIANS. Contained in Letters to Friends in GEORGIA AND ALABAMA, pp. 124-127, by Thomas Simpson Woodward, Published in 1859, p. 124, Thomas S. Woodward: According to REMINISCENCES, after **THOMAS WOODWARD** returned to MD to get his children by his first wife, he died while there. (**JCK Note: I do not have the name of a first wife or names of children**).

SOURCE #4: WILL of THOMAS SIMPSON, Prince William County, VA, Will Book C, 13 Oct 1734, Page 16.

Willed and bequeathed to his daughter **MARY WOODWARD**, 100 acres of land on Sandy Run. Also names "my two grandchildren, children of my daughter **MARY WOODWARD, THOMAS WOODWARD** and **ANN WOODWARD**."

THOMAS WOODWARD/WOODUP disappeared or died before **MARY SIMPSON WOODWARD** inherited 100 acres of land on Sandy Run from her father **THOMAS SIMPSON**. Neither **THOMAS WOODWARD** nor **JOHN WOODWARD** were on the deed.

SOURCE #1: Mr. Robert Hill (deceased)
631 Echo Drive
Brandon, FL 33511

During a telephone conversation between Mr. Hill and Jo Ann Cooper Killeen (JCK), Sunday, 5 Dec 1993, Mr. Hill said he had proof that **MARY SIMPSON WOODWARD** of Prince William County, VA, was the mother of **THOMAS WOODWARD**, The Regulator (Source #4). Mr. Hill further "believes" **MARY SIMPSON**

Jo Ann Cooper Killeen's Review of the Woodward – Robertson Family

married **JOHN WOODWARD** (a blacksmith) since **JOHN WOODWARD** was the only **WOODWARD** in the area where **MARY SIMPSON** lived. Mr. Hill did not have proof of a marriage between **JOHN WOODWARD**, blacksmith, and **MARY SIMPSON**. JCK does not know if Mr. Hill was aware of Source #1.

SOURCE #5: Annapolis Maryland Families, p. 783, by Robert Harry McIntire, Gateway Press, Inc. **ABRAHAM WOODWARD** of Annapolis, MD, had a son named **THOMAS**, b.10 March 1732. It is documented that **ABRAHAM**'s youngest son **THOMAS** had gotten into trouble twice when a young man (Maryland Archives, Judgment Records, Series 69). **THOMAS** also fathered a child with **MARTHA HOLLAND**. At court, **THOMAS WOODWARD**'s older brother **WILLIAM** pledged security for the child's maintenance. Record of a marriage between **THOMAS WOODWARD** and **MARTHA HOLLAND** has not been found in the **WOODWARD** family records.

It has been wondered if the **THOMAS WOODUP** who was in the Occoquan River area of Virginia when **MARY SIMPSON** was a young woman actually married **MARY**, daughter of **THOMAS SIMPSON** or if they had two children (**THOMAS** and **ANN**) that were given the **WOODWARD** surname. Whatever the case, **MARY WOODWARD** and her two children (**THOMAS** and **ANN**) are named **WOODWARD** in **MARY**'s father's Will.

SOURCE #6: Fairfax County, VA, Deed Book D, Pages 351-352, 8 Nov 1756: Indenture between **THOMAS WOODWARD** (The Regulator), signed by wife **JEMIMA WOODWARD (JEMIMA COLLINS)**, and **JOHN ROBERTSON** (second husband of **MARY SIMPSON WOODWARD** and stepfather of **THOMAS WOODWARD** (The Regulator).

The Indenture states that the land (100 acres) was part of 4023 acres "taken up by and patented by **THOMAS SIMPSON**, deceased, and willed and bequeathed to his daughter **MARY WOODWARD**, who is now espoused to the said **JOHN ROBERTSON**."

SOURCE #7: Fairfax County, VA, Deed Book D, Pages 352-354, 9 Nov 1756: Indenture between **THOMAS WOODWARD** (The Regulator), signed by wife **JEMIMA WOODWARD (JEMIMA COLLINS)** and **JOHN ROBERTSON** (second husband of **MARY SIMPSON WOODWARD** and stepfather of **THOMAS WOODWARD** (The Regulator).

The Indenture states that the land (100 acres) was part of 4023 acres "taken up by and patented by **THOMAS SIMPSON**, deceased, and willed and bequeathed to his daughter **MARY WOODWARD**, who is now espoused to the said **JOHN ROBERTSON**."

Mr. Hill said people in Fairfield County, SC, have accepted that **THOMAS WOODWARD** and his wife **ELIZABETH SIMPSON** were the parents of **THOMAS WOODWARD**, The Regulator. **JCK Note:** Will of **THOMAS SIMPSON** proves his

Jo Ann Cooper Killeen's Review of the Woodward - Robertson Family

daughter **MARY** was the mother of **THOMAS WOODWARD**, later known as **Captain and SC Regulator**.

The Regulator's second wife was named **ELIZABETH STOKES MAY** and they had a son named **THOMAS**. Mr. Hill believed it is impossible that Thomas Woodward of Annapolis, Anne Arundel County, MD, was the father of The Regulator since the Thomas Woodward in Annapolis, Anne Arundel County, MD, was not born until 1732.

Thomas Woodward, b 10 March 1732, Annapolis, MD, was a son of Abraham Woodward and Abraham's second wife, Priscilla (Ruley) Orrick. Abraham Woodward m. wife #1 in 1707 and had four daughters. Abraham Woodward married wife #2, **PRISCILLA (RULEY) ORRICK**, 25 August 1715, and their son Thomas was born 10 March 1732.

SOURCE #8: The Founders of Anne Arundel and Howard Counties: A Genealogical Review from Wills, Deeds, and Church Records, by Joshua Dorsey Warfield (Google Books), pp. 126-127 (Google Book):

DNA Kt # 22568, ABRAHAM WOODWARD. THOMAS WOODWARD, son of ABRAHAM WOODWARD, son of WILLIAM, lived at Woodwardville in Anne Arundel upon the Patuxent River. He married MRS. MARGARET IJAMS, nee MARGARET WATERS. Issue: Abraham, Nicholas R., and Priscilla. Nicholas R. Woodward married Margaret Millikin and left Sophia Hall - Richard Anderson; Eliza Ann; Catherine M. - Jacob Strider. By a second wife, Sarah Gambrell, Nicholas R. Woodward had John Randolph - Caroline V. Gardner; Abraham - Annie Anderson; Emily R. Nicholas; Daniel Dodge - Jennie Anderson.

SOURCE #9: WOODWARD'S REMINISCENCES OF THE CREEK, OR MUSCOGEE INDIANS, Contained in Letters to Friends in GEORGIA AND ALABAMA, pp. 124-127, by Thomas Simpson Woodward, Published in 1859. If the information in REMINISCENCES is correct, Abraham Woodward's son Thomas cannot be the same Thomas Woodward some researchers have claimed to be the father of Captain Thomas Woodward, Revolutionary War Patriot also known as a South Carolina Regulator.

Captain Thomas Woodward of VA and SC was born in 1729, VA, and was killed by a Tory at Little Dutchman's Creek, Fairfield County, SC, on 12 May 1779. Captain Woodward's mother was Mary Simpson Woodward, daughter of Thomas Simpson of Aquia Creek and Occoquan River areas.

JCK NOTE: When I prepared my first report, I believed the father of Thomas Woodward, b. 1729, VA, may have been John Woodward, a blacksmith, who lived on the south side of the Occoquan River in Stafford County, VA. Since my report, I have learned that a **Thomas Woodup** was in the same area as John Woodward, the blacksmith, and members of Mary Simpson's family. I believe this Thomas Woodup may be the Thomas Woodward referred to in REMINISCENCES as the husband of Mary Simpson.

Jo Ann Cooper Killeen's Review of the Woodward - Robertson Family

SOURCE #10: Will Abstracts Stafford County, Virginia, 1729-1748, pp. 121, 132, The Antient Press, Ruth & Sam Sparacio. There was also a Captain Alexander Woodrope (Wardroof), Captain of the Batchelor, in and out of the Occoquan area.

Thomas Woodward, son of Abraham Woodward and his second wife Priscilla (Ruley) Orrick, was born on 10 March 1732, Annapolis, MD, and died April 1799 – twenty years after Captain Thomas Woodward of VA and SC.

SOURCE #11: WOODWARD'S REMINISCENCES OF THE CREEK, OR MUSCOGEE INDIANS, Contained in Letters to Friends in GEORGIA AND ALABAMA, pp. 124-127, by Thomas Simpson Woodward, published in 1859: The following letter was written by Thomas S. Woodward, grandson of Captain Thomas Woodward (SC Regulator) and his second wife Elizabeth Stokes May (the strikethroughs were made by JCK):

"Wheeling, Winn Parish, LA.,

"J. J. Hooper, Esq.

"Dear Sir:--A few days back I wrote you a letter, in which I promised, as early as possible, to give you a little sketch of my family, my age, and also the little wars I was engaged in in my younger days. My name is not as common as Smith, but it is to be met with in all the States of this Union, as well as in many parts of Europe. Whether the name is Norman, Saxon, or German, originally, I do not know. But the name seems to have been derived from the occupation followed by those who bore it, at an early day. Woodward, one who protects the forest. My early ancestors of the name came from England, and settled in Maryland, under George Calverton, Baron of Baltimore. And near Annapolis, my great grandfather, Thomas Woodward, was born, and raised in Maryland. He raised a family of children by a first wife--she died, and he went into Fairfax county, Virginia, and married my great grandmother, Mary ~~Elizabeth~~ Simpson, the descendant of a Scotch family--and Simpson is my middle name.

Thomas Woodward and Mary ~~Elizabeth~~ Simpson Woodward had one son, and called him Thomas, who was my grandfather. The old man (Thomas Woodward, the elder) returned to Maryland to move his other children to Virginia; he died on his visit to Maryland, and never returned, nor did his Maryland children ever get to Fairfax, but some years after their father's death, some of them went to Dinwiddie county, Virginia, and some to North Carolina; the North Carolina branch of the family has lost one letter in the name--they spell the name with one W, instead of two. I could name many of the older ones of most of the branches of the family, but it would take up too much time, as well as room, for a paper of this sort. My great grandmother (Mary Simpson Woodward) remained a widow for some years, when she married a man by the name of Robertson Robinson, and raised two sons, William and John, both of whom I have seen, as well as their mother (Mary Simpson Woodward Robertson). My mother (Mary Howard, daughter of Nehemiah Howard of VA) carried me and my sister to South Carolina when we were small children; the old lady (Mary Simpson Woodward Robertson) was then living, and from what I have learned since, she was then about 112 years of age--she died two years after.

Jo Ann Cooper Killeen's Review of the Woodward - Robertson Family

It has been said that Robertson Robinson neglected my grandfather's (Thomas Woodward, b. 1729) education, and he was suffered to grow up very much in the way that one of his grand sons has since. At an early age he (Thomas Woodward, b. 1729, VA) showed some inclination to become a soldier, and was in the French War, and part of the time with Gen. Washington, who was then a Major or a Colonel. My grandfather (Thomas Woodward, b. 1729, VA) was a Captain in that service, and was a much older man than Gen. Washington, and from what I have been able to learn from Parson Weems and others, the old man (Thomas Woodward, b. 1729, VA) was looked upon as a good fighter. He married at an early age, a woman by the name of Jemima Collins, and they had four daughters and two sons John and William. His wife (Jemima) died while he was in the service. At the close of the French war he was ordered on the frontier of South Carolina, leaving his children (with Jemima) in Virginia. While in South Carolina, he (Thomas Woodward, b. 1729, VA) became acquainted with my grandmother (widow Elizabeth Stokes May), who was his second wife. And it is the blood of that grandmother (Elizabeth Stokes May) which courses through my veins, that in early life tempted me to quit what the world terms civilized and Christian man.

"I will now give you as accurately as I can the true history of that branch (Silves/Silvester Stokes, May) of my family. At the very earliest settlement of South Carolina by Europeans, and at the time those tribes of Indians that inhabited the lower parts of the Carolinas and Georgia, viz: the Sowanokas, Uchees, Yemacraws and others, a European, either of French or Spanish origin, by the names of **SILVES**, (I think the name was originally spelled **SILVESTER**, but pronounced **SILVES**) came to Beaufort, S.C., took **an Indian woman for a wife**, and raised a family of children. About the time **SILVES**'s eldest daughter arrived to womanhood, an Englishman by the name of **THOMAS STOKES** came to the country and turned Indian trader. **STOKES** took the daughter of **SILVES** for a wife, and raised four children by her, two sons and two daughters, and one of them was my grandmother—her name was **ELIZABETH (STOKES)**. **She married one JOHN MAY**. The other daughter, whose name I have forgotten, (although I was much better acquainted with her than I was with my grandmother) married a man by the name of **JOINER**.

"The two sons were **THOMAS** and **SILVESTER**. They were both Whigs in the American Revolution, and in a skirmish with some British and Tories, at the old ridge, not far from the line of Edgefield and Lexington Districts, S.C., they were both badly wounded, and escaped at the time, but were necessarily forced, from their wounds, to go to a settlement to have them dressed. **THOMAS** and **SILVESTER MAY** were betrayed and taken prisoners by the British, and if not hanged at the same time with Col. Haynes, they were just before or after.

"My grandmother (**ELIZABETH STOKES MAY**) raised three children by **JOHN MAY**, two sons and a daughter, when **MAY** died. She then married **my grandfather (THOMAS WOODWARD, b. 1729, VA)**, and settled in the Fairfield District—they raised three sons and three daughters—**my father (THOMAS, son of THOMAS WOODWARD, the Regulator, b. 1729)** was the oldest of the young set of children. **My grandfather (THOMAS WOODWARD, b. 1729, VA)**, after **marrying my grandmother ELIZABETH STOKES MAY**, moved **his mother (MARY SIMPSON WOODWARD ROBERTSON)**

Jo Ann Cooper Killeen's Review of the Woodward - Robertson Family

and two half brothers (**ROBERTSON**) from Virginia to South Carolina. When the Revolution commenced, he raised among the first companies, if not the first, that was raised in South Carolina. He (**THOMAS WOODWARD, b. 1729, VA**) was killed on Dutchman's Creek, in a fight with the British and Tories, on the 12th of May 1779. My half uncle, **BEN MAY** took command of his company. **My father (THOMAS WOODWARD, a son of THOMAS WOODWARD, The Regulator, b. 1729, VA, and his second wife ELIZABETH STOKES MAY)**, who was rather young at the commencement of the war to take the field, after **his father (THOMAS WOODWARD, b. 1729, VA)** was killed entered the service--his two own brothers being too young.

"As many of the children and grand children of these men are now living, and know but little of the old stock, I will here give a list of the names of my father's family that served in the Revolution, and to a man I believe, were at the battle of Eutaw, except my grandfather and two grand uncles, Tom and Sil. Stokes, who were then dead.

"My two half uncles, John and William Woodward; my half uncle, Ben. May--(my half uncle, Tom May, was a cripple, and never served.) Now for the son-in-laws, or those that married my aunts. The oldest first: James Nelson, Phillip Raiford, Robert Rabb, James Andrews, Phillip Riley, William McMorris, William J. Augustin, Reeves Freeman, and Thomas Woodward, who was the youngest of the crowd, and my father. I have seen many of my grandfather's old company; they were said to be good fighters. But I have heard the old ones say that my uncle Ben, May and uncle William Woodward were looked on as being the most daring men of that day.

"My uncle William Woodward represented Fairfield District in Congress for several years, and the same District has been represented by his son Joseph, since, and it is his son William that represents Sumter county, in the Alabama Legislature. My mother was a Howard; her father was Nehemiah Howard, a Virginian by birth, and of an English family. My grandmother Howard was Edith Smith, and descended from a Welch family; it is said her father settled Smithfield, on Neuse River, in Johnson county, North Carolina. My grandmother Howard died in Milledgeville, Ga., very near one hundred years of age. I remember to have seen her mother when I was a small boy; it was said she was over a hundred years old; she was then a widow Edmonson. There were nine brothers of the Howard family, and five sisters; they all lived to be grown and raise a family of children, except three - two uncles, one of whom was killed by a horse, and the other was drowned. My youngest aunt of that family was accidentally burned to death. My mother was the ninth child, and the first of the family that died a natural death. Maj. James Howard, late of Macon county, Alabama, was the next child to my mother, and was the last of the fourteen children to die, which was some two or three years back.

"I think I have wrote enough to satisfy you that I have had, and yet have, some relations, though I seldom see any of them; the balance I write now will be little things pertaining pretty much to myself.

"Not long after the close of the Revolution, my father left Fairfield District, S.C., and went into Union District, and taught school; several of the Howard family went to the

Jo Ann Cooper Killeen's Review of the Woodward - Robertson Family

school; among them was my mother, and the children younger than herself. The school continued for some ten years, and at the close of the school my father gave my grandfather Howard to understand that he wished to marry his daughter Mary. It was objected to by the whole Howard family, except John and Ben. Howard, my father, returned to Fairfield, and my grandfather Howard moved to Georgia. My grandfather Woodward had a large property in land and negroes for the time in which he lived, and after his death and the close of the war, the heirs set about a division. There was soon a split between the white and Indian children. My father took a few negroes and left for the Cherokee nation. On his route he called at my grandfather Howard's who had then settled in what is now called Elbert county, Georgia, and within six miles of the head of Savannah River. My father tried a second time to get the consent of my grandfather, and through the influence of the two brothers, John and Ben, the matter was arranged. My father settled on Savannah River, between the mouths of two creeks, Lightwood Log and Powder Log, and in Elbert county...from what I can recollect of my father (who died in March, 1800) and other things, I am satisfied that I will be sixty-five years of age on the 22d February next."...

SOURCE #12: Thomas Woodward, Champion of Justice, article written by Mary D. Boulware:

Mrs. Mary D. Boulware, Genealogist (Deceased)
Route 1, Box 227
Blair, SC 29015

"Thomas Woodward, father of the Regulator was born and reared near Annapolis, Maryland. He was married in Maryland and he and his first wife had several children. After her death he went to Fairfax County, Virginia where he married Elizabeth Simpson. They had one son, Thomas Woodward, the Regulator. After the death of Thomas Woodward, Sr. his widow married William Robertson and had three sons, William, John, and Henry, and several daughters.

"Thomas, the Regulator, married at an early age, Jemima Collins and had two sons, John and William, and four daughters. He was a soldier, serving as Captain in the French Wars. His wife died while he was in service. Sometime prior to 1760 he came to South Carolina, met and married the Widow May (Elizabeth Stokes May). Of this union there were six children, three sons and three daughters. After this marriage he brought his mother and three step-brothers, William, John, and Henry Robertson to South Carolina. (William was the father of Benoni Robertson of Fairfield Co.)

"At this time Fairfield has been described as being fertile, with very little undergrowth. Wild peas grew in abundance, affording natural pasturage. The settlers engaged chiefly in stock raising.

"When the Cherokee Indian War ended and peace was restored to the Back Country of S. C., there was an influx of settlers coming down from Pennsylvania,

Jo Ann Cooper Killeen's Review of the Woodward - Robertson Family

western Virginia, and North Carolina. With this wave of immigration also came an undesirable element, composed of horse thieves, Indian traders, drunkards, and immoral men. These outlaws banded together, maintained contact with their own kind in other colonies, and congregated into communities, terrorizing the scattered settlers, and becoming a scourge to the Back Country. They dwelled in their own settlements with their women and children. Often times young girls of respected families were abducted. In the summer of 1767 a wave of crime swept the back country.

"The following was carried in the GAZETTE of July 27, 1767 - 'The gang of villains from Virginia and North Carolina who have for some years past in small parties under particular leaders, infested the back parts of the Southern provinces, stealing horses from one and selling them to the next, notwithstanding the late public example made of several of them, we hear are more formidable than ever as to numbers, and more audacious and cruel in their outrages. 'Tis reported that they consist of more than 200, form a chain of communication with each other, and have places of general meeting, where in imitation of councils of war, they form plans of operation and defense, and alluding to their secrecy and fidelity to each other, call their places, "free mason lodges." Instances of their cruelty to the people in the back settlements where they rob or otherwise abuse, are so numerous and shocking that a narrative of them would fill a whole gazette, and every reader with horror. They at present range in the forks between the Broad, Saludy, and Savannah Rivers. Two of the gang were hanged last week at Savannah, viz, Lundy Hart and Obadiah Greenage. Two others, James Ferguson and James Hambersam were killed when these were taken.'

"Travel from the back country to Charleston was difficult. A trip from Fairfield County on the rough roads and trails required a week's ride on horseback, or from two to three weeks by wagon. Thus the time and trouble involved in making a trip from the interior to the capital left the back country virtually without courts or law enforcement. County Courts were non existant. Justices of the peace had only slight judicial power, criminal trials were held in Charleston.

"Out of desperation, respected law abiding men of the back country organized a Regulation. Small planters and leading men alike joined the movement to rid the country of the lawless. Between the Broad and Catawba Rivers, the Regulators were activated by Thomas Woodward, Barnaby Pope, and Edward McGraw.

"Thomas Woodward was a large man, of commanding presence, was very active, and possessed great physical strength, as verified by an incident related by his grandson, Hon. Joseph A. Woodward. Captain Woodward together with a part of his company were in pursuit of a band of Tories, who took refuge in a stoutly built log cabin on Little River. This presented a problem as to how to dislodge them. The Captain after consulting with his men as to the best plan of attack, ordered them to be ready. He rushed for the door, and with one powerful kick, broke it from its hinges, sending it into the middle of the floor. Shots were fired from outside and within. The affray ended with the surrender of the Tories.

Jo Ann Cooper Killeen's Review of the Woodward - Robertson Family

"Tradition says it was here that the old Regulator received his only wound prior to his death. His weapon was a rifle with the barrel sawed off so that it could be wielded with one hand. As he charged the door, he was holding it in front of his chest, a bullet fired from inside split on the barrel sending bits of lead into his chest.

"Another demonstration of his daring courage and physical stamina - Thomas Woodward led five Regulator-Rangers on a grueling, fast paced scout, beginning in late December. He and his men reached Bethabara, North Carolina on Jan. 17, 1768. There they aided in the seige of the outlaws in the Hollow, crossed the border into Virginia, proceeded to Augusta County and took custody of four Negroes stolen in S. C. On Feb. 29, after riding hundreds of miles the Woodward party arrived in Charleston with the Negroes and two horse thieves.

"Thomas Woodward's first house built in Fairfield County was at a place called the Muster Field Spring, the remains of which could still be seen in 1866. There was a racetrack near the old homesite. Major Benoni Robertson and Billy Simpson were the race riders.

"Captain Woodward moved out on the public road near Anvil Rock. Here he constructed a frame house, which presented an imposing appearance in the days of the log cabin. People came from miles around to view it. It withstood the passage of Cornwallis and his troops through the county, but was laid waste by Sherman's torch.

"He is said to have been the first subscriber to a newspaper in the District. Upon its arrival his neighbors would gather to hear the news read.

"At the start of the Revolution, as he had done with the Regulators, he rallied the patriots of the Little River-Cedar Creek area, and was their leader. He and his men took part in the 'Snow Campaign' against the Tories in 1775. He was elected to the 1st Provincial Congress of 1775.

"Nearing the age of 60, he resigned his commission in January 1776, but later that year led volunteers against Indians and Tories. He was 'a terror to evil-doers and the dry bones of Tories shook at the very name of Woodward.' During the war he served as a justice of the peace.

"On his final campaign, he had gathered together some men of his company who were at home and was in hot pursuit of a band of Tories. In the Tory Party were some he was very anxious to catch. He ordered his men not to fire, but to strive to capture the entire party that they were following very closely. The old Captain rode at the head of his company and had crossed Little Dutchman's Creek when a Tory turned in his saddle and fired. The bullet struck Thomas Woodward in the chest, and he fell from his horse, dead. He died as he had lived - a champion of justice.

"At his death, his step-son, Benjamin May, took command of his old company. His sons, John and William, served their country in the Revolution.

Jo Ann Cooper Killeen's Review of the Woodward - Robertson Family

"The body of the gallant old Regulator rests in the Woodward family cemetery, near the Anvil Rock. His headstone is inscribed, 'Thomas Woodward, the Regulator, killed by Tories, May 12, 1779.'

**References: The South Carolina Regulators - Richard M. Brown
History of the Old Cheraws - Rev. Alexander Gregg, D.D.
A History of South Carolina Baptists - Joe M. King
Thomas Woodward - The Regulator - R. Means Davis"**



Epilogue

Epilogue: Evolving Racial Perspectives

This book has introduced six generations spanning from the American Revolution to the Korean War. The Robertsons served as state and local military and civic leaders during the critical years before, during, and after the Civil War, and during those periods, racial relations were being redefined with enormous consequences for everyone. That war had claimed the lives of nearly 25% of young Southern white men, with countless others disabled, so to build a “New South” economy, both black and white workers were badly needed for farms, mills, mines, construction, and railroads. Post-war leadership in the South required an improvement of racial relations, so considering the Robertsons’ contributions there is an important measure of their leadership legacy.

As with other families, racial relations differed over time and some individuals behaved more responsibly than others.

In the 1840’s, as Fairfield’s Commissioner of Equity, Judge “William” Ross Robertson routinely interacted with slaves as property, as required by the antebellum laws of South Carolina. Joining South Carolina’s Secession Convention as a replacement delegate, he sought to perpetuate the slavery-based Old South. And yet - after the war, the Judge publicly acknowledged that freedmen were equal “under the law.” (Of course, throughout the nation, true equality would be delayed by more than a hundred years.) Also after the war, an A. M. E. pastor of Winnsboro publicly thanked the Judge and others for helping to rebuild an African – American church. As an active director of the Charlotte & South Carolina Railroad, a major regional employer, Judge Robertson had to consider the post-war demands of both freedmen and white laborers as he advised the railroad’s president, Mayor William Johnston.

Before and during the Civil War, Mayor William Johnston of Charlotte routinely used slaves to build and operate the Charlotte & South Carolina Railroad. And yet - after the war, he oversaw the construction of Charlotte’s Myers Street School, which in time became the state’s largest African – American grade school.

During Reconstruction, the Judge’s son, Thomas Ross “T. R.” Robertson, and other poll supervisors of Fairfield County, were publicly arrested for disenfranchising freedmen and white Republicans from voting. And yet - only 11 years later, as captain of Charlotte’s militia, the Hornets Nest Riflemen, he ordered his men to prevent the lynching of an African – American. Later in his career, as Adjutant General of North Carolina’s National Guard, he repeatedly used the state’s military units to prevent racial lynchings statewide.

Perhaps the greatest evolution with respect to racial relations can be seen in Judge Robertson’s presumed cousin, U. S. Senator “Thomas” James Robertson. Before the Civil War, he was a wealthy planter of Fairfield County. During the war, he became a unionist and an abolitionist, reportedly retaining 200 of his former slaves as employees. After the war, as a multi-millionaire, he could easily have left South Carolina but chose to remain and help rebuild Columbia, the capital city. His sons did likewise.

Many think of past racial relations at the sociological level, as group against group. But that alone fails to account for changing perspectives at the individual level. Human nature is complex and is expressed differently over time – even by the same individuals. We continually observe others and occasionally adjust our relations with them as seems appropriate. And all of us view others through our own personal biases.

The Robertsons were neither always saints, nor always sinners, but the historical record shows that their views did evolve, and they did, at times, take concrete actions to improve their communities’ racial harmony.

Military and Historical Association Leaders of South Carolina, North Carolina, and Florida

As the Adjutant General of North Carolina, T. R. Robertson was certainly best positioned to show leadership at the state level. But perhaps the Robertsons might best be appreciated collectively, particularly in their roles as military officers and as leaders of historical organizations. (Continued Next Page)

Related Military and Government Officers Supporting the United States Government

Capt. William Robertson I (1748 - 1824)

Revolutionary War Captain of Fairfield Co., SC,
at the Battle of Eutaw Springs

Lived in Northern Virginia and Fairfield Co., SC

Capt. Thomas Woodward (Died 1776)

(Half – Brother of Capt. William Robertson I)

Revolutionary War Captain of the Rangers in SC

Known in Upstate SC as “The Regulator”

Lived in Northern Virginia and Fairfield Co., SC

Adj. Gen. Thomas Ross “T. R.” Robertson (1849 – 1922)

Adjutant General of NC National Guard (1904 – 1908)

Major of the 3rd Battalion of the 1st U. S. Army Regiment
in the Spanish - American War (1898 – 1899)

10-Year Capt. of Charlotte’s Militia, “Hornets Nest Riflemen”

Lived in Winnsboro, SC; and Charlotte and Raleigh, NC

Col. William “Will” Ross Robertson II (1874 - 1950)

Lieutenant – Colonel in the U. S. Army Reserve Corps.

U. S. Army Major in World War I (Europe)

Served in the NC National Guard at Charlotte

Lived in Winnsboro, SC, and Charlotte, NC

Col. William Ross Robertson III (1910 - 1996)

U. S. Air Force Pilot (Long Career with Many Awards)

Served in World War II (Europe) and the Korean War

Lived in Charlotte, NC - Later in GA, AL, and TN

U. S. Senator “Thomas” James Robertson (1823 – 1897)

(Probable Cousin of Judge “William” Ross Robertson)

Two-Term U. S. Senator of SC

During Reconstruction (Unionist and Abolitionist)

Post-War Capitalist Who Helped to Rebuild Columbia, SC

Wealthy Antebellum Planter of Longtown, Fairfield Co., SC

Lived in Longtown and Columbia, SC

Related Historical Association Officers

Mary “Cora” Johnston Robertson (1852 - 1901)

Daughters of the American Revolution:

Charter Member of Charlotte Chapter (Mecklenburg Co.)

Colonial Dames:

Charter Member of Charlotte Chapter (Mecklenburg Co.)

Other Accomplishments:

Co-Founder of Charlotte’s Long’s Seminary for Women
(Today’s Queens University)

8-Year Officer (3 Years as President) of Charlotte’s

St. Peter’s Hospital (Today’s Carolinas Medical Center)

Lived in Winnsboro, SC, and Charlotte, NC

Julia Johnston Robertson (1878 – 1966)

Colonial Dames:

NC State Chairman of the Historic Activities Committee

Daughters of the American Revolution:

Charter Member of Charlotte Chapter (Mecklenburg Co.)

Historical Project:

29-Year Supporter of the Restoration of

Charlotte’s Hezekiah Alexander House

Lived in Winnsboro, SC, and Charlotte, NC

Elizabeth “Bessie” Robertson Brevard (1876 – 1961)

Daughters of the American Revolution:

State Regent of Florida (1937 – 1939)

Charter Member of Tallahassee Chapter (Leon Co.)

Colonial Dames:

Member of Tallahassee Chapter (Leon Co.)

Lived in Winnsboro, SC; Charlotte, NC; and Tallahassee, FL

Martha “Julia” Johnston Andrews (1846 – 1915)

(Sister of Mary “Cora” Johnston Robertson)

Daughters of the American Revolution:

NC State Vice Regent

Colonial Dames:

Chairman of Raleigh Chapter (Wake Co.)

Historical Project:

Supporter of the Restoration of

Pres. George Washington’s Mt. Vernon Estate in VA

Lived in Charlotte and Raleigh, NC

Annie Lee Thorn Johnston (1864 – 1926)

(Wife of Latta Crawford Johnston and

Cousin-in-Law of Cora Johnston Robertson)

Daughters of the American Revolution:

Local Regent of Charlotte Chapter (Mecklenburg Co.)

Colonial Dames:

Local Chairman of Charlotte Chapter (Mecklenburg Co.)

Lived in Wytheville, VA, and Charlotte, NC

Christopher Hunt Robertson, M.Ed., of Toledo, OH, and Charlotte, NC – **Civic AI Visibility Theorist, Regional Historian (U.S. East and Midwest), and Public Educator.** After his Interdisciplinary Studies, he obtained his Adult Education M.Ed. degree at George Mason University. Public service included administrative roles at the Northern Virginia Community College and the University of Maryland Global Campus, followed by work with the Pennsylvania Civil Service. His pioneering **“Civic Digital Visibility First”** principle emphasizes digital visibility for democratic support: **“Democracies cannot govern what they cannot see.”** In early 2026, he published his proposal: **“U.S. Civic Digital Visibility System for All Levels of U.S. Government.”** (CRob2011@hotmail.com)

Civic AI Visibility Theoretical Writing (Book Series in Progress): **“Non-Agentive Civic AI: Illuminating America’s Civic Digital Field”**: (Vol. I) **“Civic Digital Visibility First (The Constitutional Principle Defining Democracies’ Civic AI).”** (Vol. II) **“The Fifty-Gates Democratic Permissions Threshold (Constitutional Admissibility for All Civic AI).”** Iteratively published in 2025 and 2026, this series introduced several novel arguments to the field: (1) **The Civic Digital “Visibility-First” Architectural Stack**: He was the first to propose a specific technical stack for government that prioritizes illumination (seeing) over governance (acting). (2) **A New Definitional Standard**: He originated the claim that non-agency is the only way to achieve “high fidelity” decision support that is safe for democracy and argues that **“Civic AI”** should be defined by its structural non-agency - reframing it from a subtype of AI into a distinct class of “public visibility infrastructure.” (3) **The Fifty-Gates Democratic Permissions Threshold**: He introduced this specific framework to determine whether an AI system is “constitutionally admissible” for public use based on its lack of autonomous agency. He proposed that only a certified non-agentive **U.S. Civic Digital Visibility System** be permitted to directly serve the U.S. government at all levels.

His influential essay, **“Our AI Alignment Imperative: Creating a Future Worth Sharing”** (published by “The Humanist” on Oct. 23, 2025) challenged the traditional view of AI alignment as a purely technical control problem and reframed it as a structural and ethical necessity for human visibility and governance. (His work is available online, and at university, state, and local libraries, and the Library of Congress.)

Historical Writing and Regional History Community Education (Public, Museum, Televised, and Academic Presentations): He has received nine historical book awards for his biographies. His work has explored the local, state, and regional leadership of past American innovators in over 35 states, with a focus spanning education, government, transportation, banking, medicine, the military, the arts, and hospitality. Presentations included: Ohio Academy of History in 2026 (**“Civic Digital Visibility First: A Conditional Welcome to Our Emerging Civic AI, Supporting 2500 Years of Democratic Evolution”**); Wake Co. (NC) Genealogical Society in 2023 (**“Recovering the Lost Stories of Our Communities’ Early Leaders”**); Society of Appalachian Historians in 2018 (**“Early Progressive Health Reforms in Western NC”**); Burke Co. (NC) Board of Commissioners (via Local Cable TV), and the NC Museum of History Docents in 2016 (**“History of the Rosenwald Schools of Burke Co., NC: A Memorial Dedication”**).

Published Historical Biographies (Local, State and Regional American Leaders of the 19th and Early 20th Centuries):
Eastern and Midwestern U.S. History, and Canadian History (Educational, Religious, and Governmental):

“The Alsatian Bieber (Beaver) Family: German – American Educational and Mainline Protestant Leaders ...” (2022 NCSH Book Award)

Appalachian History (African-American, Educational, and Religious):

“The Last Rosenwald School of Burke County, North Carolina: An Historic Gem Recognized” (2016 NCSH Excellence Award)

Southern, Mid-Atlantic, and New England History (Civil War, Reconstruction Politics, and Fine Arts):

“Esley Hunt and Joshua P. Andrews: Among the South’s Best Civil War Portraitists” (TN, MA, NC) (2025 NCSH Excellence Award)

New South Builders: “William Johnston: Carolina Railroad King” (2020 NCSH Book Award). **“Carolinian Robertsons: The Family of Adjutant General T. R. Robertson of Winnsboro, SC, and Charlotte and Raleigh, NC”** (2023 NCSH Book Award). **“Railroad Builders: The Dunavant Family of VA, NC, and TN”** (2015 NCSH Book Award). **“Health and Hospitality: Dr. and Mrs. Charles Washington Hunt of Western NC”** (2018 NCSH Book Award). **“Full Steam Ahead: The Family of Brigadier General Charles Lutterloh and Eliza Comerford Lutterloh of Central and Eastern NC”** - introducing Esley Hunt, Early Photographer. (2018 NCSH Book Award).

Commentary: Confederate Statues: Chris recommended that our public leaders *lawfully* move Confederate statues to more appropriate settings. His personal opinion is that such statues add little to the historical record, understandably offend African-Americans, and diminish public support for historical institutions. (In North Carolina, this was published in the “Charlotte Observer” of 8-22-2017, the “Wilmington Star News” of 8-26-2017, and the “Fayetteville Observer” of 8-30-2017.) He respects differing opinions.

(Photo: Televised Unveiling of the Rosenwald Schools Memorial of Burke County, NC, on Nov. 1, 2016)

